U.S. ARMY
MILITARY HISTORY INSTITUTE

Carlisle, Pennsylvania
Manuscript Collection

Chester B. Hansen:
An Inventory of
His Collection

Overview of the Collection

Repository: U.S. Army Military History Institute
Creator: Chester B. Hansen
Dates: 1928-1952, undated
Title: Chester B. Hansen Collection
Extent: 32 linear feet (62 boxes and 24 oversize folders)

Biography

Colonel (COL) Chester (Chet) Bayard Hansen was born on 17 May 1917 in Elizabeth, New Jersey. He earned a degree in journalism from Syracuse University in 1939. While in college, Hansen edited the university's daily paper and worked for an unidentified newspaper during the summer breaks. In September 1940, Hansen moved to Albany, New York. During this time period, Hansen worked for several newspapers including the *Middletown Times Herald* in New York.

In August 1941, Hansen was drafted into the United States Army. Prior to the draft, he had been working in public relations. In the Army, Hansen attended basic and advanced infantry training and then was selected to attend Officer Candidate School (OCS) at Fort Benning. He graduated seventh in his class on 10 April 1942 and was commissioned a second lieutenant.

Meanwhile, Major General Omar N. Bradley was looking for a new aide. He asked Richard Coursey, director of the OCS at Fort Benning, for assistance in finding an aide. Coursey recommended Hansen and Lewis Bridge. Bradley procured both men. Shortly after graduation from OCS, Hansen went to work for Bradley. In August 1942, Hansen was promoted to first lieutenant.

Hansen left his wife, Marjorie, in Elizabeth, New Jersey, when he was assigned to the North African Theater of World War II in February 1943. Hansen kept a detailed personal diary during the war, discussing much of Bradley's activities. Bradley came to appreciate Hansen's skill with words. During the war, Hansen also served in Sicily, England, France and Germany. He was promoted to captain in March 1943 and major in June 1944.

In June 1945, Hansen was assigned with Bradley at the Veterans Administration in Washington, D.C. Hansen officially remained an aide to Bradley but also served unofficially as chief of public relations. Hansen became a lieutenant colonel in July 1945.

When Bradley became Army Chief of Staff in 1948, Hansen went with him to the Pentagon, as aide, unofficial public relations counsel, and chief letter and speech writer. Hansen served as Bradley's special assistant when Bradley became the first Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in 1949. In 1951, Bradley's World War II memoir, *A Soldier's Story*, was published. Hansen ghost wrote the memoir, gleaning much information from his diary. Bradley considered Hansen not just an aide, but "an associate and friend" who provided "devoted and invaluable assistance."[1]

In 1951, Hansen transferred to the U.S. Air Force and was assigned to the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), where he worked for director General Walter Bedell "Beedle" Smith in Washington, D.C. Later that year, he was sent to Wiesbaden, Germany. In 1955, Hansen left active duty and joined the reserves. He served in public relations for Gruen Watch Company, Early Newsome Advertising and International Business Machines Corporation.

Hansen has appeared in historical documentaries, including the British Broadcasting Corporation's "D-Day to Berlin" in 2004. Hansen and his wife, Marjorie, lived in New Canaan, Connecticut for 45 years. In 2001, they moved to the Raleigh, North Carolina area. They have three children—Mrs. Randi Leigh Wood of Raleigh, Mr. Jeffrey Hansen of Birmingham, Alabama, and Ms. Tracy Hansen of Tacoma, Washington.

Sources

Adjutant General's Office. *Official Army Register.* Vol. 1, 1 January 1947. Washington: United States Government Printing Office, 1947.

Bradley, Omar N. *A Soldier's Story.* Chicago: Rand McNally & Company, 1951.

Bradley, Omar N., and Clay Blair. *A General's Life: An Autobiography.* New York: Simon and Schuster, 1983.

Clay and Joan Blair Collection. Box 46. The U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pa.

Hansen, Chester B. Biographical Note. The U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pa.

---

[1] Omar N. Bradley, *A Soldier's Story* (Chicago: Rand McNally & Company, 1951), v.

Series VI – Photographs, 1928-1948, n.d., are arranged chronologically. Included in the series are photographs of General Omar N. Bradley during World War II and as Administrator of Veterans Affairs.

Series VII – Oversize, 1942-1950, n.d., is arranged by type of material, then by subject, and then chronologically. Included in the series are Official Papers, Printed Materials, Speeches and Photographs. Twenty-four oversize folders of maps and charts are stored separately.

Series

Series I: Official Correspondence
Series II: Official Papers
Series III: Drafts
Series IV: Printed Materials
Series V: Speeches
Series VI: Photographs
Series VII: Oversize

Abbreviations or acronyms contained within the collection include;

ETO - European Theater of Operations
ETOUSA - European Theater of Operations, United States Army
GSGS - British Directorate of Military Survey, War Office, Geographical Section, General Staff
SHAEF - Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Force
U.S. - United States
TAC - Tactical Air Command

Restrictions

Restrictions on Access:

The collection is open for research.

Ownership and Literary Rights

The Chester B. Hansen Collection is the physical property of the U.S. Army Military History Institute .

Administrative Information

Preferred Citation:

The Chester B. Hansen Collection, Box Number, the U.S. Army Military History Institute, Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania.

Processed by:

Processed in July 2006 by LeAnn J. Fawver, John G. Keilers, Gina M. Loose, Kathy L. Lyter, Jessica J. Sheets, and Rachel L. Teates.

Detailed Description of the Collection

Series I - Official Correspondence

Box 1: Official Correspondence - 1 Oct 1936-11 Mar 1952, n.d.
- Folder 1 - Official Correspondence, General Omar N. Bradley, 1936-1945, 1 Oct 1936-19 Oct 1945, n.d.
- Folder 2 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Colonel Benjamin Abbott Dickson, "Monk," G-2, II Corps, with G-2 Estimate Numbers 6-13 and 15 on Tunisia, 30 Jan 1943-9 May 1949
- Folder 3 - Official Correspondence, TWX Message, General George S. Patton Jr. to Hansen regarding uniform regulations, 6 Mar 1943
- Folder 4 - Official Correspondence, Christmas Greetings and Letters from various U.S. and British Commands to General Omar N. Bradley while commanding the First U.S. Army, 15 Nov 1943-11 Jul 1944
- Folder 5 - Official Correspondence, Letters concerning the Surrender of Paris, 8 Sep 1944-19 Feb 1951, n.d.
- Folder 6 - Official Correspondence, Message from SHAEF/General Dwight D. Eisenhower to General Omar N. Bradley and Field Marshall Bernard Montgomery, regarding troop movements, 8 Oct 1944
- Folder 7 - Official Correspondence, Letters from Bill Lange to Hansen, regarding text of a memoir and enclosed correction, includes memorandum regarding military and political-military conferences, 1 Sep 1945-19 Feb 1951, n.d.
- Folder 8 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Eugene L. Burdick, Chairman of American Veterans Committee, Palo Alto Chapter, regarding progress of the American Veterans Committee, ca. 26 Feb 1946
- Folder 9 - Official Correspondence, Veterans Administration, Hansen's Incoming and Outgoing Letters, 27 Apr 1946-26 May 1950
- Folder 10 - Official Correspondence, The Crowell-Collier Publishing Company, 21 May 1946-20 May 1947
- Folder 11 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Harry D. Henshel to Hansen regarding the enclosed Montgomery Report, reply to Henshel by Hansen's secretary and a supplement to The London Gazette from 4 September 1946, 4 Sep-2 Dec 1946, n.d.
- Folder 12 - Official Correspondence, Time and Life, Incorporated, 17 Oct 1946-8 Aug 1951
- Folder 13 - Official Correspondence, Letters between Hansen and Frank G. Lumpkin, regarding Lumpkin's 22 December 1944 letter from General Omar N. Bradley, 29 Oct-8 Nov 1946
- Folder 14 - Official Correspondence, Incoming and Outgoing Letters in alphabetical order, 1 Nov 1946-11 Mar 1952
- Folder 15 - Official Correspondence, Henry Holt and Company, Incorporated, 11 Dec 1946-23 Nov 1949
- Folder 16 - Official Correspondence, Letters from Edwin L. Sibert regarding research by Hanson W. Baldwin on the Battle of the Bulge, 12 Dec 1946-7 Jan 1947

Box 2: Official Correspondence - 26 Jan 1947-4 Jun 1951, n.d.
- Folder 1 - Official Correspondence, Harper and Brothers Publishers, 26 Jan 1947-24 Feb 1950
- Folder 2 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Hansen to Colonel Joseph I. Greene, regarding Fletcher Pratt's conversation with General Omar N. Bradley on 21 October 1946 on Bradley's tactical practices in Tunisia and Germany, 28 Feb-4 Mar 1947
- Folder 3 - Official Correspondence, National Savings and Trust Building, 19 Mar-1 Apr 1947
- Folder 4 - Official Correspondence, Simon and Schuster, Incorporated, 1-9 Apr 1947
- Folder 5 - Official Correspondence, The Chicago Tribune, 7 Apr-24 Jun 1947
- Folder 6 - Official Correspondence, Saturday Evening Post, 11 Apr 1947
- Folder 7 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Major General C. A. Willoughby to General Omar N. Bradley of 3 May 1947, regarding Willoughby's book, Maneuver of War, n.d.

Folder 8 - Official Correspondence, Letter regarding Chester Wilmot's Statement on D-Day, 13 Jun-22 Jul 1947, n.d.
Folder 9 - Official Correspondence, Letter from General Omar N. Bradley to the President of the United States, regarding information on the Veterans Administration (not sent), ca. Sep 1947
Folder 10 - Official Correspondence, Letter regarding General Omar N. Bradley's trip to the Rose Bowl in Pasadena, California, from 25 December 1947 to 6 January 1948, 23 Dec 1947-17 Feb 1948
Folder 11 - Official Correspondence, Lord, Day and Lord, [Part 1 of 2], 9 Jan-17 Jun 1948
Folder 12 - Official Correspondence, Lord, Day and Lord, [Part 2 of 2], 17 Jun 1948-4 Jun 1951
Folder 13 - Official Correspondence, King Features Syndicate, 28-29 Jan 1948
Folder 14 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Lieutenant Colonel A. G. Texley to General Omar N. Bradley regarding the Battle of the Bulge, 17 Feb 1948
Folder 15 - Official Correspondence, Letter from General Omar N. Bradley to Bernard M. Baruch, regarding Baruch's article, "A Few Kind Words for Uncle Sam," published in the Saturday Evening Post, 28 Jun 1948
Folder 16 - Official Correspondence, Letters regarding Dr. Daniel A. Poling's visit to Berlin, 30 Jul-18 Aug 1948
Folder 17 - Official Correspondence, Letter and photocopied documents from General Matthew B. Ridgway regarding the Airborne Phase of Sicily Landing, 5-30 Apr 1949, n.d.
Folder 18 - Official Correspondence, Letter to Hansen from General Matthew B. Ridgway regarding a summary of operations for XVIII Corps (Airborne) during World War II and copies of the official Summary of Operations reports for the Ardennes, the Ruhr and the Elbe, 20 Apr 1949
Folder 19 - Official Correspondence, Henry Holt and Company, 9 Jan-14 Nov 1950
Folder 20 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Lyman B. Kirkpatrick to General Omar N. Bradley, regarding a copy of the Twenty-First Army Group General Situation Report from 16 December 1944, 17 Nov 1950
Folder 21 - Official Correspondence, Henry Holt and Company, 9 Jan-27 Mar 1951
Folder 22 - Official Correspondence, Letters regarding A Soldier's Story photograph captions and documentation, 15 Jan-5 Mar 1951, n.d.
Folder 23 - Official Correspondence, Letters regarding fact checking for A Soldier's Story, 22 Jan-13 Mar 1951, n.d.

Box 3: Official Correspondence - 7 Feb 1951-9 Sep 1952, n.d.
Folder 1 - Official Correspondence, Letter to Hansen from Major General Truman C. Thorson, regarding the bomb pattern at St. Lo, 7 Feb 1951
Folder 2 - Official Correspondence, Letter to Hansen from Colonel C. B. Medaris, regarding General George S. Patton Jr.'s order to wear helmets at all times, 7 Feb-30 Jul 1951
Folder 3 - Official Correspondence, Letter regarding the security review for A Soldier's Story, 8-20 Feb 1951, n.d.
Folder 4 - Official Correspondence, Letters to General Omar N. Bradley from Lieutenant General Sir Frederick Morgan, regarding Bradley's request for information on the tides for D-Day in Normandy, 2-30 Mar 1951
Folder 5 - Official Correspondence, Henry Holt and Company, 5 Apr 1951-9 Sep 1952
Folder 6 - Official Correspondence, Letters and news clippings regarding A Soldier's Story publicity and criticism, 17 Jun 1951-21 May 1952, n.d.
Folder 7 - Official Correspondence, Letter to Hansen from Colonel Eugene M. Caffey, regarding Caffey's removal from command of the 1st Engineer Special Brigade after Exercise Tiger (Slapton Sands, 28 April 1944), 18 Jul 1951
Folder 8 - Official Correspondence, Letter from Forrest C. Pogue to William H. Jackson, Deputy Director of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), in Washington, D.C., regarding a request for information, 25 Jul-22 Aug 1951

Folder 9 - Official Correspondence, Letter to General Omar N. Bradley from G. N. LeVeillie, regarding an error in A Soldier's Story in reporting which French general ordered the movement of French troops by taxi during the Battle of the Marne, 2 Aug 1951
Folder 10 - Official Correspondence, Letter to General Omar N. Bradley from General George S. Patton Jr., regarding tactical abilities from 19 August 1943, (Photostat), n.d.
Folder 11 - Official Correspondence, Letters from General Dwight D. Eisenhower to General George C. Marshall from 8 February to 17 December 1943, (transcribed copies), n.d.
Folder 12 - Official Correspondence, Letters regarding General Omar N. Bradley's leadership abilities during World War II from 1943 to 1948, (photocopies), n.d.
Folder 13 - Official Correspondence, Letter to Mary Bradley from John J. McClay, Assistant Secretary of War, regarding General Omar N. Bradley from 24 April 1944, (Photostat), n.d.
Folder 14 - Official Correspondence, Message from Arthur Hale, regarding General Omar N. Bradley's position as Head of the Veterans Administration from 7 February 1946, (photocopy), n.d.

Series II - Official Papers

Box 4: Official Papers - War Diaries, 20 Feb 1943-31 Oct 1944
Folder 1 - Official Papers, War Diary for February-May 1943, 20 Feb-1 May 1943
Folder 2 - Official Papers, War Diary for 10-11 and 21-22 July 1943, 10-22 Jul 1943
Folder 3 - Official Papers, War Diary for August 1943, 5 Aug 1943
Folder 4 - Official Papers, War Diary for 3-12 September 1943, 3-12 Sep 1943
Folder 5 - Official Papers, War Diary for October 1943, 10-31 Oct 1943
Folder 6 - Official Papers, War Diary for February and May 1944, 12 Feb-4 May 1943
Folder 7 - Official Papers, War Diary for 1-3 Jun 1944, 1-3 Jun 1944
Folder 8 - Official Papers, War Diary for 4 June 1944, 4 Jun 1944
Folder 9 - Official Papers, War Diary for 6 June 1944, 6 Jun 1944
Folder 10 - Official Papers, War Diary for 7-30 June 1944, 7-30 Jun 1944
Folder 11 - Official Papers, War Diary for July 1944, 1-30 Jul 1944
Folder 12 - Official Papers, War Diary for August 1944, 1-31 Aug 1944
Folder 13 - Official Papers, War Diary for September 1944, 1-30 Sep 1944
Folder 14 - Official Papers, War Diary for October 1944, 1-31 Oct 1944

Box 5: Official Papers - War Diaries, 1 Nov 1944-12 May 1945, n.d.
Folder 1 - Official Papers, War Diary for November 1944, 1-30 Nov 1944
Folder 2 - Official Papers, War Diary for 1-19 December 1944, 1-19 Dec 1944
Folder 3 - Official Papers, War Diary for 20-31 December 1944, 20-31 Dec 1944
Folder 4 - Official Papers, War Diary for January 1945, 1 Jan-1 Feb 1945
Folder 5 - Official Papers, War Diary for February 1945, 2-28 Feb 1945
Folder 6 - Official Papers, War Diary for March 1945, 1-30 Mar 1945
Folder 7 - Official Papers, War Diary for April 1945, 5-30 Apr 1945
Folder 8 - Official Papers, War Diary for May 1945, 1-12 May 1945
Folder 9 - Official Papers, War Diary, extract regarding General Dwight D. Eisenhower on 8 November 1944, n.d.

Box 6: Official Papers - War Diaries, Photocopies, n.d.
Folder 1 - Official Papers, War Diary, Summary of Notes from 20 February to 29 March 1943, (photocopy), n.d.
Folder 2 - Official Papers, War Diary for 1-12 September, (photocopy), n.d.
Folder 3 - Official Papers, War Diary for 12 February to 4 May 1944, (photocopy), n.d.
Folder 4 - Official Papers, War Diary for 1-15 June 1944, (photocopy), n.d.
Folder 5 - Official Papers, War Diary for 16-30 June 1944, (photocopy), n.d.
Folder 6 - Official Papers, War Diary for 1-31 July 1944, (photocopy), n.d.

July 1943
HUSKY (Mil Govt)

#3

may I have this?

SECURITY CONTROL

Chief of Staff

February 11, 1943

COMMANDING GENERAL
FREEDOM, ALGIERS

Number 2146

The President approves in principle your recommendation for a joint Angle-American military government for Husky contained in your 9682 of February 8th. It is suggested that this Government might be composed of 1 British and 1 American officer. (From Marshall to Eisenhower Freedom Agiers).

It should for reasons of military necessity be under your control as supreme Commander of the Allied Forces.

It is considered desireable that a benevolent policy be adopted toward the civil population of occupied territory in so far as is consistent with military objectives, remembering, however, that active or violent Fascist leaders or declared pro-German partisans should be arrested and removed from the area.

Please send at the earliest practicable date a chart and an outline of your proposed joint Anglo-American military government for our examination and approval.

ORIGINATOR: OPD

INFORMATION: CCS (General Desne)
Log

CM-OUT-3847 (11 Feb 43) 2219Z ems

OPD - file

#1

This is a summary of my notes on our departure from Washington for Tunisia, February 20, 1943. We arrived at the Washington airfield at about 1:25. At that time Mrs. Bradley and Marge were both driving to Washington and quite unbeknown to us they drove by the airport at the very time we were waiting on the C-54 that would carry us to Africa. Not knowing what to anticipate on the other side we had what we regarded as our final American meal. It was a good choice. Food in Africa was primitive until the end of the Tunisian campaign. In the National airport we had cheery pie with ice cream. The general had a heavy helping and two glasses of milk. There were few bureaucratic entanglements in our take-off. Our orders were clearly cut and we had only to present a ticket simpler than one might be required on the Central from New York to Albany. There were a great many casual air crews at the airport at that time and a good many C-54s being loaded with heavily aboarded bundles. We saw several air shipments lying around on the field there, destined for Chung King. After take-off the airport fell away quickly. Our take-off was quiet. We had few people to wave us off. We looked at the crowds on the deck of the National Airport and wondered at that time ~~when~~ when we might ever see them again. The beautiful Washington airport lay below, its runways looking like giant fingers beckoning to a God in the sky. The runways nailed in concrete to the earth. It was a long dull flight to Africa. Occasionally flying over Georgia we saw fires - angry red flares-that looked ~~like~~ like the ashes of cigarettes in some other world. We saw the swamps of Fla, the mud holes and the water holes - thousands of them - and eventually in southern Florida the neat, orderly rows of citrus fruits, the irrigation canals, the roads and the trees like pinpoints of green on their brown background. Miami was a glittering

circus. The hotels and the waterfront had been browned out but behind the hotel frontage the city glistened in the warm evening. We landed at 7:40 pm at the airport there. It was already dark. As soon as we disembarked a guard was put on the ship and we were loaded into a bus and taken off to the Columbus hotel. Miami, Fla. was a contrast to the world for which we were headed. The hotels were filled with well uniformed men, many of them attending the air force administration school and their wives and girl friends dancing unconcertedly. Only 36 hours from the war in Africa. In view of the relative or the apparent unconcern of these people the war for which we were headed just suddenly loomed large and importantly in our minds. We ate luxuriously in the hotel dining room, on the menu liberally providing many many choices and oddly enough we found ourselves talking about the arms we would require, whether we should carry rifles, pistols, and if we carried rifles, what kind. We showered and shaved and at 1:45 a car came to the hotel and picked us up for the trip to the airfield. Apparently the crew had reported earlier than they had originally intended to because the guard that had been placed on the ship refused to let them board the plane. He had his orders, and when the crew showed up an hour earlier the guard stood by his orders and refused to let them climb aboard. We buckled up and at 4:10 am revved of the four motors taxied to the southern end of the runway and took off. Miami still twinkled in the early morning even though much of the glitter had gone to bed. We banked sharply after a take-off and headed out over the sea. Left the land behind and soon all we could see was the glimmering blue waters of the Caribbean far below us. A full moon was still shining over the Caribbean. We slept until 8:30 and suddenly awoke in a cloud bank to emerge and found

the sun shining brightly on the waters below. Two Army ships gayly camouflaged with jungle coloring passed by us thousands of feet below. We found it hard to discern our altitude over the water. The sea was smooth and placid and there were no white caps by which to measure our height. Puerto Rico was a fairyland below looking like a natural geographic color section with its hills and terraces and small villages. The hills were heavily wooded, jagged and on the terraced hills we saw the orderly rows of sugar cane. Another island to the right of Puerto Rico loomed like a giant fair rock 10,000 feet below. The reefs and the white caps seemed motionless below and looked like dandruff on the blue Caribbean. At that time we were flying about 12,000 feet and our pens began to spurt ink. The General had wisely provided himself with a Parker 51 which fortunately acted better than the one we had. Lunch was provided for by the ATC. We had chicken, fruit, apples, mints, pound cake and coffee. It was a more luxurious army plane than any we had been in before. Shortly before noon we spotted a blimp hanging low and almost motionless over the sea. Apparently on anti-submarine patrol from somewhere out in the gulf. 12:10 we again saw the shores of another island, this was Trinidad, indistinct between the webs of the fleecy clouds. We were flying high above a brilliantly lighted sunbank. Everywhere the clouds were like fluffy cotton glaciers dotting the sky interspersed only by the glimpses of the blue waters beneath us. We awoke at 1:20 to find the coast of South Africa, Venezuela, looking like a green mat of jungle 20 miles to the east. The water near the coast of South American had changed from the blue of the Caribbean to a deep dark ominous green. By 1:30 the cultivated fields and the palms were begining to spin beneath us. Large swamps, green and sorted looking, and tepid and dangerous.

Some of them colored and looking like the skin of a serpeant. Here and there we saw geometric fields so many of them cut out of green of the jungle. On the corners of the fields there were hundreds of squalid Indian huts, thatched roofs, ox carts plotted about the roads. At 2:06 on Sunday morning or Sunday afternoon we landed at British Guinea where we were met by Col Henry, a stocky officer, whose beard had grown heavy in the noon day sun, wearing a damp kahki uniform sweating under the oppressive jungle heat. This is what we imagined Africa might be. The field was dotted with cars and jeeps. The barracks some distance from the field were built on stilts - concrete stilts - to take them off the ground to avoid the moisture and the turmites. Everywhere there was jungle and the ground was black, sticky and treacherous. A 16 foot anaconda had been killed only the day before we arrived. Negroes were manning the bulldozers and Indians were working bare foot on the dorduroy roads. The officers club was the rendevous of bored, young, air force officers ferrying planes through that station. Many of them sat around most of the evening mopping their heads, their uniforms wet and damp in the jungle heat, drinking rum and cocoa cola for 16¢ a shot. At 4 pm. we had dinner, a dinner of pork chops and then went out again to the landing strip to take off. The crew was already aboard and we took off at 12:40 pm on the flight to Natal. We climbed quickly, were somewhat concerned for a few minutes when a rather heavy exhaust flame seemed to blaze beneath our right starboard outboard engine, but the fire quieted down. 6:45 am. I awoke filled with the wonderment of it all. The General was asleep. Clouds were hanging beneath us at about 2,000 feet. We were flying at 10,000 feet. Occasionally between the clouds we could see the snathhes of coast line. We were over Brazil at 10:40. Saw the surf and the blue water smashing against the sand beaches. Came down through the clouds to skim at about 2,000

desert wastes, the sands, sand just as far as we could see. At 3:45

feet, 1500 feet. Again we saw the Indian grass huts, the tangled roads and the trails. The trees looked like small pieces of sponge rubber glued on an indescribable map. At 12:20 pm we landed at Natal where we were greeted by Col. Wells. We had a dinner of ~~dired~~ dried beef, home made ~~beard~~ bread ~~avacodo~~ avocado pears, fruit, chocolate and Brazilian coffee. Because ~~Of course~~ we had a few hours to ~~spare~~ spend there, Wells took us down into Natal. The Army there had already seemed to go native there on us - the soldiers were carelessly dressed, rather careless in their saluting habits. Down town a good many of them were hanging around a place called the Wonder Bar, rather scurvy dirty native looking place. The natives were thronged ~~around~~ about the market places. Most of them were quite unattractive, and extraordinarily filthy looking. There were many Indians among them, a few Portugals. Wells explained that they had quite a problem there on veneral disease in the red light district of the city. Natal was a navy and army base and was likewise a base for the Pan American Airways. Wells was somewhat surprised to find that the General Bradley on the manifest was not General Hallup Bradley, the Air Force office but rather General Omar Bradley, a Bradley incidentally of whom he had not heard. At that time Natal was a transient host to a great many guests - Sir John Dill had just come through - a few days before Madam Chiang Kaishek had stopped through the base on her way to the United States. We took off from Natal that afternoon and at 8:26 the next morning landed at Dakar. We were told that ours was the first plane to fly directly from Natal to Dakar. Dakar bases only being opened at that time, up until then we had been using the British base at Alkraw (?) down on the gold coast. The field was in habulously bad condition although the runways had been constructed they were still temporary.

A few shacks had been erected several thousand yards from the field. We were carried from the air plane to the shacks where we were served breakfast in a few army trucks that rumbled over the pitted roads. Everywhere the field was dotted with shivering poorly fed (7) Sinogalese. Thin, Black, Knobby-kneed men that clutched their pitiful small rags about them in the biting wind of Africa. It was an extraordinarily cold morning and we were already rudely shocked to find that Africa was not the warm, sultry place we had expected it to be. As we came into the city of Dakar we could not help but recall the abortive Greek-French raid on that port city several years ago, when Dakar stuck out from the coast of North Africa like the point of a sword toward our soft under belly in South America. Shortly before we arrived over the city the pilot swerved sharply. We sped off our course. He later explained to General Bradley that he had sighted a war ship below and because of the difficulty we had been experiencing rather poor recognition he thought it best to go off his course rather than to risk the chance of being fired upon by some nervous gunner aboard the ship. The Sinogalese were dressed in peculiar cotton clothes and scraps of anything they managed to tie to them. The field was a crude installation, was managed by Americans and French. The Sinogalese were being paid for their labor in rice and the French Arch/Colonial Ministration still dictated our attitude toward them. We stayed at Dakar only long enough to eat breakfast and at 9:20 took off for Marrakesh. At Dakar the Americans were still using British trucks. We were charged 25¢ for a breakfast of bacon and eggs. At 10:12 in the morning we sighted a convoy and a submarine hugging the shore surrounded by many many escort vessels. On our flight to Marrakesh we passed over the drives, green barracks beds, the desert wastes, the sands, sand just as far as we could see. At 3:45

Official Papers-Diary, Feb-May 1943

20 Feb-1

that afternoon we sped through the Atlas mountains, snow covered jagged peaks. We were panicked over the way the paddock threaded its way up through the cannons, huge steep mountains on both sides of us rising thousands of feet higher than our course although at that time we were flying at approximately 10,000 feet. The terrain here was clear evidence of the fact there was no danger of an overland movement from North Africa to the Dakar coast. Of course there were no overland roads or railroads through that part of the country for supply but it would have virtually been impossible for an army to have moved down across the desert and through those streaming bodies. It was clearly apparent to us that any threat as far as the security of Dakar was concerned would have to come by the sea. We landed at Marrakesh at 4:15. We were surprised to see the native village spread below us at the walled city very ample typed homes. They looked warm and luxurient, and more like anything else that we had seen. T'wer not less of an Africa that looked as an Africa should look in the National Geographic pictures. Marrakesh was a beautiful city from the air with its olive trees the walls around the city, the mosques, the walled in areas, the palm trees and the frequent reservoirs. We were met by the operations officer and Major Frazer Adams and taken directly to the Alamonia hotel, a placial resort for Europeans and wealthy Americans in that Arabian city. That evening after we had a chance to get cleaned up we called on General Bradley in his room. He had a room with a balcony overlooking an orange grove. We went down stairs, had dinner in the Alamonia dining room, a colossal room with a John Dumm ceiling. A great many native waiters about. Had a soup that was made from some indistinguishable grain, potatoes, sausages/peas, garlic and for dessert we had a bottle of splendid

French wine. Luxurious as the hotel was, hung with many copper fittings, deeply carpeted, it was still pervaded throughout with the curious smell of urine that you ordinarily associate with African cities or buildings. Martha Raye was in the hotel returning from a tour of North Africa. She was accompanied by a Special Services Colonel, who, when we walked up to introduce ourselves, turned to Lou and myself and said, "Ala Bala." It was the first time we heard that word. We were to hear it many many times before we left Africa. Oddly enough it is one word however that was not carried out of North Africa to England by the troops that fought there. Lou and I went down into the Arab city that evening. We had a 25 franc taxi ride. While in Marrakesh General Bradley met an air force officer who was returning to the United States and he provided himself with some French currency. In turn gave us some for the American dollars we had carried with us. Lou and I had both been very vigorously impressed with the seriousness of Arabian customs in the plane on the way over. The plane incidentally was filled brimful with a great many Italian officers and men who were being sent hurriedly to North Africa as an interpretation unit. It looked somewhat like a Sons of Italy meeting and every seat in the ship was occupied on the way over. A good many of us of course read the pamphlets that had been issued us very religiously and we found that the Arabs were rather intolerant about infidels sorting with their women. There were all sorts of vail threats contained in this book to an American on what might happen should he spend his time in daddying with an Arab woman. Therefore as we climbed aboard a crowded streetcar downtown we deliberately ? our faces in terror in fear that some of the angry aand vicious looking Arabs there might assume that we were looking at their veiled ladies. A few of the ladies were really worth

looking at. They were lumpy, shrouded in layers of clothing although one could see very little of their faces. There was nothing in the veil, their posture or their clothes to suggest that perhaps these were the seductive beauties that appeared in Dorothy Lamour films. It was an extremely dark night. There were no street lights. The whole city was completely blacked out, even down there which was quite a distance from the African front, certainly a long way from the German fighters and the German bombers, but still no one was taking a chance. Marrakesh was being developed into an important American airbase. We were extremely anxious that it be not bombed. It was incidentally our first experience with a total black-out and it was likewise rather terrifying. We made our way groping our way through town eventually came to a French movie. It was a movie on the Belgian foreign legion. The American or the foreign titles were printed under the film. Got back to the hotel, and I bought a bottle of champagne, French champagne for 70 francs. Later went to bed. The next morning we had breakfast which they serve on a large copper tray. Eggs, coffee, oranges and marmalade. Enroute to the airport we saw a camel caravan that apparently had come in to Marrakesh from the desert. It was the first camel caravan that we had seen and of course it impressed us greatly. Taking off from Marrakesh at about 9:30 we took off in an Army troop carrier - a C-54 troop carrier - down was the luxury of the TWA ships with their fine meals, their box lunches, stewards and all the opportunities of comfortable travel - we were now seated in bucket seats. It was our introduction to this vicious invention of some sedist. Once more we passed through mountains. Eventually we broke out to come upon fertile country with green fields. We landed at 10:30 am - Casablanca. There is no prettier city in North Africa. It was in Casablanca that the conference had been held

in December and circling the city for the landing we could see the famous Anfa hotel. The flying field at Casablanca was dotted with fighters. There were a good many P-38s some of them carrying the insignia of their fronts. Many P-39s. 11:30 we took off promptly from Casablanca for Algiers on another troop carrier. This was a C-47 fitted up with bucket seats although they did have a couple of reasonably comfortable seats up front that someone had pirated from an automobile. We spun along the Mediterraan coast and at 2:45 spotted Nasau and Blauche (?). This was the flying field on which the Americans landed when we took Algiers. Our first airlift came in there, and I believe, some of the ASTF/Corps II Headquarters landed there. The field had been heavily bombed in subsequent raids by the Germans. At that time the Germans were still continuing their almost nightly raids on the harbor at Algiers. In these raids the city was criss-crossed with the huge mountainous concentrations of anit-aircraft fire that just tore the skys into bright white ribbons of light. St George hotel was a monstrous building up on the side of a hill clearly visable from the lower section of Algiers. Lou and I went to the Aletti hotel, General Bradley went to the Villa Reserve for distinguished visitors. General Eisenhower's office was at the end of a long corrider. In his office he had Jim Campbell, a 1st Lt from the Adjutant General's office and Tex Lee, a blood hearty Texan who has since developed a rather sizeable pouch. At the time Lee was quite young, very exuberant and he greeted us enthusiastically. General Eisenhower had a room directly off that with a great many windows looking out over the city of Algiers and Bedell Smith, his Chief of Staff, had a room off to the right. Jim Campbell had been with Eisenhower as a non-commissioned officer, was later commissioned in the Adjutant General's school. Some-time later during the battle for Tunisia, Eisenhower decided that it might

be a good idea for Jim Campbell to get some experience in the field. He was sent up to II Corps headquarters while we were still at Fairiana.

(Side 2)

He reported to II Corps headquarters to tell them he wanted to learn something about Infantry units and the way they were used in battle since he had not been to the Infantry School and was primarily an AG. Jim was a long, lean and delightful boy from Mass. and he and his friend Robinson introduced us in our first evening in Algiers to the black market there. Occasionally they used to slip out to a little restaurant that was located on the fifth floor of an apartment over a garage. After meandering through the torcherous streets of Algiers they suddenly entered a garage went up a back stairway climbed five flights came out on a greasy ~~broosy~~ corridor. It was ~~rendered~~ redilant with the smell of frying chicken. I could not describe the odor as aromatic however but as rather stultifying. He knocked three times at the door and the door was opened by a (?) French lady who bowed low and in a very excited manner asked us to go in. We found that we were in a small French apartment with the same type of dark wallpaper that you find in all French apartments in North Africa. A few French family heirlooms from somewhere in the 1800s. A large round dining room table pieced together with several other smaller tables. There were a ~~good~~ great many WACs and American and British officers and enlisted men seated indescrimately around the table gulping chicken and Algierian red wine. Robinson led us in singing for awhile and eventually they delivered our chicken. I maintain until this day that the chicken had been fried in lubricating grease because it smelled heavily of it. We had too much Algierian red that evening and I got violently

sick in lieu the next morning. On our first night in Algiers we likewise had our first air alert. We went out the balcony of our room in the Aletti, having opened the windows carefully to prevent injury from concussion in the event the bomb exploded nearby and broke the glass. Despite the siren, however, there was no evidence of a German raid and no anti-aircraft fire that first evening. When I went to Tex' office the next morning for a little help in getting our necessary equipment I found that although Algiers was alittered with equipment of every sort, although the harbor was crowded with ships, it seemed virtually impossible for us to secure some small arms and the necessary outer clothing that we needed for the campaign in Tunisia. While in Washington noone seemed adequately informed on what should or what should not be carried over to the theatre. We were told initially that we would be stationed in Algiers; that General Bradley would be an assistant to General Eisenhower and for that reason we went over in Class A uniforms. These uniforms proved inadequate the moment we got over there. No one wore class A uniforms and Ike had already begun to wear his Eisenhower jacket. Tex Lee and the others sat around in their offices primarily in the large tank jacket which later proved so effective in Tunisia. It was warm and water resistent ~~and~~ contrasted to the other poor and shoddy infantry jacket that had been provided our troops. However, Tex Lee did get me transportation and I went out to the field, flew down to Oran where I badgered my way through half a dozen headquarters ~~and~~ in search of this equipment. Eventually I found an Ordnance depot where I drew the arms. I drew pistols for all of us. I got a tommy gun in lieu a carbine and the General got a O-3 rifle which he said he would prefer to an M-1 because it was more accurate. It was a little more difficult however to get the

field jackets that we wanted so badly. They told us they had been reserved entirely for the troops at the front although I noticed that virtually every clerk among the tens of thousands of clerks stationed in Oran had properly milked the supply line for jackets for himself. This was a prevalent and persistent curse of the African campaign. Everywhere supplies were milked along the route so that eventually when the equipment got to the troops at the front who needed it the worst got only the residue or what was left. This was particularly true in the way of food. All the class A rations, all the good food was left in the ports for port sections. As the result the front was lucky to get their C rations and get them regularly. It was also true in the matter of cigarettes. The only cigarettes that reached the front were the Chelseas. We knew at the time we got up there. There was quite a joke to the effect that an Arab would not even take a Chelsea. Certainly the Arabs would take most anything. K rations were being distributed on the front then and they were already unpopular. The biscuit in the K ration was virtually unedible, and the malted milk tablet was impossible. The troops seldom used them. The fig bar, however, was a good part of the diet and the men liked some of the canned meats. Eventually, however, I did manage to get a couple of jackets. I took them back to the General. Showed them to Tex Lee. He took one of the new ones and gave me the jacket that he was wearing which he told me once belonged to General Eisenhower, a jacket that I still have incidentally. Lest I forget it, when the General arrived at the airport, General Ike had sent a car to meet him. The airport was bedded down in mud. Everything in Africa seemed mired in mud. The General sent a car to General Bradley. It was a large, black bullet-proof cadilac that virtually required a man to lean against the door in order to close it. I'll have to check with Tex Lee on the origin of that cadilac. It was driven at that time by Micky and sometimes by Kay Summersby. We met Kay Summersby

there for the first time. We were amazed at the adept manner in which she twisted this huge, heavy car through the streets of Algiers.

- - - - -

This is a recording of days in the diary. We start with Friday, March 26th, 1943 in North Africa. At that time we were visiting "Pinky" Ward's headquarters at the First Armored Division. We slept later than usual in an olive grove in which "Pinky" Ward had bivouaced his Division. The Messerschmitts were around the greater part of the night but they did not interrupt us. The JU-88s or 87s attacked about 8:00, two of them and we all opened fire including Bradley. He got off 6 shots on his O-3 rifle. No one bothered to go into the slit trenches. "Pinky" Ward had been hit the evening before in the eye when he led his attack of the 60th Infantry which was assigned to his Division from the 9th Division. Ward led this attack at the direct order of General Patton. General Bradley tells me that he was in the tent when Ward got his orders. Patton at that time was pretty much fed up with what he believed to be the over conservative attitude of Ward. He ordered him to take his objective immediately before he met McNassie there and told him to get off the front and lead the troops up himself. General Bradley believes he said that if he didn't get them out he need not come back, but he's not certain of that. Ward's aide contended afterwards that he thought the General was trying to get shot the way he went up the hill. I remember looking at the battle with a newspaperman in a trench at the foot of the hill. It was a terrifying sight. Brad was leaving that morning for II Corps headquarters. He went back to headquarters in a cub airplane which made a landing in the olive grove. Lou and I returned to the headquarters in a jeep. It was a four hour trip over a very rough road. There was no air activity, however.

We got a shower at headquarters and wrote letters that evening. I had 19 of them that day, 10 for Marge. There's the attitude at this time of General Bradley who called on the First Division to speak to the troops there to see how well they liked their equipment. General Bradley was talking to the driver of a half-track to ask him whether the German heavy caliber machine gun bullets would pass through the half-tracks. The driver, a grim, tact[illegible] little tanker with his crush helmet said "no sir, they only come in one side and [illegible] rattle around a bit." General Bradley was also talking to the chief of a tank crew. An 88 shell hit the tank. It locked in the turret and hot portions of the steel came through the tank wall - showered sparks around throughout the inside of the tank. "God Dam It," the Sergeant shouted, "shut that door." "Them tracers are coming through." Patton at that time had already become a character in the Corps. One day on the telephone he was interrupted by a Chaplain. "God Dam it, get off the wire", he said. When he learned that it was a chaplain he simply said, "I don't care, God Dam it, get off the wire, I'm using it." Afterwards he met the chaplain at luncheon. He apologized to him in a very gentlemanly-like fashion and promised to (?) for wherever he used his swear words. Grant Hovey was the I&S reporter who lay with me in the trench that evening to watch the attack of the60th Infantry. He swore I was trying to get him killed. We were talking to a boy from Oklahoma with the 60th Infantry who said to Grant Hovey, "you newspaperman are crazy coming out here simply to get a story." We huddled in the trench to avoid a shell fire and watched the stookers score a hit in an attack a mile or so back. Sunday, March 28th, General Bradley was still in Fairiana at that time. Patton moved ahead with a portion of his headquarters to Gafsa. General Alexander stopped by shortly in Fairiana while on his way to Gafsa to talk to Patton. This was March 28th, 1943. We were impressed with Alexander,

He was a striking and possessed individual who simply exuded an air of confidence. Trim type small mustache, acqualine nose, British aristocratic. Stammered slightly over the telephone. Had 5 aides including a Lt. Colonel Conway - an American from Army Group headquarters. He drove in an open British staff car with a British flag on it. We had moved our CP to Gafsa at that time and established the headquarters in the National Gendun Building in that city. Gafsa was a small garrison town. Bradley and General Patton were living in a small house down the street. We had our mess in one side of the house and the rest of us filled up a row of stucco house there. They had of course been emptied. The first evacuation from Gafsa several months before the Arabs ransacked and looted the town and of course the Germans had been in it. There was nothing left. They had even pulled out the windows and the plumbing, and all the houses of course had stone floors. We repaired a little of the plumbing so that we did have an improvised bath of one sort or another. The Gendum building was a yellow brick building with a blue tile Moroccan or Tunisian or Algerian trend that had a flag post on it. It was in a great state of disrepair. It had too most of its windows knocked out. They had been patched up with boards and there had been slit trenches dug in the back and in the front. There was a deep trench that ran up the entire streets, so that in the event of an air raid, we were supposed to hurry out of the houses, and jump in to the trench and take refuge until the raid was over. At that time a good many FWs and JU-88s were coming over town. Virtually every evening we had an air raid in the city, and the city was just stabbed with tracers and 40-mm guns that fired all night long. Patton had of course come to the Corps with six or eight of his very own half-tracks, each of them mounting several 50 caliber guns. One

of these half-tracks was parked immediately outside our window, and all night long at the slightest sound of a motor, the gun chattered. Patton instructed the troops to fire back at aircraft because he believed it improved their morale to be able to fire back at the enemy. CP at Fairiana was a small schoolhouse in the center of town. The town had been badly destroyed. We had our CP or/the living quarters in a little hotel that had no windows and several gaping holes in the wall. The hotel had been occupied by Ernie Pyle and several correspondents. Will Lange lost everything he owned when they were cleared out of Fairiana the first time in the attack. There's a small railroad station there and the entrance to the city with the sign Fairiana at the station had been almost totally destroyed. There was debris throughout the place. We established our motor pool a short way out of town and there was a thin white tape line down into the motor pool. Mines had been laid everywhere. There were a few olive groves within the city. Most of the city was a native portion of brown derby huts, even though there were not too many natives about there at the time. Apparently many of them had cleared out when the war came to Fairiana. They were living out in the hills and had not yet come back into the city again. Bob Fredendall was the Corps commander. The II Corps people generally went to breakfast at about 9 o'clock in the morning. When Patton came/however he changed all that, and in Fairiana they stopped serving breakfast at 6 o'clock in the morning. Therefore it was necessary for us to stumble out of bed at about 5, hurry down and grab a breakfast. It was quite cold at that time in the morning. Patton also insisted that the aides stand a watch, which we did all night long and for that reason we were always delighted to see those big generals come with aides as/because it simply meant another man and a shorter watch. ~~I nearly~~ Ordinarily took my gun

Official Papers-Diary, Feb-May 1943

20 Feb-1 May

down with me while standing watch. Sat in the dining room and cleaned the gun. At that time our food was rather bad. We had British hard biscuits, C rations, a great deal of peanut butter. It came from - no one knows where and by that time the tangerines had pretty well worn out. We were not getting the fresh fruit we once had. We did have a little jelly which was a treat when we were able to mix it with peanut butter.

Monday, March 29th we were off to the ~~front~~ danger in the Regal Division, (?). That's the First Division and the Ninth Division. They both had CPs almost adjacent to one another - beautiful CPs in a date palm grove that looked like grounds at a Florida resort. They were however pitted throughout with slit trenches, and I remember Terry Allen's CP tent was put about five feet down into the ground. There were very frequent air attacks on the CPs and the American troops down near Algitar at that time. Frequent alerts, and it was necessary for us to maintain a great deal of surveillance while riding in our cars. We always rode with one man facing the rear scanning the eye o'er the sky for aircraft and reminded him steadily of the time ~~that~~ when we left Fairiana ~~the first time~~ to go to Gafsa for the first time. Passing through Gafsa enroute to McNassie, I was on watch and I should have awakened Dick Jenson, General Patton's aide who was afterwards killed at Algitar, before leaving. We were going to leave at 4:30 that morning, however, in a scout car - an armored scout car. Since we were travelling alone and at night, and there was an easy opportunity for the German to infiltrate through our lines. I forgot to call Dick Jenson and didn't realize until we were ~~a~~ half hour out of the town. I was frightened to death for fear ~~scared to death~~ that Patton would oversleep and asked the General if I could jump into a jeep that was escorting us aways ahead to Gafsa. I didn't tell him why. He seemed a little puzzled but he let me do it. I jumped in the jeep. Sped ahead to Gafsa

Personal Papers - Diary, Feb-May 1943

and looked wildly and fruitlessly about the strange Arab town in the early morning for a (7) light. Couldn't find the telephone and couldn't get through. Afterwards I learned that Dick Jenson had awakened quite automatically and fortunately had gotten Patton up on time. That was a pretty important routine in our novel day in Africa. However on Monday, March 29th when we were down in the CPs of the 1st and 9th Divisions, we continued to see the wrecked German tanks. We saw a wrecked German tank at an OP. Eleven stutkas and messerschmitts bombed us that morning. The stutkas came straight down and passed over us. We later went out to Gum Tree road. While we were up there at an OP we could look down across the valley out in the front . We could even see a German tank far off in the distance. Two ME's came buzzing overhead about a hundred feet from the crest of the hill on which we were sitting. It was the best opportunity that General Bradley ever had throughout the war to shoot a German plane. When he called for his gun we found that the gun was down on the jeep about 500 feet down the hillside, so he never got a shot at it. The General said thereafter he'd fire us if we didn't have the gun the next time a German plane came within range.

NOTES —

CAPT. C. R. HANSEN
HQ - II CORPS

1943

UNCLASSIFIED

~~SECRET~~

~~UNCLASSIFIED~~ DOWNGRADED BY AUTHORITY OF USD Memo of May 3, 1977
BY DA Regs ON 4/26/83
RAKUS

UNCLASS..

SECRET

FRIDAY · MAR. 26TH

Slept later than usual in dive grave where Pinky had bivouacked. Mosquitoes around golden part of night but they did not interrupt us. JU87's attacked about 8 - two of them and we all opened fire including Brad who got off 6 shots in his '03. No one in shit trenches. Pinky's eye better. Brad headed back to corps in Cub which made landing in Olivi grave. Lou & I followed in jeeps. Four hour trip over rough road. No air activity. Showered & corps - wrote letters that evening. I had 19 of them - 10 from margie - one from Lou Guylay since Red his book published.

UNCLASSIFIED

SECRET

INC - Brad talking to Hay tank driver - asked if bullets from anti-tk came through. "No sir," they only came in one side & then rattle around a bit."

INC - Brad talking to tank crew chief. 88 shell had lodged in turret and hot portions of steel came thru. "Shut the door," said driver. "Them krauts are coming thru."

INC Patton on telephone: Interrupted a "God damn get off the wire - I don't care goddamn" apologized to the chaplain - promised to buy a candle.

INC Graham Hovey - sweet I tried to get

April 18-22nd

① Coming phase in process of preparation. Problem is logistics especially the provision of sufficient equipment for D-day operations. Ammunition supply critical with high targets set for fulfillment. Movement behind British first army to new positions accomplished wt minimum of confusion. Enemy activity light during occupation of positions. Intermittent artillery. D-day set for April 23rd--Good Friday. Main effort to be pushed by First Infantry Division with 9th Division providing holding attack to north of sector. Corps Franc on extreme northern flank to the sea. British Fifth Corps sustains counter-attack from German tank elements to south of Longstop and our mouse trap position.

② General visits Gen. Allfrey commanding the Brit. Fifth Corps to provide flanking liaison and makes personal recon. of terrain to First Div. front with General Anderson. Some question as to when Amer. Corps witl establish D-Day. Need for conjunction with effort of Brit. V on south. Anderson leaves decision to General then confronted by supply problem. Logistics squirm through and General votes to attack with Brit. on April 23.

General Allfrey extremely personable chap who greeted me and escorted me to the building where Gen. Bradley was waiting with his Brig. Nicolson. Found Brit officers there smoking Twenty Grands which our officers had given them. Pulled my Luckies and explained our aversion for off-brand smokes.

③ Gen. Anderson seems to be extremely personable man though he does not inspire the confidence and competence of Gen. Alexander. Perpetual smile on his face and an air of grinning preoccupation. Gen. gave him day's K ration while on recon. Anderson drives own jeep though not too skillfully over rough roads. Saw one enemy airplane and opened up with 50 cal machine gun fire. Accompanied on regimental visits to Lst div. with Gen. Roosevelt who had the same bumptious aggressiveness that possessed his father. A picture stumbling about on his cane. Men think the world of him and he appears correspondingly competent and is certainly personally interested in the welfare and benefits of his troops.

④ Gen. still shows little signs of nervousness at D-Day approaches. Attitude is much the same as the one he had on maneuvers and he retains the good commanders detached viewpoint of things where in the necessity of good tactics troops become blue and red symbols on a sheet of acetate as he jockies for thrusts into the enemy weak positions.

April 23

① Prior to D-day we have visit from Gen. Eisenhower, Gen. Giraud and General Clark at different intervals. Then General McNair. Had pleasant chat with Gen. Clark in the rose garden which is our bivouac and he passed a compliment on me to the general. Visitor problem is becoming quite difficult. Especially since visitors present a billeting problem to unit on field.

2

Line elements dislike them; they draw fire on positions and artillery OP's and then fade away when the hot stuff starts leaving the troops to face it. Gen issues order that no one will visit artillery OP without expressed permission of senior artillery officer in sector.

Gen. Giraud cuts an extrmely impressive figure. Arrived here with a retinue of cameramen and had pictures taken with Gen. McNair. American correspondents also got pics of Gen. Bradley and Gen. Giraud. Missed shot of Bradley with McNair.

Artillery preparation launched for D-Day and attack steps off at 0330. Bright clear and sunny morning. General waiting for preliminary reports from initial assault units. Shows first signs of the trmendous responsibility he must now feel. Suggests going for a walk and we hike over a nearby djebel where he shoots his carbine and cracks the rocks we throw in the air. Attack progressingl slowly to start though I understand that is natural.

Absence of air activity and G-2 tells us that the enemy is heavily outnumbered in the air. More than 1000 planes in air on April 20 to mark the Fuhrer's birthday. Air catches transport six motored planes bringing in enemy replacements; shoots down 21 of 24 believed carrying almost 4,000 troops. Last note heard over the intercom: "Goddamit, haven't any of you bastards ammunition enough to get those three sons of bitches." Fighters were from Western desert.

Another intercom communition: Spitfire 5 was on tail of Messer. Spit 9 desired to get in and bring down the ME since he was fast enough to effect the job. Ground heard: "Goddamit, now I'm telling you for the last time, get out of the way and let me get a crack at him.

Gen. McNair wounded on D-day when sheell fragment penetrates his helmet loding in scalp and another fragment tears away part of shoulder. General attempts to meet him; goes to aid station where we see wounded being carried in from battlefied. Struck by the quient of it all and by the manly way in which the wounded act. One boy, badly hit in several places appologized to the doc for causing him so much trouble. Another had leg amputated and cheered up only when doc told him of a friend in the States who just had his fourth youngster, despite his wooden leg. The boy brightened up; said perhaps things weren't too bad. Another youngster kept telling general his out fit took their hill. Repeated it again and again. Medical personnel calloused to this sort of thing. Handle it with a professional detachment.

Off to the 15th Evacuation hospotal where we saw first women in many weeks but they looked sexless in their fatigues. All except one red head with a jolly ward. Told general about it afterwards. He accused me of eyeing up the nurses while he devoted himself to the patients. Talked lightly and gaily to them and they were very much impressed.

He told story of time he used to shoot at his coursins hat. Cousin took his hat, held it on a fishpole and the general took a shot, hit it; General held his hat, nephew or cousin took a shot and missed. Another time they shot at eggs and the sousin through one straight up in the air for the general to shoot at, intending to catch it when the general missed. Instead got an omlet on the head when a bullet cut the egg in half.

Considerable conern in CP over McNair's wound but all agreed that it will be good publicity for circulation back in the States. Especially in view of Mc's blood and guts talk.

April 24th

Bridges turn to run out with the general today and I am left behind to attend to several details and waste my time generally. Opposition has pulled out from the front of us in front of mousetrap hoping, no doubt, to suck us herein. We do not bite and general keeps close personal tab on progess of units; sparking them up to take objectives quickly as possible. Order calls for complete destruction and he's anxious that it be accomplished.

G-2 estimate betting on an early surrender if Brit. 8th manages to crash through on their line to the east. Other capabilities inclue the withdrawal of forces to another rear position or the establishemtn of a Battaan in North Africa. I'm betting on an attempted withdrawal when the moon is dark.

To bed late, after a letter to Marge and Bill Biesel which I destroyed on the following day.

April 25

Campaign progressng satisfactorily with current objectives being reported taken according to schedule. Little news of toer units to our south and almost nothing from the 8th. Montgomery notoriously reluctant during an operation of this sort.

Supply targets met on ammunition and gasoline though rations are still below original scales. Today we inherit a horse and I have wuite a time getting orderly to take care of him. Tomorrow I shall have to got out and forage for oats and barley. Horse is lend-lease from the French.

General off early with Brig. Dumphies to the 9th div. area to spark up Eddy and ennourage him. Also to check on supply and equipment problem of the Corps Franc on our north flank. No air activity spotted. Today is Easter. I attended services at nine in olive grove below out CP. Preacher talked of the real meaning of Easter and congregation crowded the cleared area; men wearing their weapons, sitting on their steel helmets singing of the ressurection. Meanwhile an electric motor generator chugged away on its gasoline engine and normal functions of the Cp continued. Easter seems far away. To us it's just another day--another day of fighting for the troops at the front.

Long ride out over difficult roads to Corp Franc. Jungle growth over heavily rolling hills. Need for machets in sector. French are Free French and native gooms not on too friendly terms with the other french in this theater. They are dressed in British uniforms and operate both American and British motor vehicles as well as American arms with which they have beeb scantily supplied from the ninth divison. General making an effort to have them supplied with equipment and arms relegated to toehter french units in non combat areas.

Troops distinctly conorful. Especially native units. Ride horses and wear Arab cassocks. French officers well decorated with ribbons. Many of them quite elederly. Likewise many of the soldiers appear to be Anti-Fascist Spaniards. One company commanded by a Spanish admiral; another by a French doctor. Speak to German prison who believes Japanese are now in in Tripoli while German paratroops occupy Tobruk. We laugh uproriously. German is ppor example of Arayn--looks hungry in ill-fitting clothes. Part of 999th Division--combat prisoner outfit and was a communist before Hitler in Germany, spent time in a German concentration camp. Antoerh is likesiw an anti-Nazi. Tastes first candy in five years and enjoys American cigarets. Tells us they are driven into battle by German officers and non-coms armed with machine pistols. No chance for them to win in this war--if they fight they are killed and if they don't the Germans kill them. Passed another on the road with hands high in the air. "Polak" he shouts to signify that he is a Polish prisoner conscripted for service in the German army. General remarks that he'd probably make a good soldier on our side if we gave him the chance to go into the fight against Germans. Hates Hitler as many of these prisoners appear to.

Return via the 15th Evac hospital and I witness operation on a man's chest in operating room while General calls on McNair to pin the purple heart on him, incidentally--upside down. McNair to be evacuated though he insists he's strong enough to continue trip. Bad hole in shoulder which will leave permanent injury.

May 1, 1943 "Is this the beginning of the end--"

First visible signs today that the enemy may be crumbling. Tonight Col. Dickson visited the general's tent, obviously concerned about the significance of his day's observations after examination of available intelligence information. Corps Franc reports capture of large numbers of prisoners in northern sector and tabors of Corps are pushing on to Teskraia with interdictory fire from elements of the 9th Division on road to Bizerte.

Down in the vicinity of Hill 609 combat teams from the 34th and 1st Divisions were pitted against last ditch elements of the 1st 2nd and 3rd Barenthins. Fighting has been fierece and after unconventional usage of a company of tanks that enveloped hill from the northwest, the forward slopes were taken and mopping up action instituted on the remainder of the hill. Hand to hand fighting resulted. Tonight we had reports that counter attack is being organized south of Kf. Chekar. Artillery has submitted the report so it is probable they are ready to smash the attack. General smiles and says: "Let 'em come. We want to kill Germans."

Both 34th and 1st Divisions today report that several groups of Germans, evidently comprising twenty or thirty men each came from behind the djebels near Kf Chekak attemtping to surrender under a white flag. Artillery fired on them and group dispersed and disappeared. Artillery may have been ours mistrusting the advance; may have been ours firing on another target; may have been theris attempting to forestall surrender of their troops.

Suspicion is growing stronger tonight that important German leaders are evacuating to Germany and leaving troops in Afrika to forage for themselves under junior officers and functioning with ersatz replacements that do not measure up to the splendid caliber of units like the Barenthin and the 47th Battalion of the 22nd Airborne. Quite definitely determined now that Rommel has left. Von Arneim is reported gone. Witzig returned to Berlin. A pilot shot down behind our l nes reports that all available transport space on ships returning to the Continent have been engaged for senior officers. Is this the beginning of the end. Col. Dickson thinks so, thos he hastenes to qualify his prediction with an appeal for caution.

Suggests that if another combat team were available, break through might be effected on the northern flank with such impetus that it would carry us through to Bizerte. General likes the idea of a breakthru but tho he twinkles at the suggestion, he appears reluctant to pull a Ct from his main effort and divert it to the northern push. Believed too risky. No corps support now available and tank destroyer troops are being used to plug gaps in our holding lines while infantry continues to attack.

ECTION
FOLDER

General's estimate of the situation is amazingly clear and quickly given. He sits on the same metal seat on front of the map in his tent where blue and red crayon markings on the acetate coverings reveal the foward positions of our attacking elements and the strong points of enemy defensive positions. Col. Kean is there and the general often chuckles as he speaks. Seven days since the jump off now and still he shows no sign of fatigue. Indeed he is unusually robust and customarily jolly--smoothing the sparse grey hair on his head and thinking aloud as he speaks to Bill and Dickson.

"If we push through now with evidence of this debark on the northern flank it is entirely possible," he admits to Col. Dickson, that we may drive on all the way to Bizerte. On the other hand we may run into the same hornets nests that have plauged us through all these hills and slowed or advance everywhere on the Tunisian front. An unsuccessful attempt to exploit the situation might result in the shifting of additional German strength to our front, facilitating the break g through of the First Army but correspondingly stalemating our effort. "This campaign is too important to the prestige of the American army to take such h risks," he decides, adding quite rightly that if a rout is in effect, the crumbling will continue for several days. They won't fall apart like a hourse of cards, he says.

And this is altogether probable. If we can coordinate our attack with the British to our South, neither will have suffered undue hardship upon the other. The crumpling, if its started will continue anywhow and we shall lose nothing by waiting, he concludes.

General wishes aloud that he had another division to throw in on the front and exploit the situation as it now stands.

Italian propaganda being directed to Itlian units in Corps Franc, urgning them to surrender--"There is no hope." Machines are apparently unusually successful. Propaganda dropped from airplanes and fired with artillery. "Rommel has left you, your higher officers have gone home and you are left here to fight a great enemy with many more supplies that you will everknow. Way to safety is surrender. Come over to our lines.

A cloudy May day earling in the morning but shortly befo e noon, the sun came up and burned most of the mist way.

SICILY COVER PLAN

DICKSON

June 1943

Before the invasion of Africa, a pilot flying enroute from Gibrator to the British War Office in London, crashed with a map in his possession. Before the Sicilian invasion the British floated a body ashore in the uniform of an airman with documents indicating that we were to attack Sardinia. The cover plan was successful. By the time we invaded Sicily the Herman Goering Division was already pulling back.

(CHECK: Annex for G-2 report periodic No. 5, II Corps, 15 July 1943)

A recording
From the diary of
C B Hamm

July 10, 1943 (The Invasion of Sicily)

(1) Apprehension at general quarters the night before the dawn. Certainly the Boche would throw his air at us now. For five days we had sailed unmolested with only occasional submarine alerts. Few scouting ships had been reported and we saw nothing but the frequent Spitfire, the distinctive Lightning slipping off our port or starboard bow. Altogether however, we were completely relaxed and most of us spent the earlier part of the evening on deck, plotting our course mentally from Sousse to Sicily, wondering in our minds how far off we were from the island. Passed the majestic rock that is Malta; it looked strong and impeturable, gray and resilient. This was the rock that withstood the Axis when this was truly a Mare Nostrum. We in our huge convoys felt the respect that is due a people of such formidable armor.

(2) A heavy sea and even our large ship with all its topside regalia rocks loosely in the heavy fifteen foot swells. The general is ill in his room, confined there by an inopportune local operation. Compelled to lie in bed, he soon became quite ill in the pitching sea. Chafes because he has been confined to quarters and is unable to view the start of this campaign.

(3) Everyone is worried now over the heavy strong wind that has appeared. We doubt the parachustists can land successfully in such weather and certainly this heavy swell will make the landing difficult. Hard for us to see how the boats could be launched and loaded from the sideboard davits of the combat loaded ships from the states. When darkness settled down we lost sight of the Canadian convoy that has been off our port stern now for two days and the Joss convoy off our starboard quarter is lost in the mist. Possibility of these two being reversed in position.

(4) The weather officer high up on the gun deck offers us little consolation. He expects the wind to drop to twenty-three miles per hour by midnight but chutes find twenty at their maximum operating level. Talk now of D-Day being delayed by the weather but this is simply talk. Still radio silence. I don't know how such a postponement might ever be transmitted with completeness. Once an expedition of this nature is started it cannot be turned back. This much must be realized. It's similar to mobilization of a nation. Nations do not demobilized once their machinery is stirred into motion.

(5) I went to bed shortly before ten, left word to be wakened at one. Calculated that the parachutists had already taken to the air by the time I turned in. Felt queer sleeping so comfortably in a clean cabin with white sheets so close to H-Hour. Navy is liberal with its coffee and we drank it freely. More on the comforts of the floating hotels from which the Navy fights.

(6) Woke about one when Spence Morgan came into the room with Lieut. Rose to tell me our bombers were raising hell on the island which was now in sight. Dressed and raced for the deck. Only a slight quarter moon. Made out the shadow of the coastline about 15,000 yards off. Huge fires were visible in the distance. Someone surmised that the largest of these were at the airport in Comiso where the Germans had huge stores of ordnance and fuel. Only the echoing of the noise of the bombs and the garrish flashes they made as they landed. All of it was impersonal. And still no enemy bombers to molest our convoy. Ships now getting into the transport area and we heard them around us preparing to put their troops into the assault boarts. Everything was still and orderly on the sea; the bombings on land seem remotely distant.

(7) Delayed now for an hour I understand, and H-hou will consequently be delayed. Fires continue on the shore and we look for the first naval salvo which will signal the invasion. Off Scoglitti the airplane beacon light is still swinging wildly about. No fire from the shore. Have they discovered us? They must have, of course. But why no fire. What was on the beach in front of us. When would the assault wave hit the beach? Apprehension now and much of it. But still the battle is detached, a million miles away.

(8) Loudspeaker on the boat near us now loading crews or battle teams into the landing craft. The voice of the announcer is placid but raspy over the system. No disorder. Everything apparently proceding to plan. Suddenly

the beam of a searchlight off to the west somewhere in the vicinity of Gela. Our navy, no? A shore light. Its white beam searches the shore cautiously, blinks for a moment and then shuts off. We stand breathless on the deck. Again the light comes on. Its ray sweeps from the shore to the see. But now it stops and once again the ships breathe easier. Off and blackness again on the shore. But the airplane beacon continues to swing about wildly. The fires started by our bombers are dimming now and H-Hour is approaching.

9 Two flashes of fire, a sheet of flame and two tracers racing to the shore, a loud thud and another explosion. Flame on the shore and the destroyers are racing in, firing their guns broadside at the beach defenses. Here it is; H-Hour has come. Destroyers are escorting the assault wave in to the beach. Suddenly the searchlight to the west comes on again. The navy floods it with twenty mm fire and the light goes out but only after probing over the convoy, silouhetting the ships in its ghostly white light and we suddenly feel naked and denuded. They've found us. Now for the shore fire, now for those railroad guns. But there is now answer from shore. The light comes on again and once more a furious stream of twenties in its direction and the light goes out. We wonder if it has been hit, desperately hoping it might have been. With the first naval salvo the airplane beacon on the shore is out and we wonder what the poeple there are thinking now. How their wires must be burning into head-quarters. And what of the commandoes--the parachutists. Have they landed and if they have, were they able to accomplish any part of their mission. No singals from them only the Italian flares signif ing invasion when our naval batteries opened.

10 Fire increasing now in intensity. The shore is a morass of exploding shells. Far out to the sea, curisers and heavy gunboats with special armament have joined the barrage. You can see the flash of flame from a broadside, see the projectiles flame their firy arc through the sky, follow them lazily until they pick up momentmum in their wild dive for the shore and then the blinding flash, many seconds later the sound of the concussion. Sky is now filled with these fiery arcs and the battle is in progress. Difficult to see the shore firing. Certainly our troops are now ashore. We wonder what they've found and we still feel incredibly unreal standing so safely on the deck of this ship watching the panoply of fire and noise before us. And what of death. Is there death. Are the beaches defended or has the enemy retreated before our landing waves. Still the indistinct chug of the landing boats and now the moon is going down. The wind is lesser than it was the night before but still dangerously high and the swell has diminshed only slightly.

11 A terrible explosion up by Gela and moments later a huge carrump. Wondered what it was, not a tanker or ammunition ship we hope. Difficult to tell if it happened on land or on sea. Frequent reports now to the general but the battle is beyond control and he can do little now until the troops ashore establish contact with our ships. Learned almost a week later that the explosion we just heard came when Col Darby of the Rangers while riding a scout boat turned his rocket gun carelessly into shore, scored a lucky hit on an enemy ammunition dump. Heavy resistance before the rangers we understand later.

12 More cannonading, heavy cannoading and all the ships at sea seem to be belching fire. Times passes quickly and soon there is the first light of dawn uncovering the rugged coastline of Sicily. This is our first view as the mist lifts, exposing first the high peak of Della Scara farther inaldn, later revealing the shore. Through glasses we can very plainly see Gela and Scoglitti, watching the unloading of men and equipments from the boats on the beach. This is the ottern of invasion.

13 No ra io silence. Messages trickle in and soon the flood begins. News of successful landings by our combat teams. The picture is clearing. By brekafast time we have better than one hundred messages on our journal and down stairs in the huge radio room the teltypes are cracking wildily. Navy still at general quarters and our situation appears ridiculously safe. Still no enemy air and we are mystified that he hasn't come. The firedly air cover continues to surround us and it is comforting to look up and listen to the friendly whistle of the Spitfire.

14 Effort is clearly visible now and we can see all our ships, the transports lined along the shore surounded by their busy landing craft, the well oiled winches and all the multidinous gear of the Navy. The curiser plane is now directing fire and the cruisers continue fire. A British monitor with two fifteen guns is now in the fight and on our deck you can sense the concussion. All at general quarters, our staff is in the wardroom, filtering the meassages keeping alert for changes and the need for policy command. Initial news good. Resistance on beaches slight except at Gela where Rangers ran into heavy resistance and subsequently knocked it out. Troops pushing on to their first objectives and then to secure the airfields. These are important. Suddenly the sky is spotted with AA fire. Two Messerchmitts jump the tail of the Cruisers plane follow it to the ground at it crashes. The Nazis sucurry off quickly. AA trails ships. Many naval guns chattering but the noise is not intense. Ridiculous note again as we slip down to the wardroom for a buffet breakfast of eggs in huge silver casseroles and steaming hot coffee.

15 An impatinent aftermorning. We're anxious to get ashore but can't do so until communications are established. Gen Middleton goes over in a boat before eight and heads off for the shore to command his troops. A heroic looking fellow sitting on the hood of his jeep in the landing boat. Admiral Kirk at the deck to see him off and wish him well. Dinner then Cagin tells me that he is going ashore to locate his division CP. Still no news from ours. We're getting more impatient. General anxious to get ahore. Dealy in messages from Army. Situation still a trifle cloudy but generally it appears to be going well. I offer to go ashore with Cagin, climb into his boat and head off. Meanwhile our ship moves closer inshore. Sea is now alive with landing craft. Heavy ground swell causes our craft to bob about with much spray inside. My guns and all equipment is waterproofed so I feel supremely confident. No fire on shore now except for occasional enemy artillery. Shore piling up with equipment. Vehicles, landing boats abandoned in the assaut. Sled of ammunition, loads of artillery ammunition; rations medical supplies, hundreds of stretchers, radio boxes, barracks bags, bedding rolls, insulators, tools, parts of cats, gasoline cans, water cans, guns, and the remnants of discarded life preservers. Thousands of men on the beaches straining to clear the stuff, get it out of the boats back into the thick reeds in the dunes behind the beaches. Here is a wonderful target for the enemy. AA guns are set up and cr ews are digging them in. Well they might. The Boche can't aford to miss this.

16 Glassell commandeers a jeep and we hurry off, blocked shortly by the lumering ducks loaded high with ammunition, gasoline and food. The extensive and incredible supply problem with all of its many priorities is beginning to work. Engineers are hurrying to get matting wire laid on the sandy beaches, through the treacherous dunes to the miserable roads. Difficult time finding the CP and Glassell gets off while I hustle on to see if I can find any of our Corps elements before returning to the ship. Pass the peasants in nearby houses. No markings of our bombing or sheeling on them except in remote instances. The shore road is miserable. Soon see a Corps MP; I'm head in right direction. But road is long and sandy and slow ans ssoon I have to turn back. Release the jeep and make my way by foot throughthe slow sand to the beach. Wade through the equipment, snag a boat on its way out and he runs me back to the ship. Breaking into the breakers and wind, we are tossed about wildly and completely wetted to our skin. Can hardly see the front of the boat for the salt in my eyes. Miss the gangyway on our sjip and I snag a Jacobs ladder clamber aboard with thanks to the boat crew. Report to the old man, still wringing wet. He tells me to take the cars and drivers ahore tonight. he will come into tomorrow when communications are established. I consider this dangerous for him; ships are certain to be heavily bombed tonight. He laughs. I get cars in boats, head for shore with Sgt. Stoure. Tickling moments in the landing while driving the car off in the heavy sea but no trouble. Have to give Ada a hand.

17 Once ashore we head off tto the CP which we had selected during the planning stages in Africa. Several h urs of driving there past Italian civilians hwho give usthe V sign. No signs of dead here; little of damage. Alt ugh we pass

many abaonded shore defense positions, trenches and pill boxes, artillery pieces and the like.

18 Approach the CP through a tortorus road. Signs of intense artillery fire. Troops everywhere and still partially disorganized from the landing. Make our way cautiously up the road, leave the vehicles and proceed on foot. Find Col. Gunn, Major Ray and a few others huddled hear their slit trenches. They tell me Italians still have the CP site; are shelling this position now. Suggest that we evacuate, select a position and pull our elements together. Place gets pretty hot and we return to place where we left car to carry this out. Much small arms fire there and car is gone. Soldiers digging trenches, appear calm although a few are anxious to get out and get the devils who are shooting them. Possible excpet for the disorganization which is apparent in the 180th. Find Cekada who took the car, he was told to clear out after getting his helmet riddled with a bullet hole. We reconstitute, move our men back several hundred yards and I take car to go to forty-fifth in effort to s end message to ship advising of CP situation. Long ride there; wounded pouring back. Attempt to aid one fellow but we get him to a dressing station instead. Mostly artillery fire wounds and they are painful. To fortyfifth long after dark. Crawl in slit trench which is their message center to write message under the canvas tarp thrown over the whole with light of a flash lamp. Gunn remains there and we head back at two thirty f to find our original position. Anxious get there and reclaim bedding roll which I left. Pick up duck en route and he slows us down. Much driving across country. We abandon duck after moon goes down, push on alone and soon get lost while cutting cross country. Much machine gun fire now and artillery continues. Bed down in the car under a tree until daylight to prevent our running into the enemy lines while careening about the country this way. Nothing to eat since noon save on D ration.

July 10, 1943 - The Invasion of Sicily

Apprehension at general headquarters the night before dawn. Certainly the Barach that throws air at us now. For five days now we have sailed unmolested with only occasional submarine alert. Few scouting ships have been reported and we found nothing but the frequent Spitfire the distinctive lightning slipping off our port or starboard bow. Altogether, however, we were completely relaxed and most of us spent the earlier part of the evening on deck plotting our course mentally from Sousse to Sicily, wondering in our mind how far off we were from the Island. Passed the majestic rock that is Malta. It looked strong and unpreterbable, gray and resolute. This was the rock that withstood the Axis when this was truly a mad nostrum. We in our huge convoys felt the respect that is due a people of such formidable armor. A heavy sea and even our large ship with all its topside regalia rocked loosely in the heavy 15 foot swell. The General is ill in his room, confined there by an inopportune local operation. Compelled to lie in bed he soon became quite ill in the pitching sea. Chaffed because he has been confined to quarters and is unable to view the start of this campaign. Everyone is worried now over the heavy strong wind that has appeared. We doubt the parachutist can land successfully in such weather and certainly this swell will make the landing difficult. It is hard for us to see how the boats could be launched and loaded from the side board status of the combat loaded ships from the states. When darkness settled down we lost sight of the Canadian convoy which has been off our port stern now for two days, and the Joss convoy off our starboard quarter is lost in the

mist. Possibility of these two being reversed in position. The weather officer high up on the gun deck offers us little consolation. He expects the wind to drop to 23 miles per hour by midnight but shoots fine 20 at the maximum operating level. Talk now of D-Day being delayed by the weather which is simply talk. Still radio silence. I don't know how such a postponement might ever be transmitted with completeness. Once an expedition of this nature is started it cannot be turned back. This much must be realized. Its similar to mobilization of a nation. Nations do not demobilize once their machinery is stirred into motion. I went to bed early, shortly before ten. Left word to be wakened at one. Calculated that the parachuter 1st had already taken to the air by the time I turned in. Felt queer sleeping so comfortably in a clean cabin with white sheets so close to H-hour. Navy is liberal with its coffee and we drank it freely. More on the comforts of the floating hotels from which the Navy fights. Woke about one when Spence Morgan came into the room with Lieutenant Rose to tell me our bombers are raising Hell on the Island which was now in sight. We dressed and raced for the deck. Only a slight quarter moon made up the shadow of the coast line about 15,000 yards off. Huge fires were visible in the distance. Someone surmised that the largest of these were at the airport in Comiso where the Germans had huge stores of Ordnance and fuel. Only the echoing of the noise of the bombs and the garish splash they made as they landed. All of it was impersonal and still no enemy bombers to molest our convoy. Ships now getting into the transport area, and we heard them around us preparing to put their troops into the assault boats. Everything was still and orderly on the sea. The bombings on land seemed remotely distant. Delayed now for an hour I understand that H-hour will consequently be delayed. Fires continue on the shore and we look for the

first Naval salvo which will signal the invasion. Off Scoglitti the airplane beacon light is still swinging wildly about. No fire from the shore. Have they discovered us? They must have of course, but why no fire? What was on the beach in front of us? When would the assault wave hit the beach? Apprehension now and much of it, but still the battle is detached a million miles away. Loud speaker on the boat near us now loading crews or battle teams into the landing craft. The voice of the announcer is placid but raspy over the system. No disorder. Everything apparently proceeding to plan. Suddenly the beam of the searchlight off to the west somewhere in the vicinity of Gela - our Navy? No, a shore light. It's white beam searches the shore cautiously, blinks for a moment and then shuts off. We stand breathless on the deck. Again the light comes on. Its ray sweeps from the shore to the sea and now it stops, and once again the ships breathe easier. Off in blackness again on the shore, but the airplane beacon continues to swing about wildly. The fires started by our bombers are dimming now and H-hour is approaching.

Two flashes of fire, a sheet of flame and two tracers racing to shore, a loud thud and another explosion. Flame on the shore and the destroyers are racing in firing their guns broadside at the beach defense. Here it is - H-hour has come. Destroyers are escorting the assault waves into the beach. Suddenly the searchlight to the west comes on again. The Navy floods it with 20 mm fire and the light goes out but only after probing over the convoy - silhouetting the ships in its ghostly white light and we suddenly feel naked and denuded. They've found us. Now for the shore fire. Now for those railroad guns. There is no answer from the shore. The light comes on again, and once more a furious stream of 20s in its direction

and the light goes out. We wonder if it has been hit, desperately hoping it might have been. With the first Naval salvo the airplane beacon on the shore is out and we wonder what the people there are thinking now. How their wires must be burning into headquarters and what of the commandos, the parachutists into. Have they landed - and if they have, were they able to accomplish any part of their mission? No signals from them - only the Italian flares signifying invasion when our Naval batteries opened. Fire increasing now in intensity. The shore is a morrid of exploding shells. Far out to sea cruisers and heavy gun boats with special armament have joined the barrage. You can see the flash of flame from a broadside. See the projectos flame their fiery arcs through the sky, follow them lazily until they pick up momentum in their wild dive for the shore and then the blinding flash many seconds later the sound of the concussion. The sky is now filled with these fiery arcs and the battle is in progress. It is difficult to see the shore firing. Certainly our troops are now ashore. We wonder what they found and we still feel incredibly unreal standing so safely on the deck of this ship watching the panoply of fire and noise before us. And what of death - is there death? Are the beaches defended or has the Navy retreated before our landing waves. Still the indistinct chug of the landing boats and now the moon is going down. The wind is lesser than it was the night before but still dangerously high and the swell has dimished only slightly. A terrible explosion up by Gela and moments later a huge cathump. Wondered what it was. Not a tank or ammunition ship we hoped. Difficult to tell if it happened on land or on sea. Frequent reports now to the General but the battle is beyond control and he can do little now until the troops ashore establish contact with our ship. Learned almost a week later that the explosion we just heard

came from Colonel Darby of the Rangers while riding a scout boat. Turned his ? carelessly into shore and scored /a lucky hit on an enemy amunition dump. Heavy resistence before the Rangers we understand later. More cannonading, heavy cannonading, and all the ships at sea seem to be belching fire. Time passes quickly and soon there is the first light of dawn uncovering the rugged coastline of Sicily. This is our first view of ? exposing first the high peak of Della Scara farther inland, later revealing the shore. Through glasses we can very plainly see Gela and Scoglitti watching the unloading of men and equipment from the boats on the beach. This is the pattern of invasion. No radio silence. Messages trickle in and soon the flood begins. News of successful landings by our combat teams. The picture is clearning. By breakfast time we have better than 100 messages on our journals and downstairs in the huge radio room the teletypes are cracking wildly. Navy still at general headquarters and our situation appears ridiciously safe. Still no enemy air and we are mystified that he hasn't come. The friendly air cover continues to surround us and it is comforting to look up and listen to the friendly whistle of the Spitfire. Essex is clearly visible now and we can see all our ships. The transports lined along the shore surrounded by their busy landing craft, the well oiled winches and all the multitudenous gear of the Navy. The cruiser plane is now directing fire and the cruisers continue fire. A British monitor with 15 guns is now in the fight and on our deck you can sense the concussion. All at general headquarters - our staff is in the ward room, filtering the messages, keeping alert for changes and the need for policy command. Initial news - good. Resistance on beaches, slight except at Gela where Rangers ran into heavy resistance and subsequently knocked it out. Troops pushing on to their first objective and then to secure the air field. These

are important. Suddenly the sky is spotted with AA fire. Two Messerschmidts jumped the tail of the cruiser's plane, followed it to the ground as it crashes. The Nazis scurry off quickly. AA trails ship. Many Navy guns chattering but the noise is not intense. Ridiculous note again as we slip down to the ward room for a buffet breakfast of eggs in huge silver casseroles and steaming hot coffee. In impatience after morning we are anxious to get ashore but can't do so until communications are established. General Middleton goes over in a boat before eight and heads off for the shore to command his troops. A heroic looking fellow sitting on the hood of his jeep in the landing boat. Admiral Kirk gets to deck to see him off and wish him well. Dinner, then Cagin tells me that he is going ashore to locate his division CP. Still no news from ours. We are getting more impatient. The General is anxious to go ashore. Dealy, in messages from Army, situation still a trifle cloudy but generally appears to be going well. I offered to go ahsore with Cagin, climb into his boat and head off. Meanwhile our ship moves closer in shore. The sea is now alive with landing craft. Heavy ground swell causes our craft to bob about with much play inside. My guns and all equipment is water proofed so I feel supremely confident. No fire on shore now except for occasional enemy artillery. Shore piling up with equipment. Vehicles, landing boats abandoned in the assault. Sled of amunition, loads of artillery amunition, rations, medical supplies, hundreds of stretchers, radio boxes, barracks bags, bedding rolls, insulators, tools, parts of caps, gasoline cans, water cans, guns and the remnants of discarded life preservers. Thousands of men on the beaches trained to catch the stuff, get it out of the boats, back into the thick reeds in the dunes behind the beaches. Here's a wonderful target for the enemy. AA guns are set up and crews are digging them in. Well they might. The

Bausch can't afford to miss this. Glassell commandeers a jeep and we hurry off blocked shortly by the loomering ducks loaded high with amunition, gasoline and food. The extensive and incredible supply problem with all its many priprities is beginning to work. Engineers are hurrying to get matting wire laid on the sandy beaches through the treacherous dunes to the miserable road. Difficult time finding the CP and Glassell gets off while I hustle on to see if I can find any of our Corps element before returning to the ship. Passed the peasant and nearby houses. No markings of our bombing or shelling on them except in remote instances. The shore road is miserable. Soon see a Corps MP. I am headed in the right direction but the road is long and sandy and slow and soon I have to turn back, release the jeep and make my way by foot through the slow sand to the beach, wade through the equipment, snag a boat on its way out and he runs me back to the ship. Breaking into the breakers and wind we are tossed about wildly and completely wetted to our skin. I can hardly see the front of the boat for the salt in my eyes. Missed the gangway on our ship and I snagged a Jacob's ladder, clamber aboard with thanks to the boat crew, report to the old man, still wringing wet. He tells me to take the cars and drive us ashore tonight, that he will come in tomorrow when communications are established. I consider this dangerous for him. Ships are certainly to be heavily bombed tonight. He laughed. I get cars in boats headed for shore with Sergeant Stoure. Tickling moments in the landing while driving the car off in the heavy sea but no trouble. Have to give Ada a hand. Once ashore we head off to the CP which we had selected during the planning stages in Africa. Several hours of driving there past Italian civilians who give us the "V" sign. No signs of dead here. Little of damage. Although

we passed many abandoned shore defense positions, trenches and pill boxes, artillery pieces and the like. Approach the CP through a torcherous road. Signs of intense artillery fire. Troops everywhere and still partially disorganized from the landing. Make our way cautiously up the road, leave the vehicles and proceed on foot. Find Colonel Gunn, Major Ray and a few others huddled near their slit trenches. They tell me ~~####~~ Italians still have the CP sight, are shelling this position now. Suggest that we evacuate, select a position and pull our elements together. Place gets pretty hot and we return to place where we left car to carry this out. Much small arms fire ~~###~~ there and car is gone. Soldiers digging trenches appear calm though few are anxious to get out and get the devils who are shooting them. Possible except for the disorganization which is apparent in the 180th. Find Cekada who took the car. He was told to clear ~~###~~ out after getting his helmet riddled with a bullet hole. We reconstitute, move our men back several hundred yards and I take a car to go to the 45th in effort to send message to ship advising of CP situation. Long ride there. Wounded pouring back. Attempt to aid one fellow, but we get him to a dressing station instead. Most of the wounds are from artillery fire and are painful. To 45th long after dark. Crawl ~~####~~ in slit trench which is their message center to write message under the canvas ~~top~~ tarp thrown over the hole with light of a flash lamp. Gunn remains there and we head back at 2:30 to find our original position. We were anxious to get there and reclaim bedding roll which I left. Pick up duck enroute and he slows us down. Much driving across country. We abandon duck after moon goes down. Push on alone and soon get lost while cutting across country. Much gun fire now and artillery continues. Bed down in the car under a tree till daylight to prevent our running into the enemy lines while careening about the country this way. Nothing to eat since noon save on D rations.

July 11, 1943

Shortly after dawn returned to CP. Find it still under fire. Several others from headquarters up there now and we delegate area for concentration until we determine location of the CP. I head down to the 45th, but find no answer to my message. Drive down to the shore to return to boat and report. Difficult job getting ride to ship. Beach is littered with boats and equipment. Vehicles stuck in the sand being covered rapidly. Amunition below the high water mark. Everyone working hard but great deal of disorganization. Much AA firing but unable to learn if they are friendly or enemy planes. Taking four wounded litter cases out with us and we cover them with tarps to keep them dry. Give them cigarettes. Horrible time getting off beach and we burn out motor doing it. Taken in tow by another boat until that breaks down and then by still another. Unloaded the wounded and catch another boat by precarious jump to one headed towards our ship, which has by now shifted her position greatly and is closer in shore. Many more boats now and the place is littered with hawking LSTs none of which appear to have been damaged or are on fire. Find Colonel Wilson aboard the ship, but the General and party left at eight in a boat for Scoglitti. Order a boat back to shore, find Sergeant Stoute and vehicle waiting off for Scoglitti. Dead Italians litter the road in many places particularly near pill boxes. No American dead. Refugees simply pass the dead by, walking around them. Make no attempts to bury them. They believe in the evil eye and refuse to touch their own dead. First batch of prisoners coming in already and the civilians appeared stunned. An old Italian Colonel in fancy uniform sitting on the steps of Scoglitti city hall weeping. Find the General and General Kean there. Both angry because they have been

waiting 4 or 5 hours for transportation. Town in disorder and incredibly dirty. We are gathering in a small building there replete with pictures of Mussolini and Emanuel with much anit-English propaganda pasted about on the walls.

Communication troubles and we are still unable to find rest of group which has landed at widely diversed points on the beach. I head off to collect the 53rd signal which is near the original CP. Long drive up there. Find them in an orchard. Plan to shuttle key personal back, leave others there to start marching, and all men leave baggage with crew to guard it until we can pick it up. Start back with them but I have to evacuate MPs. Find them eating a chicken dinner of Italian chickens. When artillery starts all over again and they bow out with me. Two MPs left up on post and they remained there despite shelling. Infantry now pulling back and artillery is displacing at the enemy. Makes counter attack in that disorganized sector. Asked about my two MPs a soldier tells me they are dead in a ditch up ahead. I go anyway. Find two others there. Our boys are alright and we evacuate them. Carry Captain Anderson and all luggage I can back to Scoglitti. Shuttle continues in Billegos. Finally gets back to baggage with truck just as men are preparing to destroy it. Our troops still falling back on that point though advances continuing nicely elsewhere. Enemy tanks hitting our infantry while anti-tank guns are still not ashore in sufficient numbers. Tea that night from our British Major.

July 21, 1943

Cord is now in the Governor's provincial palace at Caltinesetta and the situation originally clouded as of last night has cleared today with satisfying results. The Canadians on our left after passing the city of Enna have broken east and tonight are shelling the town of Leonsorte. Prospects now of the Corps being shuttled eastward to protect the left flank of the British effort toward Messina. This deprives us of our objective in Palermo and robs us of the opportunity of chalking up another apparent victory. Efforts of the Corps seems to go unnoticed and unappreciated unless we succeed in taking objectives well known to the general public. If Armored takes Palermo a probability in view of current developments, the show given that force will again deprive the doughboy the rewards that comes in public recognition of the job he is doing so masterfully. Opposition continues to be light particularly in front of the 45th Division which is now on the left flank of our Corps sector. Many Italians continue to be taken prisoners. Story goes around the Corps that Chaplain Colonel Marius S. Chatignon of Galveston, Texas is now generously and numerously referred to as Chaplain York because 55 prisoners surrendered to him yesterday in the town of Santo Cataldo. Many unexploded bombs in Cataldo and residents ask us to remove them. Beautiful sights as they stand in front of the debris which was their homes watching anxiously as the workmen pry under the heavy broken stones to discover the bodies buried therein. Morgue is now crowded with approximately 300 bodies most of them unrecognizable. The city is in thorough shambles. Reaction of the people is unusual and unexpected. They continue to blame the Germand and Facists for the bombings which the Americans were forced to heap

upon them. Apparently our ties with their relatives ~~is~~ are strong enough to preclude criticisms of the Americans. Remarkably few propaganda pamphlets on the American war effort. We continue to uncover great amounts of anti-English literature in which liberal use is made of the commonly repeated Indian and colonial American atrocities of British troops. The Italians likewise refer in their propaganda to seizure of Libyan towns by the Australians. Apparently they fear the Australians, frequently asking us if the Australian or Indian troops are included on the Island. Padras ask us if our troops will respect the Italian womanhood. They apparently must for Italian women on the Island of Sicily are by and large the most unattractive of any I have ever seen - horrible creatures all of them. Goumes now reported in the show and there is much talk of their ability to loot. However, those we have seen in Tunisia were well disciplined and I totally discount most of these stories. Many of them are idly repeated by troops attempting to stand the real terror of the native troops. Current signs of weakness in the Axis strength are unquestionably apparent. Prisoners, especially Italians, are convinced that the jig is up for them. They shoot but poorly and ineffectively and their hearts are not in the war. The Italian soldier is a slothful creature poorly disciplined. Despite the slogganization of the people here they appear antagonistic to Facism and especially dislike the Facist methods of discipline which embrace all activities of private life, especially with regard to their individual morals. In the town of Santo Cataldo soldiers, deserters from the Italian army, broke into the Facist party headquarters to burn the records and protect themselves when news first came of the American landing. Originally our time table called for us to reach the sea by today but this was dis-

End Side 1

rupted by the Enna incident and by the reappearance of German units before the advance of the 1st Division. Although resistence here has not been severe it has had considerable nuisance value. Bridges are always blown necessitating road detours and difficult by-passes in this mountain country. General Sir Howard H Leese, commander of the British 30th Corps called on the General today, and to surprise him we prepared tea. Now we are frightened that the 1st Division may learn of our tea party and brand us for it. The interlude however was thoroughly enjoyable and we all enjoyed it immensely. The British were surprised at the opalence of our headquarters. The palace is ostensively a magnificent building hung with interior fittings of great delicacy, although I would readily question their taste. In retreating the Germans destroyed a bridge constructed over the Geo Banniella in 1553. Center bridge construction of the Romans is still evident, the same is being true of aqueduct. Contrast between the condition of the people here and the opalence of the public buildings continues to be appalling. People are wallowing in extreme poverty while the buildings of the party ? , their apartments and offices are beautifully finished with splendid fittings and elegant furniture. This place bears evidence of the rush in which they left. Clothes strewn about through the apartments. All of them have been abandoned. Family portraits and all the other little belongings a person likes to hang onto. Sleeping tonight on the floor of a garish red room which is easily quite appalling. I imagine that in New York it might be easily the show place of some incredibly wealthy old dowager. Clark Lee across the table tonight writing his copy after several days of trapcing about with elements of the 1st and 55th Divisions, anxious to get his copy enroute to the many torcherous paths it must travel before reaching

SEN
Official Papers-Diary, 10-11, 21-22 Jul 1943
10-2

the city desk. The General has gone to bed early in the Governor's boudoir. Fancy fittings in the latrine, but the General still had to walk several blocks to the latrine we dug in the nearby public park. No utilities in this city as yet.

July 22, 1943

A resolute and restrictive tenure here yesterday and it now appears virtually certain that the Corps shall be turned for a Drang Nacht Osten. We have abandoned our Palermo objective but learned last night that an officer patrol from the 180th Infantry had entered the city at three yesterday afternoon, found no resistence, but many prisoners which they were unable to take with them. The General flew to Army headquarters for a consultation on the new turn. Flew in a cub with Captain Bristol and was forced to sit backwards and watch for enemy planes during the hop. He returned at 12 just as I had finished dinner with the nurses in a nearby hospital. Natives continued to be surprised, ~~however~~, how we were able to land our slight planes on their roads. Drove to Enna for a view of the city and found it customarily disappointing. Apart from the magnificent view it affords high honest mesas. Likewise my first beautiful Sicilian girl on a balcony in the city, mindful of Heddy LaMarr in "Tortilla Flat." Enna like everything else was poverty ridden with a peculiar contrast afforded by magnificent government buildings, particularly the Facist headquarters which was emblazoned with the huge plaque on the front. (See diary for inscription). General appeared tired yesterday afternoon and after reading a "Time" from two months ago he lay down for a nap. Little doing while the 1st Division went after Bontietro and the 45th continued toward the sea with little resistence. Reports reached us last night that their patrols and CPs were in sight of the north shore. Learned to ride a German motorcycle last night, though I had many anxious moments when the throttle refused to close down. Colonel Wilson returned from Army yesterday with a case of scotch which was a gift to the General and which was liberally sampled. Long conversation with McKinna of Los Angeles on the

dangers of a bureaucracy . I continually hop on this after seeing the excesses of a restricted type of government. All government appears inordinarily restrictive and the returns of expansion in this direction ~~is~~ appears /to me to threaten individual liberty and certainly a persons enterprise. peculiarily But I sound/like an economic royalist talking that way and I silence easily.

Sicily:

General in Oran. Living in house. Art Wilson in for dinner. Took day off shortly before the movement to visit the Legion Museum in Sidi Bel Abbes. No pomp and no circumstance. Great regard for the enlisted man. Aide who offered to dirve was rebuked. Highly regarded by all the enlisted men.

Patton arrives at Ancon with heavy motocycle escort. Bradley arrives inconspicu usly. Mounts ship with some ignorance of the proper manner in which such operations are undertaken. Charming--is opinion of the naval people. Contrasted with arrival of Gen at djebel Kouif where he came in completely inconsicuously. Two jeeps her borrowed from Algiers. Finn and the other driver and their fear and desire to return quickly to Constantine.

Long voyage and general is ill most of the time. In bed for operation. Dining with the admiral. Not known to John Mason Brown who was then making the radio pronouncements. Terry Allen and all the others far better known. Middleton palsy with the admiral. Night before and the heavy storm. The high wind. The danger. The story of underwater shoals which menaced the landing. The falap on the violation of security. Would it be called off. We didn't know. At midnight the wind quieted. We knew paratroops had taken off.

Thinking ot the two corps sign and Dixon and the Engineer and the old man with his amusing recollection of the sign. Use of the tanks. Tanks and doughboys with the doughboys in front.

General chafed at inability to get ashore. Radio communication not through. Situation on gournd was out of control. Nothing one could do. Came ashore on the morning of D plus 1. Was not met at the shore as he had expected to be. Made his way by foot to a nearby house. The banner ONB. The anti-british shigns. Shared his K-ration that night with a nval officer. Officer was astounded. Story of the correspon ent and the shower. Who is the old man.

Thifty--during the period before setting sail for Sicily coulnd't find anty thing in the shops for Mrs. Bradley. Inconspicuous. Story of the 45th Division excercise and the fire. Not a word from the old man. Lucas was along. Security. We went swimming on the beaches. Refused to ask for a villa on the beach. No one offered it to us. We had been in the edge of the desert and needed a little of the sun andn the water.

Clark Lee without his shoes. Quie t aboard the ship. Gen does some reading. Whodunits. No planes. No war. We sight Bizerte and later Malta.

Story of the triumphal parade into Messina. Bradley was not notified. He appeared quite disgusted. Patton apologized after meeting him for the arrival of Giraud to Sicily. Parade dispersed by cannon fire. Old man sent nothing but few essential troops into town. No parades. No triumpahl entries.

Fear in CP.on possibility of next stop. Old man seen loking at an English prhase book. Dixon looking at a Russian phrase book. Good good we going to Russia as a token force.

Story of the flanking movement and the insistence of General Patton that be accomplished despite insisteence of others that it was unnecessary. Trip was pulled off with the 3rd Division and the movement was considered unnecessary. Story of Bill Darby and the time he was offered command of the 180th Infantry Regt. Turned it down and said thanx general I think I'll stick with my boys.

Tough and fould ride down to Gela along the inner road with the burned German bodies and the destroyed tanks. Gen rides along the beach for the first trip to the 1st Div when things were tough and amek trip in a duck. Plane in water--remnants of the paratroops landing. Recap of my first night and the trouble we had organizing the corps Cp in the town of Scoglitti Saw plane drop its bomb--air cover was good and we were not much disturbed by the stuff.

July 22, 1943

A resolute and restrictive tenure here yesterday and it now appears virtually certain that the Corps shall be turned for a Drang Nacht Osten. We have abandoned our Palermo objective but learned last night that an officer patrol from the 180th Infantry had entered the city at three yesterday afternoon, found no resistence, but many prisoners which they were unable to take with them. The General flew to Army headquarters for a consultation on the new turn. Flew in a cub with Captain Bristol and was forced to sit backwards and watch for enemy planes during the hop. He returned at 12 just as I had finished dinner with the nurses in a nearby hospital. Natives continued to be surprised, how we were able to land our slight planes on their roads. Drove to Enna for a view of the city and found it customarily disappointing. Apart from the magnificent view it affords high honest mesas. Likewise my first beautiful Sicilian girl on a balcony in the city, mindful of Heddy LaMarr in "Tortilla Flat." Enna like everything else was poverty ridden with a peculiar contrast afforded by magnificent government buildings, particularly the Facist headquarters which was emblazoned with the huge plaque on the front. (See diary for inscription). General appeared tired yesterday afternoon and after reading a "Time" from two months ago he lay down for a nap. Little doing while the 1st Division went after Bontietro and the 45th continued toward the sea with little resistence. Reports reached us last night that their patrols and CPs were in sight of the north shore. Learned to ride a German motorcycle last night, though I had many anxious moments when the throttle refused to close down. Colonel Wilson returned from Army yesterday with a case of scotch which was a gift to the General and which was liberally sampled. Long conversation with McKinna of Los Angeles on the

10-23

dangers of a bureaucracy . I continually hop on this after seeing the excesses of a restricted type of government. All government appears inordinarily restrictive and the returns of expansion in this direction ~~is~~ appears to me to threaten individual liberty and certainly a persons enterprise. But I sound peculiarly like an economic royalist talking that way and I silence easily.

September 3, 1943 - Sicily

General had gone to visit the OP of General Lees of the British 30th Corps for the invasion of Italy across the straits of Messina. He left at 12:30 on the 2nd with General Kean and two jeeps. At 2:30 Colonel Boineau called me. Told me he had received a message that required General Bradley to meet General Patton that night in Palermo to go on a short trip. Confusing. We risk interception. I took Captain Del Bristol in a cub airplane. Turned on all our juice. Headed up the coast road and sought the jeeps. Almost up to where the road turns off towards Messina beyond Brolo where we sighted the General's jeeps ahead. We landed in the field and awaited him. He decided to return. We spent the night in the CP after the trip ~~in the~~ by cub and I followed in his jeep. Left for Army that morning at 4:50 and arrived in Palermo by 6:15 with 45 minutes to wait for breakfast. We walked down the main drag and watched the sun come up like a molasses apple with a sticky smudge on the water as though it were melting. Beautiful days as it always is in Sicily. Surprised crews of AA guns who saw a 3-star general walking the streets that early. The road to headquarters was blocked. Had heard on side streets where roads were cut off by rubble mixed up. The general says, "they gigged us for less." We arrived at 7:10. Good breakfast. Patton feeling merry. Later Captain Alex Stiller offered to get us holsters for Italian guns. We left at 11 after change in ~~changing~~ plans. Informed us that we were to go not to Algiers but to meet Eisenhower near Catania. Took off with Gunn. Flew across Sicily and saw Etna from the air. Across terraced fields and the mounts ~~high mountains~~ that suddenly fall away from under you causing queer sensations. Lee met us. Took us to advance CP of Army group where General Eisenhower was waiting

in a tent in the middle of an olive grove with General Alexander, General Clark, General Eisenhower, British Commander General Cannon, General Ridgeway, General Limnitzer and a varying assortment of Brigadiers. Loitered under a tree with Rube Clark who is Alexander's aide and Lee who looks uncommonly good today. General Joff Lee about beating Butch out of a trip. Lee said it was a hell of a long time since he had been out. Customarily exhuberant. Good host. The General and Eisenhower talked for a long time in the tent. Lee on meeting said, "well General I'm glad and I'm sorry." Bradley said, " Guess I'm the luckiest man in the world but I'm certainly appreciative of all General Eisenhower has done for me. Lucky to have been called over where I was." I assumed that we were leaving the theatre, that the General was off to a better job.- England, or the Far East, and England was undoubtedly the choice. We called it UK. Lees remarks revealed that. Alexander left and we had dinner in the conference tent with Eisenhower, Bedell Smith, Tex Lee, Brigadier General Strong, who is G-2, of the AFHG and an assortment of others. Eisenhower at the head of the table, talkative and merry in anticipation of defining of the capitulation. He told Strong that if the delegation didn't sign they wouldn't go back to Italy. They had no choice. Lee photographed his pen. Insisted he would offer it to the General for the signing of the document. Had no idea as he did so. Then the conversation was gay. Hot soup and Eisenhower at head of table talked first of a protest a bishop had recently made to him in Algiers to the effect the Holy sea looks with horror and mingled etc, etc at the bombing of Rome. Eisenhower didn't have to be decent he said. Simply told him off and remarked how Italians had asked for the privilege of assisting in

the bombing of London during the early and severe days of the blitz. Talked of mathematics and Eisenhower remembered that he could recall any of his. He talked of the southern West Point and how he was bargaining for a good word from the General that would keep a buddy of his in school. Resulted in long letters. The buddy was a splendid leader but he had been found in match. Young Eisenhower admitted that he might have done better. The boy was certain he could. That gave Eisenhower's open. The boy did not do his duty - no soap. The youngster was still carrying on the fight for his buddy. Talked of duds, and how his youngster picked up one on the battlefields of France - a grenade which the General took with little severity and hurled away. He talked of the promiscuous mine laying of the Germans. The death of civilians by mines for generations to come inevitable. General Bradley condemned Germans for it. Said he could see the need for mines in a defensive situation but that he simply could not understand the promiscuous sowing of mines by Germans simply to kill. Difficulty in Enna and Etna regions with volcanic rock. General Bradley foresees new German plastic mine when we get to the continent. Told of this officer at Benning that lost arms by handling a dud. Admitted him to the hospital but not in the line of duty - not as the result of misconduct. "What, why you dirty devil you," Eisenhower said. Brad laughed. Ike said he wish he might have been sitting on that board. Smith said little. He was interested in the conference that afternoon. Excellent dinner. Soon afterwards we took off, flying across Sicily near Comiso and the General turned to me. "Well, Chet we're leaving again to UK, they're giving me an Army." Ike choked and remarked how wonderful it was. I felt my suspicions reaffirmed. The world was tremendously beautiful now. War Department hadn't been fooled by Army

smoke and fuss of the civilian campaign in Sicily. Felt good and warm. Convinced that the service, Etc. Drove up to Army headquarters in Palermo where General Bradley told General Patton - he also told me ~~////~~ he would leave in less than a week, that it would necessitate his attending a conference in London on Sunday, then returning to the states for a week or so. I was jubilent. Poor soldier to think of little but a trip to the states. Returned to CP for supper, to think of little but the possibility of a trip home. General also anxious to see his wife.

little doing. We swam, thought of the trip

September 4, 1943 - Sicily

Lew's day and there was little doing. We swam, thought of the trip to UK, discussed it secretly, agreed that it was splendid and timely recognition of the General's tremendous work in Sicily. We hope the 7th Army will be disbanded and repudiated. Saw the Time article that spoke of the entry into Palermo as "the greatest blitz in history." Patton gets palm/for work on DSC on roads. Stiller gets silver star for some reason he can't explain. Later citation explains/he shot down/airplane with 50 caliber. Keyes gets DSM for that an work in campaign and silver star for flying about in club. Talk of Army is now smoldering and vicious. Even the nurses in for dinner are swapping stories on Patton - all of them bad. Klotz from 1st tells us Patton's visit that Division and the stoney silence that greeted him. Profanity and vulgarity. Men don't like it. Officers detest it. Hospital story resulted in rumor that General Patton would be courts martialed. Officers ask us. Glad above everything else to get out from under Army as is everyone else. They all ask why aren't people wise to the green hornet - newspaper men are. They roundly dislike him. Time offends simply because it knows no better. Belden's reporting is extremely poor - we all agree. No understanding in Africa on the part of II Corps in campaign. Think our part was deliberately concealed in report. Strong fake but it appears thus or else it was the result of extremely poor reporting on the part of the Army. All of it has been discouraging and Corps feels frustrated despite it normal exuberanre. We are sensitive. In the old man's truck for an hour of two that afternoon, remarked on how wonderful his rise has been. Tells me of designation of new Army - anxious to get as many as possible of/staff officers and this is his something he must work out with the AFHQ. It will strip Corps but that seems necessary. Horp Corps may join us. Lucas arrival eminent.

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS
~~Office of the Commander in Chief~~

Sept. 6th SICLY

52 Anticipating the party tomorrow though there is the bare possibiliy we may have to make a trip to Algi rs to clear up this staff understanding. Gen. Lucas dure today. I went down to meet aides and get his baggage. He came in later with letter of instructions to Gen. Bradley that obviate need for the Algiers Trip. Much to talk about witt Eyster and Renne. Talk of campaign and corps, they are pleased to have the corps, looking forward to a third star already for their old man. Lew and I smile in knowledge of our earlier anticipation. Find we have mutual friends in Lodon, Mary Willis McKenzie, sec. to Toni Biddle. Good friend of Cros's Mary Ruth Mary Penfield sec to Winant and by his admission a very remarka ble girl. Movie that evening. To bed late.

Sept. 7th. SICILY

53 Packing all day and the job is an unpleasant one involving the discarding of clothes, the washing and cleaning of others but I'm slightly surprised to find that I actually have so little. Crosby Lewis and Horace Miner drop in and I call Maj. Fann of army to get Scotch for Lewis in thanks for the gun. Send Brock for bottle and Lewis is delighted. Before supper that night Renne emerges with a bottle of Scotch and after dressing we sit down with Cros Lewis and Miner and Eyester and Bridge with ice and scotch for toasts to the corps. Serenade for the old man at Seven and entire sections are there altho Col. Harry Goslee, hq. com. bothes job by not properly informing sections enlisted me were also to attend. Col Walter P. Burns, chemical warfare officer. leads singing wit his accordian. First group rendition of the Sicilian verse. First we sing for he's a jolly good fellow. When corps song comes along, the gen comes out to join us. He blushes with the last verse that includes a farewell to him and Lewis is delighted. Comment. He's more truly American than any man I've ever seen. Not because he's sytpical but simply because he's purely American with the likes, the normal dislikes, the simplicity, the sicerity and utter candor of all ofus.

54 Conversation all the way up on the destruction of the corps by cadre for gen. new command. I defend the necessity and Cros. arugues the unrealistic way--insisting it would be better to turn it all into an army. I agree altogher too exuberantly for the Scotch is beginning to work. Lew and I go but Gen. stays home to write his letters. etc.

55 Elegant party which gathers a uick and easy pace. My coke is handy. Horace snatches by Red Cross girl from me and I wind up with a charming nurse for a splendid evening that finds me quite bewildered and without transportantion at 2:30. Got home in ambulance, tired and confused but awaiting the morning.

September 6, 1943 - Sicily

Anticipating the party tomorrow though there is the bear possibility we may have to make a trip to Algiers to clear up the staff understanding. General Lucas due today. I went to meet his aide and get his baggage. He came in later with letter of instruction to General Bradley to ~~oviate~~ obviate need for the Algiers trip. Much to talk about with Eyster and Renne. Talk of campaign in Corps. They are pleased to have the Corps. Looking forward to a third star already for their old man. Lew and I smile in knowledge of our earlier anticipation. Find we have mutual friends in London. Mary Willis McKennzie secretary to Tony Biddle, good friend of Crows - Mary. Mary - then there's another - Ruth Mary Penfield, secretary to Winant and by his admission a very remarkable girl. Movie that evening - to bed late.

September 7, 1943 - Sicily

Packing all day and the job is an unpleasant one involving the discarding of clothes, the washing and cleaning of others, but I am ~~slightly~~ slightly surprised to find that I actually have so little. Crosby Lewis and Horace Miner drop in and I call Major Sann of Army to get scotch for Lewis in thanks for the gun. Send Brock for bottle and Lewis is delighted. Before supper that night Renne emerges with a bottle of scotch and after dressing we sit down with Crosby Lewis and Miner and Eyster and Bridge with ice and scotch for ~~a~~ toast to the Corps. Serenade for the old man at 7, and entire sections are there although Colonel Harry Goslee, headquarter commander, botches job by not properly informing sections. Enlisted men were also to attend. Colonel Walter P Burns, Chemical warfare officer, leads singing with his accordian. First group rendition of the Sicilian verse. First we sing, "For He's A Jolly Good Fellow." When Corps song comes along, the General comes out to join us. He blushes with the last verse which includes a farewell to him and Lewis is delighted. Comment, "he's more truly American than any man I've ever seen - not because he's typical but simply because he's purely American with the likes, the normal dislikes, the simplicity, the sincerity and utter candor of all of us." Conversation all the way up on the destruction of the Corps by cadre for General of new command. I defend the necessity and Crosby argues the unrealistic way insisting it would be better to turn it into an Army. I agree altogether too exuberately for the scotch is beginning to work. Lew and I go but General stays home to write his letters, etc. Elegant party which gathers a quick and early pace. My coat is handy. Horace snatches my Red Cross girl from me and I wind up with a ~~splendid~~ charming nurse for a splendid evening that finds me quite bewildered and without transportation at 2:30. Got home in ambulance tired and confused but awaiting the morning.

ALLIED FORCE HEADQUARTERS
~~Office of the Commander-in-Chief~~

Sept. 8--1943 Camp Felice, SICILY to Algiers

56 The party had lasted later than most of us dared think it might. Moreover the congnac supply was a thoroly liberal as we all hoped it would be. I awoke at 6:15 dizzied and feeling the effects of the night before. The general was already up as was Gen. Bull. Capt. Jos. A. Eyster, his aide and Maj. Lynn W. Renne were likewise up. Gen went to breakfast early. When we had returned from breakfast, the last one with II Corps, a band had assembled near the old man's truck. He was surprised. Col. Samual Myers, DSC, had apparently arranged it. We loitered around, loaded the baggage on a three quarter ton truck, said to goodby with Pfc. Kenneth Winsor of Batesville, Ind. Winsor was moved, he retired to the tent. Assembly called of all corps officers. They formed semi-circle and old man, dressed in light colored wools moved in to address them. The day was beautiful. Termine and Palermo off to the west. Camp Felise dazzling in the sun, the water irridescent below us, white clouds the the heavy purple hills. Boats that had been in Termini the night before had left, hundreds of them and the harbor was curiously empty. Jerry had not been around to bother them. Old man's speech was brief and simple: "Before leaving I want you all to know how glad I am to have worked with you and I want you to know how thankful I am for the fine manner in which we have worked, one with another. You know that a corps is as good as its staff and II Corps has no other equal in the army. I have tried to take all of you with me. But that was judged impossible. I want you all to know that I was most anxi us to take every one of you with me to my new assignment. Instead I shall be permitted to take only a skelton force and I shall look forward to seeing these officers soon. The others of you will remember II Corps and I'm sure you'll continue to give Gen Lucas the same fine cooperation, assistance and encouragement you constantly reserve for me." Lucas stood in background. Kean with the staff. Officers were deeply moved. On the hillside facing the sea they formed a single file and passed by the general. He knew the names of most of them. He waled up the hill, mounted his car with Kean and Lucas. Band played auld lang syne. Officers of corps stood at att ention. Hundreds of enlisted men around in the area. Bridge, Myers, Boineau and Thorson and I piled into second sedan with Sgt. Ada and Cpl Crump, Keans orderly in the last ne. Procession wound down the mile long road to the coast, the limestone road we had hacked through a vineyard in eastablishing the CP. Troops lined the road shoulder to shoulder on both sides all the way. Presented arms and saluted as the general passed by. MP's and signal battalion, carbines, tommy guns etc. Guidons dipped in salute. Flag and colors also there. Another assem lage on road; we turned east and sped down to Termini East field. Plane was late, we were there at 8:40, ship came in at 8:55. Meanwhile Jeff Keyes arrived in cub with an armfyl of papers. Said goodbye, we mounted baggage and were airbonre by 9:05.

57 Flew down coast over the beautiful city of Palermo with its huge suragr loaf mountain to the west, the elaborate hotel alone on the side of the hill, used by the German as a headquarters, the ships behind the quays, the wide piazza on the waterfront, the huge cathedral, the beautiful Monreale. Sicily was at her best, she smiled as we left. Down across Trapani, passing over the innumerable scrubby little isaldns that dot the coast. Twenty minutes out over the seas we spotted an invasion convoy, nine LST's with escort ships fluttering about like mother hens. Shipp dipped wings in recognition, gave convoy wide birth.

58 Our stomaches dipped as Gunn dipped his wings. Though we'd regurgitate. Lew and I carried evidences of the party the night before. Fifteen minutes later we passed another c nvoy steaming north, innumerable ships far as we could see and again the signal of recognition. Soon saw the coastline of Tunisia, circled in over Carthage and landed. Met by Maj. Tex Lee, aide to Eisenhower and the pilot of his B-17 with Miss Cook, cpl, driving the Packard. Went off to AFHQ advance headquarters in Carthage. Beautiful city, the first time I had seen it. And the inevitable Arabs that had become unreal during our short stay in Sicily. The harbor was beautiful with Tunis off in the distance. Houses seemed particularly wh te and the city was hot and sunny with the sirroco. Met Capt. Bare, Capt. Vicent Ruwet of Hartford, Conn. Eisenh wer was out concluding the signing of the pact which signified the ending of hostilities that day with Italy. I assumed as much in view of what had happed the previous week.

59 Gen. waited return of Isenhower, had dinner with him at two and we left Carthage at 4:15 enroute to Algiers. No mention made of pact or conference. Got aboard our ship, airborne.

60 It was 4:50 when we passed the familiar Dj. Achkel, the old battle-ground of Mateur, the tank battle ground with its waddies, the battleground south of Mateur where Lieutl Bob Genant of Syracuse had been, killed,; the incredible 609 and the Sejenanne to the north with the white sand dunes in the distance on the coast of the Med. 61 Mingled feelings, looked like a sand table demonstration. Here was were we fought, recalled all the many days we had hurried through those roads, the cruel hills, the heavy artillery. Saw the hospital near Mateur that marked out last headquarters, the hospital wehere I had jailed the six German generals the day they were captured.

62 It was 6:30 and I was seated on a stool behind the iplots compartment looking off to the coast of Africa on our left. Haze there and we were fling directly into the sun. Capt. Otis D. Gunn, a Georgian with an accent that prompted the general upon meeting him to ask: "What part of Georgia are you from?" was in the pilots seat with Lst. Lieut. Richard W. Clark at his right as co-pilots. Suddenly at 6:34 they both strained to the earphones on their heads. Gunn to Clark, pressed phones tightly with both hands, Clark with one on wheel, another on phone, looked at one another, smiled, listened they gaped excietedly. Gunn snatched off his phones, looked to me. "The Eyties have quit, surrendered, given up." I whistled, We were all jubilant. I hurried to the cabin. "Sir, the Italians surrendered, news just came in over the ship's radio. The general simply smiled. I'm certain he knew just as Gen. Kean did. Gen. was in Fairfield on day preliminary pack was concluded. Of course he knew. Peculiar plane we had all our baggage, consisting offour footlockers, val packs for each, mussette bags and all the other appurtences. Two lieutenants from the Seventh Army who had come to purchase 195 cases of whiskey from some unidentified source and a fat sweating civilian who stretched out on the 45 cases of whiskey we had aboard and snored sonorously. He was the liquor man. Couldn't land any too soon anow and by seven we had sighted the harbor of Algiers, first I had seen of it in the air since February, Tonight in the light of the setting sun it was beautiful. Gutted with ships. Landed, met by a Packard. Driven to city, past the Arabs, the familiar veiled women, down the crowded streets, along the busy waterfront loaded wit the implements of war and past the American British cemetery. Gen to Eisenhowers home while Lew and I went to Bel Air, the distinguished guests villa.

63 Cleaned up, joined Lieut. James Robinson, aide to Beadle Smith at Dinner with Gen. Rowell, British, Australian Deputy chief of staff, a Brit. brigadier who didn't speak a word all evening by the name of McGregor and a Greek briagider who offered to bet us that in twenty days the Allies would be in Greece. We laughed thot him horribly overoptimisic and Rowell, with Darling, Capt., his aide from Australia offered him a scoth on that in Cairo.

Sept. 8th continued.

64 After dinner we reitred into the beautiful open room next door with its spacious veranda, the nearby palm trees, the huge open fireplace and the delicate Eastern prints to chat with the British. Rowell asked us about Gen. Eddy, remarked that he liked him tremendously. Talked of American movies and Bebe Daniels in Rio Rita, many other. Everything silent for the 8 o'clotck newsbroadcast. Not a word. Noted that Bagdolio had urged Italians to resist "attack from any other quarter." Presumably German though I don't know what they can possibly do. Smoked the new pipe Marge had given me many months ago. Rowell smoked pipe. We told old stories of Sicily, the welcoming committee at Peter Piper, the civilians in uniform at Biscari, the heroic slogans that dotted the isaldn and he told us of the Italians in Libya, the 45,000 that were guarded by a few British bren gunners. They found gunners dismantling their guns, showing them to the Italians. No will to fight, Rowell said, Blackshirts just as bad. Pleased to hear that, policitcal fanaticism didn't help them. Doubt political fanaticism, however, they're simply unplreasant opportunists ready to make a good thing of Fascism by exploiting their own people. Told of my trip to Santo Cataldo with Capt. Horace Miner, Lexingston, Kent. where we found all the mail addressed to British prison camps in India. Talk turned to Greece. Eastimated German streght there and Rowell said he hoped Its there would turn equipment over to Greeks who could use it nicely in the rough overland country there. Here the Greek brigadier made his comment. He spoke English with difficulty and I'm not at all sure that is what he meants. We spoke of invasion into the Balkans thru the Adriatic to outflank Crete and eliminate the necessity of assaulting that difficult island. There in Algeirs we sat talking to well informed menon the situation, smoking out pipes and driniking our coffee; I was tremendously impressed.

65 To bed about 11:30 after waiting an hour for the bathroom. Slept nicely although it was muggy, dreadfully so.

66 The British radio, London calling, gave us the news of surrender of Italy and elaborated on Adm. Cunningham's appeal to the Italians to get their navy and mercantile marine out of the readh of Germans.

67 Liked story of the Italian at Reggio who saw British RAF ship pass overhead, remarked easily to a Brit. nearby: "that's one of ours."
"Oh no it's not, the Brit. retorted, its one of ours. "Same thing now, the Italian shrugged his shoulders and smiled.

68 Arabs have learned new ways to take advantage of the American sucker complex. Tried to visit the famous old cathedral church in Carthage, beautiful Morrocan type building. They now sell coins. I asked "quantro lira?" Arabs have poor understanding of Italian. "Italin money no good, they answered. Gave me price, troppo, troppo. Bargained, haggled and finally I bough four Germ. pfennig coins. No roman ones.

69 What is the significance of Italy's capitulation. Will she bear armys against the German. Will workers scuttle her transportation to assist

to assist us or will the Italians sit comfortably back and await the coming of Lady Bountiful. I know they hate the Germans, everywhere in Sicily it's "Tedescho--sonuva bitch." Woman in Petralia who shouted that. German's who riffled Randazzo. Man in Cefalu who spoke of his dilike for them. Yet the Sicilians re oted to very little sabotage. They simply awaited our coming and then prepared to make a good thing of it. Always aksing for bread alnd other food. Like Sgt. Fango's answer--You'll get your bread after we've fed and enumerate occupied coutntries.

70 Also his story in Troinia when Its. complained of bombing: "You taugh us a good lesson. We simply improved on it.

WAR DEPARTMENT
WAR DEPARTMENT GENERAL STAFF
OPERATIONS DIVISION
WASHINGTON

September 9-1943 ALGIERS to MARRAKECH to LONDON

71 Up early enough to breakfast with Gen Chapman of the Airbonre command and General Lee of the 101st Airborne both of whom were in Algiers and staying with us in the Bel Air. Went to the office at AFHQ where we met Bradley and Kean both of whom had conferences scheduled for that morning. Eisenhower was absent and Kean concerned himself with the reelease of personnel from corps for army. Brad in good spirits. Met him at 11:30 and he went to a dinner engagement with Gen Smith while Lou, Kean and I returned to the Bel Air for an interesting dinner that revolved itself largely around the contention of Laeos that Greece would be in Allied hands in 20 days. Naturally, none of us could agree with him Gen Rowell was still there with Capt D owell, his aide. Capt Higgins accompanied Lee and Chapman.

72 That afternoon we were notified that a ship would be ready at 3:00 for the trip to Marrakech. Lou took care of baggage We packed still quite enthusiastic over the prospective trip that now looked and definitely included a side adventure to the States.

73 A lgiers was again sunny and delightful as we left though it still bore the marks of war with the sunker freighters in her harbor, the one vessel from the early days of African landings with its stern blown off and recent survivors of a bombing which had left several ships in flamers. Some story of mines; I didn't know which was the proper one.

74 Takeoff from Algiers airport at 1503 that day and headed toward Mar. Passengers included several de Gaullist fliers and a Frenchwomen who came aboard well supplied with hard Fre ch bread which she spilled on the floor, recovered but neve ate as long as she was aboard. Rocky trip with the thermals of the Atlas mountains and the afternoon passed slowly Saw the city of Fez, knew that Mar. lay on beyond it and then the woman got sick, spread herself on the bucket seats. Later during the landing when the general attempted to aid her in fastening her lifebelt she sickened again and this time regurgiated.

75 Originally we had planned to remain in Mar that night but when wer arrived there to be met by the commanding officer of the field and the captain in charge of the fabulous Taylor villa we learned that our ship would take off in two hours and that we would proceed that night on to UK in the same ship that was carrying the wounded General Horrocks back from Tunisia where he had been hit by AA fire in a bombing of Bizerte. Capt. Young, his aide, told me that the General who had commanded the 10th crorps in the 8th Army and was supposed to have made the landing then the subect of frantic radio announcements, was heartbroken

76 Taylor vill is a showplace with its ornate ceilings, the beautiful gardens, the roman peristyles, the tremendous gurest rooms with their fabulous bathrooms and the sunken bathtubs placed into the floor with walls of black stone, highly polished marble and blue mirrors etc. Dinner was served in the dining room which was beautifully carved throughout from red chestnut and oriental woods. Huge table with four foot brass chandeliers, the setting was one for a novel. Two British women who were torpedoed while entroute to South Americ were guests that night, also a little daughter, very patrician, who spent her time killing flies and collecting 15¢ for every hundred flies

FOR VICTORY BUY UNITED STATES WAR BONDS AND STAMPS

She proved extraordinarily industrious and threatened to bankrupt the captain in short order. Ladies proved wuite overconfident of the eventual outdome of the war, an attitude that appeared to prevail later in the United States Too pleased with the captiulation of Italy which we realized at the time would mean very little.

77 Approximate German strength on the mainland of Italy was regarded by the press as totalling nineteen divisions. That seems likely The sabotage efforts of the Italians will not have too severe an effect upon their operations. The Italian wants to be saved from the tedeschi but he whos markedly little inclination to help save himself. Recalls the predatory attitude of the people in Africa ad the nasty stories of exploitation in Palermo where the Sicilians had great times cheating our soldiers.

78 Returned to the field which had been vastly improved and we paid better attention to the pretty white city of Marrackech which like all African citites is prettier from the air than from the groun. We had arrived at Mar. 1950 that night and by 2125 we were aboard the plane and headed off for Scotland--Prestwick.

79 General Horrocks was aboard and wounded, his hospital type bed had been set up forward and a nurse was in attendance, a friendly freshened little thing from Texas who was terribly interested in the trip and flirted with the crew. Our seats were uncomfortable and the ship was crodwed. When lights went out after the takefoff for blackout, all the RAF, CAF and AAF on the seats jumped to the flloor and proced to stretch out on anything that would please their fanny.

80 A great scuffling until we were all settled, the general on three bucket seats with his trench coat wrapped around him. Plane was cold and drafty and uncomfortable filled with the sounds of sleeping soldiers. General Kean and I spent most of our time in the navigators compartment, there we met a nurse from Texas accompanying General Horrocks on his trip and there we spent the night talking. Saw the coast of Scotland in the earling morning hours after spotting Ireland. Discussion once turned to Irish neutrality and we all agreed that she should be made to pay for her indiscretions after the war.

81 Prestwick looked clean and good down below us, streets were neat and orderly. The general pointed to a golf course. "Remember what they look like, Bill," he said. Kean smiled. Landed and were met by Col. Henry Henry who greeted us in Georgetown on the way over last February.

September 10, 1943 - Prestwick, Scotland to London, England.

Our first breakfast in UK was memorable enough. The waitress, a stocky young girl with a heavy Scotch brogue, asked the General what he would have - fish or beef and potatoes. He understood neither, but laughingly said he would have the latter and ended up with potatoes and a stewed tomato for breakfast, fresh cereals, however, with a milk that tasted suspiciously and delightfully fresh. Breakfasted in the beautiful headquarters room of the RAF there at Prestwick. Good to see white women again and white table clothes and clean shining silver. We waited several hours for a C-47 which had been detailed to carry us to London and we were well taken care of by Major Bost, the Liaison Officer from the ETO, who chauffeured us about between the laments of the ? of Cavalry. Changed our clothes and shaved quickly enough to make the 1000 ship and headed off for London in a heavy fog that deprived us of any sight-seeing opportunity we might have had. General remarked that the country looked only slighted populated and we were forced to agree with him that there appeared to be remarkably few people there. In London we landed near Henly Field and were met by several cars and sped down to ETO headquarters where General Devers was. General Devers came out to the field to meet General Bradley. A generous gesture for a busy man and a happy omen after our unpleasant times with the 7th Army. We found billets for General Bradley and General Kean in the Dorchester Hotel only after I had discovered that the management had assigned both Generals to a double room and had given me another double room for myself. We remedied that situation by moving over to the Cumberland and arranged to mess by myself in a senior officers' mess where I found many friends of the General including Peter Gable, then an airborne officer with the Cossack and we conversed heartily. General dined with General Kean since General Devers had a previous engagement for that evening. We went to Pete's flat and talked of the old man and all that

had happened since those days so long ago down at Claiborne, remarkable and sometimes difficult to believe. I took a cab from Pete's flat that evening and returned home late, but not late enough to meet the unknown Colonel with whom I appeared to have been billeted. Little indication of what the General did or what he said today except that he did swing into the harness quickly and made plans already to go down and see V Corps. He appears happy and in high spirits especially in view of the prospective trip home which should do him much good and should enable us to clarify this question of command and control on a strategic and tactical harmonious basis.

September 11, 1943 - London to Bristol.

Innumerable administrative duties to occupy us in the morning but the General sat in conference with the SOS and tactics chiefs in the ETO and acquainted himself of the situation, before going over to Cossack to meet the Allied group. He appears heartily encouraged with what he hears and I am certain that he and Devers can work in complete understanding. They seem to see eye to eye on the element of command and control which has so definitely concerned Colonel Harris and which was of condern to us in Tunisia and Sicily. That appears to be one of the elemental ? which must be resolved prior to the planning phase of anything we might undertake here. After dinner I packed the General, arranged transportation and with General Cota and Colonel Williams accompanying us, we set off for Bristol through the delightful English countryside that so impressed us with the appearance of its people, the bicycles, the thatched roofs and all the other interesting vagaries of the countryside. I told the General all the girls in England were pretty and he laughed. Our old friends here contend we have been down among the Arabs and Sicilians too long. Not until I arrived in Washington did I realize that that might have been true. We putted into Bristol on two cylinders after motor trouble./ and we were met by Lieutenant Thames who is aide to General Gerow, who had pleasant quarters for us, scotch and a perfectly famous dinner of steak and corn on the cob. The steak was the best ever in many, many months and we were keenly delighted with it. Discussion into the late night between the Generals no doubt orienting General Bradley on the situation there. Gerow strikes me as being intensely capable and reminds me of Truscott in his drive and they look somewhat alike. Thames and I talked, drank a glass of beer and got to bed early.

September 12, 1943 - Bristol to London.

Up early for a delicious breakfast which included fresh eggs in somewhat remarkable deference to the General though we were not appreciative enough, not realizing the egg situation that existed in England after the plentifulness of eggs in Africa and Sicily. The conference began early and lasted until dinner time with particular references I cannot include. Once again a remarkable dinner. This time with fresh white rolls, which was likewise a very particular treat, since White flour is scarce in England and you almost never eat it, generally mixing the little white we have with the coarser dark grains. Heard the church bells from the innumerable churches of England ringing that morning and I was told that it marked the capitulation of Italy that normally bells would be rung only to signal invasion and for that reason they were muted almost all of the time. We started for London shortly after 1530 that afternoon with a motorcycle escort after a breakdown in Hyde Park by supper time. I didn't go to mess but went to Hyde Park instead to listen to three varieties of Communist and was impressed with the eagerness of the people to learn what would happen to them after the war. The working men here are anxious to open the second front feeling that the government is pursuing a policy of attrition in order to bleed Russia, and of course the sentiments of the audience was notable in that direction. They heckle their speakers earnestly and with a sincerity that stuns you when you compare it with the normal apathy of our Americans who seem politically immature when compared to most Europeans. The old gentleman who heckled the speaker with beautiful English asked him why he didn't leave the strategy of war to the experts and told another woman, "Madam, will you please oblige me and go to blazes." Young firebrand with a cottony accent and a red dress however repudiated his contention and

said ~~the~~ that strategy was the decision of the war counsel and that the counsel was the creation of the people's parliamentary government. Therefore the decision was fundamentally theirs. They didn't believe and couldn't see that they might have been presumptious or that they might ~~have been~~ not be sufficiently well informed to make such decisions themselves. The old fallacy of Poly science where theory of government or representation is good but where most people refuse to acknowledge the existing situation and plot their reforms with existing situation in mind. Coffee later in the evening in the Cumberland and here was all England with the obvious crust ~~and~~ in heavy attendance. There was the usual sprinkling of service personnel particularly among unescorted girls. Uniforms of all nations and London appears the center of the world far more so than "ashington.

Sep 1943

ANECDOTE -- Arrival in [illegible]land (Sidelight)

After the primitive and difficult life of Africa, after the squalid and pastoral life of Sicily, England was a new and exciting world.

We went from the field to our first meal at the Grand Hotel in Glasgow. The Scottish countryside was verdant and green. Even in the tight little cottages that huddled on both sides of the cobblestone streets there was a pattern of orderliness and cleanliness that delighted us. The hotel itself was a brooding creature occupying a corner of the railroad station. General Bradley, General Kean, the Post Commander, and I went upstairs to the dining room, checked our coats and took a table in the corner. It was still quite early in the morning and we asked for breakfast meanus. The waitress, a solemn-faced little Scotch girl, for the Island had long ago lost its magic, offered us the choice of the house; "Sausages or fish and tomatoes," she said. This was our introduction to the war-time shortages of the Britains. Startled by her suggestion the General ordered fish and tomatoes; "You did say tomatoes," he said. The girl regarded his uniform curiously, probably mistaking the three stars of a Lt. General for that of a Polish Captain, nodded her head and left to get our order.

When she returned, I asked if we might have some water. "Water?" she said, with a startled air. "Yes," I replied, equally confused, "May we have a pitcher of it?" She returned a few minutes later with a silver tea pitcher of hot water. Again I looked at her a little dismayed, "But we don't want hot water," I said, "A pitcher of cold water." "Cold Water?" she asked. I could see now she was plainly bewildered. She left dutifully, however, and returned again carrying a pitcher of cold water. I looked about the table and found we had no glasses. Again, I beckoned to the poor girl and asked, "May we have some glasses, please?" She looked at me and suddenly her face brightened. "Oh," she said, pointing to the pitcher of water, "You want to drink it, do you?"

I admitted as how we did. Like several million other Americans who were to come to Britain after us, we went to pay our checks not knowing what they

Sep 19

meant and holding dumbly in our hands the collection of coins given us by the Finance Officer in Algiers. The Scottish girl at the cashier's desk looked on the General amusedly as she picked from his hands the proper price of his breakfast. We then asked her delicately what was the proper coin for a tip. She pointed it out and we carried our tips back to the table feeling somewhat strange in this country that was already stranger in many respects than either Africa or Sicily. Perhaps this was so because in England we mingled with and learned to know the people on that Island. In Africa the American Army was a self-contained unit and our associations were restricted to the Americans in our units. Furthermore, much of our time there had been devoted to combat operations and we had little opportunity to meet the civilian populus. In Sicily we were living among a conquered enemy people and, although we were not particularly angry with the poor deluded people of that poverty stricken island, like most Americans with their mania for plumbing and flush toilets we did regard them rather contemptuously.

Y

OCT 10 - SUNDAY

Grand Hotel, Bristol. up late after party. Old mail. Church at Emanuel Clifton. Left Bristol 6:40. Bath 7:20. Boarded train 7:45. Scotch, dinner filet mignon. Taunton. Down to training center. Lt Col's Worrell, Lucas & Dennis, Campbell, & officer from AFHQ. Talked fair amount, Taylor Valley, Tod, Clark & Hart & Darby. Coincidence -

OCT 11 - Monday

Elaborate train - tea for wake up served in morning. 8:00 am Assault training

February 12, 1944

Rode down to Bristol today with the old man and Sergeant Stoute. Stopped by at the Dorchester where he was badgered by autograph hunters. He confessed they single him out secretly. Heard that London's hostesses find him charming and is constantly having to refuse invitations at one sort or another. A beautiful Spring day despite the early date and the trees were budding. Passed soldiers of the Armored Division strolling with their girls and their chippenham. Shoppers on the streets and apart from the limp unpainted appearance of her cities, England looked peaceful and pastoral, utterly unlike a country at war. Marlborough, more beautiful with its public schools, and the General told me that its straw roofs had been replaced with slate ones after the city was destroyed by fire in 1663. This accounts for the unusual wide streets in the city, some of the widest in England. He also told me of a stone henge near Reading where the remains of a man was found crushed under a rocket with the stain of a leather purse. Investigation indicated that the purse contained a copper coin dated 800. We talked of the antiquedness of the British people. Discussed the workability of their National Service Act. General revealed that while he was on duty with the War Department a suggestion was made for some such similar national service in the United States. He also suggested the need for a national registration similar to the one existing in England. Everyone has been discussing these days the practicability of the German rocket gun which is supposedly being readied for a barrage on the city of London. The old man does not discount secret weapons too easily nor does he poo-poo them. We spoke of new explosives and he wondered why with all the enormous developments in the construction of war equipment no new and more powerful explosive has yet been developed.

May 4th 1944

Tonight on the way home from Torquay and Fabius we stopped in the Cadillac to pick up a WAF. There were two girls and they appeared quite amazed that we stopped to pick them up. Reminded me of the time general stopped in Washington to pick up a corporal waiting on a corner during our visit there in Septemeber 1944. Manifestation of general's kindness and lincolnesque characterisitcs similarly manifested when he let the driver go in Tunisia after our bombing.

Recall the story of the general whom he took out to view the battlefield. The story of the mine and how the old man ran over it. Story of the trip from the 1st Armored division in the mud with the jeeps.

Today he recalled that Elizabeth was soon to be merried; had purchased dresses for the bridesmaids and was getting one for herself. Two things I wanted to do--one to see her graduated and the other to see her married. Now I'm missing them both. Recall how he says many times he will take Mrs. B. to England after the war and show her some of this beautiful country. Particularly St. Ives and the Cornish coast.

General spent the night in the capts cabin aboard the Augusta and did not get up for the general quarters t at alerted the others of us sleeping on cots in the companionway. Do n in the ops room we were curious as to what effect this wou d have on the boche. One report of a submarine but we determined upon evaulation that the submar e in question was down in the Medit. and we thought it unnceessary to do anything. Admr. Stark left shortly before ten to visit the other ships and Gen. Bradley took off with Kirk, Brereeton shortly afterwards for a conference aboard the Ancon. Reutnred shortly before noon and we went ashore quickly. Dickson, Pogue, Wendt,

(Recalling story of how the general returned from Tunisia in the old car that fell apart a dozen different times and gen finally had to take to an aeroplane. Also "Is that Ernie Pyle's favorite general."

All my life I've sat at Courtney Hodges feet..... Next to General Marshall, Daddy, I think you're the best.

For 22 years I've followed the military profession and now at last I've been shot at. -- I spent the best years of my life apologizing for my service during World War I--

"I hope that when they call Ike over for the show in the Pacific--they won't foget some of his old pals. I've got a score like everyo one else to settle out there."

When he got to Tunisia he found the anti-tank gun discredited. Quickly he ascertained the reason--found they were firing the gun beyond its range. Corrected its usage and the gun proved successful.

Kindliness* Picked up the Italian youngster who insisted on sharing his sandwich and a filthy piece of cheese with the old man. Returned home one day with a jeep load of Italian prisoners whom he had found on the road. Order the Sicilians among the Eytie prisoners released to work on his farms.

Calls mines and invention of the devil--cites the story of how promiscuously the German sows his mines--story of the two youngsters destroyed hear the CP in Sicily and the other story of the dog and the anti-personnel mine down in Tunisia.

Story of the mild time he went to view an OP with the 1st Inf. Div as told by Bob Resiman.

Gumtree ~~road~~ road and gun. Patton and my relief on watch. Gafsa telephone

"Of the two campaigns Tunisia was by far the most satisfying one. There the fruits of victorywere evident. Prsioners crowding down the road. The GI's with horses lashed to their tanks and the lone GI in a packard convertible.

Thot we might have cut off some of the German in Sicily with a sufficient flanl ing movement by water. Would have to go to theater for the lift--difficult, to get the few boats required to lift a regiment.

"Three critical phases of an invasion: first, the landing. Second, besisting the main counterattack. And third, breaking through the beachhead that is finally established.

We aim for the critical counter-attack. That is the day.

General tells the story of the hvy mac ine gunner in the CP who during an air attack finally managed to get on his gun, fire on the plane only to have it stop after two rounds. Threw his helmet down in disgust. Next day he was out cleaning the gun for ten hours and every day thereafter.

General in his report to Washington on the Tunisian campaign stressed the accuracy and ability of the artillery Doughboy's appreciation of the good use made of that weapon.

ne ct)

Artillery officer: Eddie the Cannon Hart, the good friend of Monk Dickson.

TOT (Time on target) and the refinements in arty.

Clse in and use your artillery support Gen tells of a British outfit that normally closes in to 25 yards. Yes we take a few losses that way but we have never failed to take our objective.

Gen and Anderson--stikcs out his stubborn chin and insists on an American sector with an American mission. Made full use of our american organization and our own supply system. Afterwards some one told me the Br tish were offended by this. On the contrary--they respected him a hundred times more for it.

Resented the original country cousin att tude which was evident there. Bti officers with all of our units including the fabulous Phantom which gave flaps nd the flaps gave Dickson a headache. No go, we got rid of them.

England in the Spring and the time is running out.

Bradley Airfield and the jacket. "Kinda funny to see your own picture on an envelope."

Invited to Mobberly, Cheshire "Salute the Soldier program."

Ordway who saw us off from Wash
is C/S of 29th. Tells story of
friend in Guadal who said he would
not jump in the goddamed foxholes for
any more of those bombings. One
came down--"Whoops--it's a slight
error of fact."

Negro and the war. Generally agreed
negro has no place in this theater.
Army is not out to penalize or prove
the racial bias nor can it offer a so-
lution. Winning ot the war is its
first job and anything which interefre
with that or complicates the effort is
injurious to our national well being.

Says he will take a negro division
after he gets his foothold. Suggest
however that they be given a chance
to prove themselves and that negro
newspapers editors and mr. White from
colored society view the effort of
this division dispassionately--adjudge
there worth and honor them on that
basis.

Gen has great admiration for Kelly
of 1st Div who pulled arty down on
his head during a counterattack when
his position was overrun. General
decries maneuver attitude that causes
soldiers to currender too easily.
Don't forget if you're tired or scared
or digusted, the other fellow is
probably just as bad off as you.

Story of the tank battle and the crews
in the oued under the road. Who won?

Spe[illegible] of the soundness of our disci-
pline. The soundness of our doctrine.
Here is where we have won the war. We
have adopted studied and proven methods

Thursday, 1 June 1944 Bristol, England

Admiral Cook arrived at noon with General Handy from the War Department for luncheon at the Holmes. Bill Culver tells me that Cook is the Admiral who was successful in helping us to secure more naval fire support for the invasion. Originally, General Bradley expressed some concern at the paucity of American naval fire support in Operation Overlord. Handy was a fine, gentle old fellow with a corncob pipe, and after luncheon General Bradley escorted them into the disorderly G-3 map room in Clifton College. to orient them on our invasion plans. General Bradley spoke clearly and lucidly as he unfolded the plan in great detail without a scrap of the record for reference. Later that afternoon, the party returned to the Holmes where General Bradley showed Handy and Cook the old Doomsday Oak. The Doomsday Oak was a famous old tree about five feet in diameter standing in the far northwest corner of the English garden that surrounded the Holmes.

General Bradley has been promoted to the rank of Brigadier General in the Regular Army and the Judge Advocate came up from Headquarters to administer the oath. Bradley gave me the signed oath for delivery to TAG for transmission.

General George Patton arrived in Bristol on Thursday evening in a huge, black Packard automobile, eloquently outfitted with silver flag staffs and a plethora of stars. We met him with a great convoy of chattering motorcycles, knowing of his fondness for noisy escorts. Dick Dudley assigned him a room at the Holmes and after dinner we quickly turned him to a movie: "The Bridge of San Luis Rey" which he viewed with a glass of port delicately balanced on one knee. The previous Sunday Special Services sent us a print of the movie "Lifeboat." We accused them of trying to frighten us on the eve of the invasion with psychological warfare.

R B. HANSEN
LECTION
Official Papers-Diary, 1-3 Jun 1944, Original with Transcripts
1-3-

Friday, 2 June 1944 Bristol, England

General Patton is a guest at the Holmes and the house staff is alternately called by and terrified of him. He is accompanied by Colonel Charles Codman, a Boston gentleman of ancient lineage from the house of E. A. Pierce. Codman was flier in a bombardment squadron during the last war. He was shot down near Etain and committed to a German prison camp from which he escaped to Switzerland. As a result, Charles is heavily decorated and he wears his decorations well.

Patton was scheduled to fly off from Bristol at Marlborough. We drove to the field in his big black car with its giant Greyhound bus horns. Sgt. Mimms, his old driver from II Corps, piloted the car skillfully through the narrow streets of Bristol. However, the panoply of stars and silver flag staffs startled even the good people of that stolid seaport town.

This was Spring. England was never prettier, nor greener. A stiff wind blew across the single runway at Marlborough, the terminus for British Overseas Airways. A plane came in at 10:00; a gleaming ship with the insignia of the 9th Air Force gaily painted on its sides. Bradley and Patton said goodbye. Patton clenched Bradley's hands, hitched up his trousers under the custom tailored British tunic to say, "Brad, the best of luck to you. We'll be meeting again - soon, I hope."

Dinner that evening in the Holmes was an eventful adventure. Bradley was never in better humor, and his good spirits infected the others of his staff. We are done with the heavy, earnest days of planning, the long and endless conferences, the changes, the disappointments. The invasion has been tied up in a package. There is nothing to do now but to climb aboard

a ship and sail on our way to France. Everyone is relieved and happy. On the General's infrequent visits to Bristol we strike a comraderie that is peculiarly different from the frigid atmosphere in which we lived when Kean rules the roost.

We talked of the time when General Bradley will leave the First Army staff to take over the 12th Army Group on the continent. Red O'Hare, while in his cups of the other evening, blubbered, "If I don't go with the Old Man, I want no part of this God-damned war."

"None whatsoever," he said.

Monk Dixon, sworn antagonist of O'Hare, feels much the same way. No one works harder than he. Each evening he spins harriedly down to the "playhouse" after dinner to puff through his charts and maps. He, too, swears that he will throw the war over if ever he becomes separated from the Old Man.

We saw a clipping tonight - an INS dispatch from Graham Hovey, who tells of sitting in a restaurant in Naples discussing Bradley with several junior officers of divisions on the line in that theater. Bradley, they say, is the man for them. General Bradley recalls Hovey from their first meeting down in the command post of the 1st Armored Division near Maknassy. Hovey accuses me of having tried to kill him. This is ridiculous. I took him with me on the night attack at Maknassy and I was scared to death in a foxhole on the side of a hill. Hovey and I scrambled about on our stomachs for several hours, and I recall the evening primarily because it was then I lost my pocket knife and my wallet with all my credentials.

Friday, 2 June 19) Bristol, England

Some one suggested at dinner that we have a betting book on the end of the war. General Bradley has made a bet with either Marshal Montgomery or de Guingand on the end of the war. Montgomery estimates that it will be over by November 1. General Bradley bets on a time after that.

"Hell, I'll be happy enough when the war is over not to mind paying the five pounds," he said.

Thorson, who is something of a gambling shark, contends that the General wins, head or tails. When Tubby bets, no one else will bet against him.

Bill Culver is staying with us and he introduced a British card game of "Race Horse." It was a good game with odds for the horses and an amazing device by which a man could quickly lose his shirt. Red O'Hare attempted to break Joe Ryan with several large bets, but he didn't follow through. Ryan later lost his pot playing poker.

Thorson objected to salmon for luncheon today. Red O'Hare threatened to put a picture of General Patton in front of his plate and Thorson settled quietly.

"Put Patton's picture in front of me and beans on my plate," he moaned, "That's all I need."

General Patton, of course, is extremely unpopular in this Headquarters. Most of our officers have carried with them the punctured legend from Sicily. When I told the Captain of the MPs to provide a motorcycle escort for Patton's arrival, he grinned and asked, "Shall we have them wear boxing gloves?" He was referring, of course, to the slapping incident. We have a picture of Patton, a belligerent one, with the wrestling belt, the silver handled revolver, the chin back, staring at the sun. Dixon snorts and

says it looks like the photos of Mussolini we saw in Sicily. Patton's uniform consists of a tight battle dress of his own design, with brass studs around the waist mark, and shiny brass buttons in place of the dark ones.

The conversation turned to G-5 and Civil Affairs. General Bradley believes some one must have sold Beetle Smith a bill of goods on the G-staff organization for Civil Affairs.

"Can't you see Damon Gunn going up to the Quartermaster and ordering 200 tons of supplies any old day," Red O'Hare said.

Civil Affairs is still regarded with some suspicion by the old II Corps staff. General Bradley has acceded to a request to put his staff on the new organization when he was told that if it didn't work in the present form, he will be held personally responsible.

Jim Quirk of PID contends that there is too blanket a restriction on the use of quotes by newspaper correspondents. Jim believes there is need for some relaxation on that order. He fears that correspondents will resent the inference. I am inclined to agree with Jim, although we have had several distasteful experiences where indiscreet commanders have been quoted literally. General Bradley is adamant, as is General Eisenhower, on the point of direct quotes.

Red O'Hare tells a story of a Mormon minister that has been assigned to the First Army. There is some question of his claim to the priesthood. Dixon speaks learnedly of the Mormons and quotes their law on polygamy. Dixon said that he once read a book on the Mormons at the age of ten when

he was thinking of marrying several girls with whom he was in love at that time.

Bradley tells a story that Patton is purported to have told him of the several differences between Catholics and Protestants in North Ireland. The father of a pregnant Catholic girl went to the American soldier responsible for her condition and told him that he would have to marry his daughter. The soldier said he would. He said he loved the girl. However, when the father mentioned the church and priest, the soldier then objected. "You must remember that I am a Methodist," he said.

"Methodist," the father answered, aghast, "I'd rather my grandchild were a bastard."

General Bradley likes telling a story of a letter he just had from a mother of a youngster he met while on a hike with the Cadets at West Point. He stopped by a stone wall near a Sullivan County farmyard to talk to the youngster of seventeen and became friendly with his family. The son is now a lieutenant in the Army. The mother writes to tell General Bradley that her son once saw his car go by with his laundry during Louisiana maneuvers. That is as close as he has been to seeing the General again.

General Bradley likes to tell the story of how he used to play golf in shorts at Fort Benning. He knew that if he went out alone he would be exorcised and ridiculed. Accordingly, he organized a group of thirty officers, all of whom agreed to wear shorts of a set design and pattern. They all showed up precisely at the same hour, the same day, wearing the same shorts. No one ever commented on their dress.

Tab 3

TER B. HANSEN
OLLECTION
FOLDE

Saturday, 3 June 1944 — Bristol to Plymouth

This was the day we were to board the ship. I was up at 6:30 after packing until 2:00 AM. Joe Ryan's gear still litters the room. Ryan, Meyers and others of the First Army staff left early yesterday for the Hards where they will board their LSTs. General Bradley came down to breakfast by 7:15 and appeared well rested. We stopped by at the office in Clifton College to pick up the sealed operational maps for the invasion and carried them along with us. In anticipation of the K-ration diet on which we would probably live for several weeks, we likewise took along a supply of vitamin pills.

We left the office at 8:30 in General Bradley's old, tired Packard. The Headquarters looked basically unchanged. The rear elements were to remain in Bristol until several weeks after invasion when the loading tables would permit them to be brought ashore.

June 3 was a beautiful day, with a clear sky, good visibility and bright sun. I had a Signal Corps camera that I had hoped to use for invasion pictures and toyed with it on the way down. Within an hour we had slowed down to thread our way through Taunton. It was difficult to realize that at last we were on the eve of invasion. There was extremely little military traffic on the road and England disguised the fact that it stood at the dawn of its greatest day. We passed several concentration areas and found them well camouflaged. We drove past the old command post of the 801st Tank Destroyer Battalion. General Bradley recalled the Battalion and regretted that he had been unable to call on the Battalion Commander as he had hoped to during our training in England.

Saturday, 3 June 1944 Bristol to Plymouth

The General displays again and again his staggering command of detail. It contrasts particularly with George Patton's obvious lack of familiarity with details of any plan. Thorson contends that Patton knows less of a plan after working on it than Bradley does a week after he heard of it. The General is familiar with the numerical designations of most of the units. He is acquainted with the build-up, battalion by battalion. He can indicate the objectives of combat teams in the order of their landings. He can recite times and priorities of air targets. There is no guess-work, no easy generalizations in his mind. Everything is precise, handsomely organized and well tabbed in its proper place.

In his conversation last night, General Bradley said he was glad Patton was to spend so much of his time with him. Bradley knows Patton's foibles and weaknesses better than any other commander, and he alone among everyone else on the continent is able to keep that man in check.

Bradley recalled the night before when we were talking of betting books. He reported that General Patton had bet Montgomery that England would once more be involved in an armed conflict ten years after this war was ended. Montgomery was angry at Patton's impertinence and took his bet for a hundred pounds - no mean wager for the son of a Bishop. Bradley has bet five pounds against Montgomery who believes that hostilities will cease by November 1. Bradley has likewise promised to have Dempsey for dinner in Paris by August 11, Dempsey's birthday. He admitted today that he would not be disappointed if he has to pay the five pounds to Montgomery.

Saturday, 3 June 1944 Bristol to Plymouth

Our web equipment is piled on the front seat of the car - waterproof gas masks, pistols, belts, helmets, and all the complicated gear of an invasion. Our driver is a strange one and we wabbled around on strange roads looking for the rendezvous point at which we were to meet General Collins and his aide, Major Lange. Bradley is delighted with the appearance of the American troops along the roads. "General Grasset," he said, "was telling me only the other night how well our troops have behaved. You have got to remember too that they have done it even when they have been free from some of the restraints that might have halted them at home." Kean is sitting with the General and looks like a Russian Field Marshal in his fur-collared jacket.

Again along the roads we pass the old-fashioned milk carts of Britain, the loaded SOS trucks, the tank parks, and the tens of thousands of waterproofed vehicles we have everywhere for the invasion. Still there was no obvious detection of great vehicle movements. The concentration had been accomplished with little fuss or feathers. It seemed as though the people of Britain were hardly aware of what was afoot.

En route, we talked of conscription and UMT. We spoke of the desirability of selecting men for their intelligence, leadership and their physical perfection. The need for making the service something a man could be made proud of. General Bradley believes that during the peacetime Army no one who was not officer or noncom material should have been kept in the ranks. He spoke of the OCS system and the wonders it had accomplished in training officers for this war.

Saturday, 3 June 1944 Bristol to Plymouth

General Bradley was in a reminiscing mood. He talked of a baseball game in 1918. A former soldier of his company had sent him a clipping from Butte, Montana with a story recalling the best baseball game in that town. This was the one in which General Bradley, as captain of a team, had pitched a two-hit game. He likewise socked a home run that day and knocked in two runs. He never had better control than he had that day, he said, "and I hadn't pitched for a week." He had been out on a trip to Yellowstone Park.

The General spoke of how he played ball as a kid. "Every morning we played a game, went for a swim in the afternoon, and played another game of ball in the evening."

General Hodges and General Collins were waiting at a road junction for General Bradley. They picked us up fifteen minutes late, and we drove to the rendezvous point designated by the Navy. We were working under restrictions of great secrecy on these arrangements. In our telephone conversation yesterday, he had spoken anonymously and Lange had said, "We will meet you and then join our friends." Our friends, of course, were the Navy. But there was no mention of ships or the fleet. We were taken to the Hammell House at Plymouth behind which was the quay where a boat awaited the General to transport him to the Augusta. It was hard to manage our web equipment and we strung it haphazardly on each other while riding the gig out to the ship. Bradley slipped his helmet on his head for the first time since Sicily, carried his own gear up the ladder alongside the ship and plumped it on the deck. Mine followed his. General Bradley is to occupy the cabin ordinarily reserved for the captain of a ship. It is comfortable and well outfitted.

Admiral Kirk, the American naval commander, came aboard later this afternoon. This evening the C-In-C came aboard from Plymouth. Later, as we steamed by his house on our way to the outer harbor, the crew of the Augusta stood at attention while a bugler blew some mysterious note. Another bugler answered from the green lawn of the commander's house where it overlooks the busy harbor of Plymouth. The Navy and the British must have their formalities. Later that day we jumped into the gig for a visit to the Acherner, the First Army command ship. I saw Bill Sylvan standing on the upper deck long before we approached her. The Acherner is a freighter nicely converted into a headquarters ship. Like the Ancon, she is top heavy with radio and radar equipment. General Bradley was piped aboard by a bosun. On the deck he met General Hodges and his staff looking quite warlike in their web equipment. Hodges was grinning like a youngster. His cigarette was in a holder, pointed at a jaunty angle, and he looked pleased with the progress of things.

The operations room of the First Army was located in a lower middle center section of the ship. It was about four times the size of ours on the Augusta. A large air locator map covered a table in the center of the room, while operation maps for the G-3 covered half the walls and sets of maps of G-2 covered the others, rolling upward over the ceiling. We saw Ed Locke and Dell Bristol among the other officers there. The room was crowded and General Hart was bending over an artillery plan. Nearby there was a filter room for the location of enemy aircraft. The air plan seems to have occupied a good portion of this operations room, emphasizing our great concern for the enemy air strike we anticipated on this crucial invasion.

Saturday, 3 June 1944 Bristol to Plymouth

In contrast to the large and substantially well-equipped operations room on the Acherner, ours on the Augusta was a small room, ten by twenty feet, constructed of sheet metal and canvas, in the flight hangar on the deck. Along one wall a temporary shelf had been constructed. It was burdened by typewriters, and naval ratings with earphones on their heads kept situation messages and journal wires as they came in. The Army had one littered desk, where I worked on my diary and the clerks worked on their maps. This afternoon the clerks worked up a regular duty roster to carry them through the first day of the invasion. Bartholomew was busy contour marking a 1:100,000 map of France on the wall. On the opposite wall we had posted a 1:150,000 Army situation map with the artillery plan and the ships' lanes.

We are concerned with this question of ships' lanes and the ability of the Navy to clear the mines. On the other wall there was an electric clock, heavily taped to prevent its face from shattering under the concussion of our artillery. A map of enemy units and several filing cabinets were along this wall. Our web equipment and jackets littered the walls and the floor. At a large table in the center, Naval officers worked on their plotting and control. Lt. Fairman Cowan from Boston huddled over the map board while ratings were tracing overlays from the map of the beach. The room was constantly filled with the incessant rattle of the typewriters. The drawing materials were kept in an incongruous flowered candy box on top of the files. The room was constantly littered with coffee mugs, and the officers who were elbowing one another on their way in and out looked unhealthy under the bright, white lights.

Our radio room was concentrated higher up on the ship near the bakery

-- and it was oppresively hot that afternoon. The room was hung with huge transmitters. We are all concerned at how successful radios will be in handling the huge traffic expected over its giant net of frequencies. The intial weather report we have indicates choppy weather ahead. The message indicates that there will be misty weather from Sunday to Wednesday with low clouds and reduced visibility in the morning. The winds are not expected to exceed 17 to 22 knots, troublesome winds for the paratroopers. The weather man indicates choppy water with five-foot breakers in the channel with a four-foot surf. Visibility will be eight to ten miles in the afternoon, two to four in the morning; occasional cloud patches.

Lt. Lester Haas of Shreveport was working at the desk on a G-2 situation report. Kirk's staff officers bustled in and out the room. One was Lt. Commander N. L. A. Berger, a veteran flyer from the Pacific, and the other was John Mason Brown, a New York drama critic.

Admiral A. D. Struble, Kirk's Chief of Staff, is in jolly spirits. He grabbed Bradley by the shoulder and showed him an issue of Yank with a full-page picture of Linda Darnell.

Someone whistled. It was ice cream time. Bradley flipped with Ralph Royce to see who would pay, and won. He had to win. We had no money with us. Aboard the Acherner they had begun to distribute French francs, and the General was deluged for signatures on the new French currency.

Stancook sent a man over to us to see who wanted French money. We took several/~~hundred~~ 100 franc notes for the Navy. The General added a franc note to his short-snorter bill. The bill has signatures of King George,

Montgomery, Eisenhower and all the others. Meanwhile, General Bradley was relaxing, reading the STARS AND STRIPES with the late baseball scores. Detroit won and we seemed pleased, though we were damned if we know why. Colonel Cole, an Air Corps character wearing a flat tin helmet he wore in the last war, asked the General to sign a sheet on which he outlined his Army plan in scribbled notes.

As we sailed to the outer harbor, we looked at the queer, sturdy, stubborn little roadblocks, mementoes of the days when England was threatened with invasion.

"They should leave them up as monuments to the spirit of Britain," Bradley said when he looked shoreward. Steaming up the harbor in the Admiral's barge we passed a line of ten LCTs headed toward the concentration areas in the outer harbor. The troops aboard had camouflage nets stretched over their equipment. Their trucks and field pieces bloomed with gear and equipment. General Bradley stood up in the barge in his field jacket, paratroop boots, ODs and his overseas hat. He waved to the troops and gave them the V-sign. The men, most of whom looked somewhat frightened at the prospect of the invasion, were astonished to see him. There were flickers of amazement in the warm smiles. They recognized him, and the officers saluted.

General Bradley has seen virtually all these men in his frequent trips to the field. They know him and he knows them. Guns on all the LCTs were pointed skyward in anticipation of the expected battle. The crews were on the forward decks with their naval officers saluting the big battle wagons on their way out of the harbor. Between the vehicles soldiers were stooped over small Coleman stoves heating their rations; others were wearing their blankets. Some of the troops were stripped

barebacked over their camouflage nets, sunbathing in the warm sun that fills the harbor.

There was a stiff wind and the barge bobbed nicely as the Wrens in command stepped up her speed. We came under the sharp prow of the Augusta with its slack lines and big guns. At rest, she looks like a crouching, cramped panther. The Augusta dominates the inner harbor and she stands out bravely with her flags waving in the wind. Several British destroyers passed by us and the bugle blew for honors. The British crew crowded on the fore-deck to salute the flagship. Soon the water boiled with minesweepers and small escort craft. The British/Naval ensign was everywhere in the wind. The enormous letters and numbers of the LCTs stood out bravely on their sides. A rocket craft passed us with her bank of deadly rockets in place for the invasion. Her crew was checking the guns, writing letters, reading books.

This was the invasion. This is what we waited for through three years of the war. The ships carry a grim, throbbing atmosphere about them, but there were no demonstrations, no cheering. We were sailing off to the continent, but no one seemed unduly excited at the prospect. On the decks of the ships there lay the paravanes, complicated gear for cutting mines, depth charges, and everywhere the craft bristled with AA guns. The harbor was crowded with Sunderland flying boats, lolling in the water like heavy, tired ducks. Their paint is flecked, and by airline standards they looked in miserable shape.

Once again we saw Charles Wirtenbaker and Ernie Pyle, and once again I try to see if we could not get them aboard the Augusta. John Brown

had provided accommodations for them, but a staff snafu had apparently sealed their fate. We steamed down into the concentration of balloons that hung over the LSTs. These silver balloons patterned against the green Devonshire hills made the prettiest picture in the harbor. As we passed out we could see the old forts on the harbor. A castle-like one on the west exit was reminiscent of Britain's past, and the British had placed around the heavy old blockhouse anti-invasion defense. On the east entrance there is a large British round house with guns, floating AA stations and coastal rifles. The British invasion ships look gay and battlewise with their camouflage stripes. By contrast, the LSTs are heavy, gray, black and dull. Everywhere they seem top-heavy with the impedimentia of war. On every ship soldiers scampered, crawled and sprawled over their equipment.

Struck with the panoply that lay before us, I turned to Dixon and said, "We shall never again see anything like it."

He laughed. "But at least not until the General takes us into Formosa."

It is difficult to believe this fleet unless one sees it massed before his eyes. By comparison Sicily was a Sunday school picnic. The slim British destroyers are slipping quietly by our portside with a rush of white water in their sterns. The glass vanes over their bridges are shining in the evening sun; everywhere the AA guns are pointed skyward.

At dusk someone spotted a photo recon plane and the AA opened fire. But the aircraft is a mile away and the balck puffs in the sky following

it harmlessly without hitting it. There is a bright moon in the sky and still no enemy. Our fleet is extremely vulnerable at this point, lying congested in the seacoast harbors, and we are all anxiously awaiting the answer to the question of when and how he will hit us. We have also begun to ask if the German may use gas. This is the critical time for its employment. Each of us has carried aboard a sticky suit of gas impregnated clothing, complete down to the detail of gloves; our shoes have been heavily impregnated.

General Bradley is standing on the deck, left hand in his pocket, braced on the railing against the rolling of the ship. His shoes were a gift from his hometown; the gift of a shoe company that just got an Army-Navy award. The General is already beginning to accumulate a collection of such equipment. Experimental issues are constantly being sent him.

Looking at the green, verdant hills of Devon, the silver balloons in the skies, the old forts on the hill tops - sentries of Britain from Napoleonic days - we wondered how the boche on the French coast feels tonight. The air bombardment has been increasing in intensity. It has been necessary to attack targets all along the Atlantic wall for the safeguarding of security.

On the west side of Plymouth harbor, a fishing village stretches down to the water with white beaches where a few hardy youngsters are swimming in the cold channel waters. We passed three destroyers, all of them two stackers, in battle formation steaming in a flotilla off our port bow. Behind them trailed almost fifty LCTs. We swung around

the anti-submarine net and sailed down between the craft. Troops flock to the sides of their craft to see the Augusta and the staff aboard it. They seem to bear peculiar expressions. There is no exhuberance, almost indifference. They are not anxious to make the invasion, yet anxious to make it and get on home.

I recall the comment of Joe Ryan, who said, "This force would look best hitting the sands of Jones Beach in the frontal assault on the Stork Club."

The fields on the hill-tops about the harbor are bright yellow with flowers. En route to the quay this morning we passed fields of poppies, reminding us of the Tunisian plains. Plymouth lies in the distance, its church steeples marking the city. Seawalls of gray stone, gun casements, everywhere rusty barbed wire. A few hardy soldiers are swimming in the nude from their LSTs. We shivered at the thought.

The Navy about us looks natty in their browns with epaulettes. We have changed to our gas impregnated clothing which is both sticky and odorous. All of us already look quite disreputable. Our men are napping, writing letters, sunning themselves, cleaning their weapons. A long tow of rhino ferries with thousands of seagulls perched on them passed by our ship. General Bradley looked at the armada and said, "We had eight LSTs in Sicily." Again, at 2:35 PM, there was more AA fire - presumably another recce plane had been sighted.

John Brown made his first broadcast this afternoon, the first one to all hands. The public address system, however, was muddy and we could not understand it.

Saturday, 3 June 1944 Bristol to Plymouth

On the shore the tall tower lights for navigation looked like Turkish minarets. Sunderlands taxi about the congester harbor in between and around these small boats. Captain Dowling has made an issue of brandy to the entire landing party aboard the Augusta. We each received one pint of whisky and two small bottles of brandy. He tells me that he had laid the supply in last Fall in anticipation of our coming as part of our medical supply. We offered to swap him an autographed bill, but he declined payment. That afternoon General Bradley oriented the press without Pyle and Wirtenbaker. We had Jack Jerrall of INS, George Y. Wheeler of NBC, Hanson Baldwin of the New York Times, and Jack Rice, an AP photographer. General Bradley went through the outline of the plan and enumerated the Divisions involved. Airborne Divisions are to drop with three regiments of paratroops each. Air Force and Navy will conduct the preliminary bombardment of the beaches. We have 800 tons of bombs to be dropped on each beach, in addition to attack against the regular designated targets. We shall fire 8,000 rockets against Omaha Beach and 5,000 against Utah. The invasion will be sparked by DD tanks and by floating tank battalions. We hope to have 68 tanks ashore shortly after H-hour. Some of them are equipped as bull-dozers to clear paths through the beach. We anticipate difficulty in clearing these beach exits, and we have banked on the success of the airborne mission in securing many of these exits.

"For each of us, this is primarily an initial contest in supply," General Bradley said. "We are banking on a port by D/55, though I

think that is a trifle outside." General Bradley tells the press that we hope to have airstrips by D/1, and 18 airfields by D/35. We shall have fighter cover completely over the beach at all times with 5 squadrons. The initial airports on either beach will be primarily for refueling and rearming. We hope to have two on each beach by D/4.

Wheeler asks General Bradley when he thought we might take Cherbourg. The capture of Cherbourg is the crux of our initial operation because there is a maximum limit on the supply that can be taken over the beach. We must secure a port to provide for our build-up. General Bradley smiled broadly, his mouth crinkling at the corners, his dancing eyes narrowing.

"Well, I have got to stick my neck out to tell you that. Not for the record, you know. But I would sell out for D/15 or even D/20. Yes, I would sell out now for D/20 - to have Cherbourg by then. The D/8 estimate you heard is a little bright."

General Bradley estimates that the Germans can bring seven divisions against us on D-day. Three of them are static coastal divisions; three more are infantry divisions; and the seventh is the 21st Panzer. The infantry division consists of the 91st Infantry, the 243rd Infantry, and the 352nd Infantry. The coastal forces consist of the 716th, 709th and the 711th Divisions. There is a probability that we may also encounter the 245th and the 314th Infantry Divisions.

Several times today we had ice cream, a rare treat for those of us who had been in the war for eighteen months. Most of us were tired.

Saturday, 3 June 1944 Bristol to Plymouth

Thorson was red-eyed and weary; the staff went to bed early and General Bradley was in bed by midnight. Kean slept on a cot in that room. The staff was bunked on cots in an adjoining map room with chairs piled on a table in the corner. I had a pallet in the gangway. The Augusta was extremely crowded with full combat strength in addition to the command personnel. We husbanded our brandy carefully while respecting General Bradley who still had his from Sicily.

Sunday, 4 June 1944 English Channel

Sunday, June 4, 1944. This morning we were awakened at 8:00 o'clock aboard the Augusta. General Bradley was up with General Kean and the room in which our staff had been sleeping was being stripped of beds for breakfast. The space was extremely tight aboard the vessel, and it was necessary that each room do double duty. There was still no notice of postponement of the invasion. According to the first early morning weather report, there was an overcast in the early morning with a cloud base of between 500 and 1,000 feet, becoming clear or fair inland with only partial clearances. At sea, the cloud covering was lessening with a change of the wind on Wednesday and Thursday. There was a slight rain locally on Sunday and a period of light rain with a change of wind. The visability was moderate with a risk of fog in all the sea areas on Sunday. We anticipated a change in the visability after a change in the wind. At sea there were still five foot waves in the open water; two to three foot waves on the lee coast of France. There was likewise a three-foot westerly swell in the western channel.

At seven o'clock this morning, Kean notified Thorson that there would be a change or a postponement of 24 hours for D-Day. We received our advice from the Navy and Senior Headquarters. Presumably the decision had been made by General Eisenhower in his headquarters near South Hampton. Thorson immediately sent the following message: "Operation Neptune postponed 24 hours. Carry out procedure for notification of our units as outlined in our letter dated 25 May 1944. 'Notification of D-Day and of Postponement'." This morning we looked at several amendments in the Fourth Division order with regard to

the marking of air targets by artillery smoke. At 1:30 yesterday we had our final message on the last selection of battery targets for air bombardment.

I am told by the artillery officer aboard the Augusta that our anchorage spot for this ship shall be approximately 8,000 yards off Point du Hoe. A priority has been assigned this target with heavy air Navy bombardment and a ranger battalion has been assigned the mission of capturing this base.

At forty minutes after midnight last evening we had a message which reported that Target Four, a target of six 155 guns on Utah Beach, was destroyed by the Air Force and the position is no longer occupied. Haas showed me the photos where the targets were smothered by bomb craters. The photos showed that the Air Force had used enormous concentrations of heavy bombs in their preliminary attack on these coastal guns. We likewise had a message yesterday which indicated that a smoke screen was being planned for the western flank transport area for 60 minutes beginning at 0600 hours on D-Day.

The question of postponement of D-Day has occupied us completely this morning. Message was received aboard the headquarters ship, Achener, at 5:15 this morning from the 21st Army Group, which said, "Expect delay message by most immediate teleprinter." This was a warning order. We got the order here directly on the decision from Eisenhower for postponement and passed the order on to the command ship, Achener, at 8:00 o'clock this morning. The First Army staff, commanding the invasion of the American Forces, is aboard the Achener. A pre-arranged signal of code words had been devised to fit the possible need for postponement of the invasion.. The signal planned for a 1-, 3-, 14- or 28- day delay. The postponement, of course, is governed by the effect and the influence of the tides on the Normandy Beach. Each day the

operation is postponed means that we shall have greater complications in adjusting the water depth and the daylight time to our most favorable advantage. The operation was originally postponed for landing at a time when the water was approximately one foot over the underwater obstacles. This would permit the troops to land on the beach without wading ashore across a wide belt of low water. Each day the operation is postponed the same Sybill Twilight Time will give us an hour more of water. This will fill the runnels on the beach and cause great difficulty in the removal of troops and vehicles from their craft. Therefore, as the day is pushed back for postponement it will become necessary for us to delay the H-Hour, and as the H-Hour is delayed, troops are exposed to greater periods of daylight, during the initial assault. At the same time our fleet which will be lying in a vulnerable position off the coast of France is exposed to artillery attack from the coast. And of course there is the great and continuing menace of enemy aircraft action against our fleet. As if this were not already complicated enough, we are concerned about the effort of the Airborne Division, which is based on Sybill Twilight, rather than upon H-Hour. Therefore any delay in H-Hour increases the burden of the airborne forces. It means that they must remain self-sustaining in their effort for a longer period than was originally planned.

The airborne people tell us, however, that if they are given additional air for missions on call and they can employ fighter bombers in attacks on enemy artillery, they may remain self-sustaining for a longer period. For that reason we have contacted the Air to facilitate this arrangement for more air missions for the airborne divisions.

At 1:30 today, General Bradley, Kean, Thorson and I went from the Augusta to the Achener aboard a barge to visit Hodges and to await further decisions on the question of postponement. Although the operation has already been postponed 24 hours, there is a question of an additional change. The reprieve given us on the invasion only makes the waiting longer and all of us were quite anxious to escape the ship for a few hours, particularly in the crowded cabin where we eat and work. General Bradley managed to relax somewhat this morning. He read a little from the "Bell for Adano" by John Hershey. He had planned to take a copy of Ernie Pyle's book with him, but his pack did not permit room. Everyone of course is disappointed that we were unable to get off on schedule. The waiting is tedious, tiresome, and nerve-wracking. We are all a bit chaffed by the delay. General Bradley, however, remains unchanged. He is still tranquil and at ease. In sailing from the Augusta to the Achener, Kean remained on the deck of the barge and was soaked as the wind whipped the harbor water into a choppy froth. We climbed the ladders aboard the Achener and went immediately to a meeting in the Filter Room.

This conference room aboard the Achener consisting primarily of an enormous air plotting board in the center of a heavily mapped room. The air plotting board showed the channels of invasion from England to the coast of France. The channel marked "A" was a U. S. channel and led from Plymouth to the Omaha Beach. Channel "B" was likewise a U. S. channel and led from Bournemouth to the Omaha Beach. Channel "F" was a British channel and led from Portsmouth to the British beach, and Channel "K" was a British channel east of Portsmouth to the British beach. The rendezvous area for the invasion fleet lay off the Isle of Wite and this is an Air Corps area marked Yoke.

Scattered about on this plotting board were metal poles for marking the enemy air raids. These markings included the raid number, number of aircraft, height of aircraft, radius of mass raid, if the radius was supplied in the reporting message. The plotting room is very similar to that developed by the Eastern Defense Command in the Telephone Building in New York City, and I assume it was developed by Colonel Patterson, who was largely responsible for the New York City installation. One wall of the plotting room had a G-2 map, another wall had a G-3 map, an artillery map of targets, and another wall for the long-range plan map. This latter map was not in effect a long-range plan, but rather showed the phase lines that had been described by General Bradley for purposes of supply. There was posted on another wall an Admiralty chart showing the location of the obstacles on landings. These obstacles placed on the beach and under the water by the enemy included tetrahedrons, another devise that we called Element C, ramps, stakes, curb rails, and anti-tank ditches. There was a long strip panoramic view of the beaches towards which we were headed showing the peaceful summer homes and hotels that marked those Normandy towns. Prominent near the beach where we were headed were the spires of several churches marking our points of landing. Charlie Wertenbaker was striding impatiently up and down the deck of the Achener this morning. He spoke of the flap on the AP story that built this morning indicating that the Allies had landed on the coast of France. I had a long discussion with Jack Jarrell earlier this morning, and Jack felt that if a correspondent had violated security to the extent of sending a pre-arranged code signal, he should be banished -- perhaps shot. The operation is entirely too vast, too important, to have its security menaced by a news beat. All of us, of course, wondered how much security had been violated in the premature announcement. This would depend largely on the enemy's previous knowledge of our operations.

General Bradley, General Kean, Thorson, and I were joined by General Hart and Colonel Akers when we left the Achener in a barge for the Tamar Quay. We were accompanied by a Lt. Colonel Cox of the 21st Army Group, a specialist in tides and waters on the beach. Cox, a Britisher, had no lunch, and he munched a huge turkey sandwich that the Navy had prepared for him. "first white bread I've had in months," he said grinning through the sandwich, "better than cake, you know."

A car was waiting on the quay and we went immediately to the Admiralty Headquarters for a conference with Admirals Kirk and Moon, and the C-in-C of Plymouth on the question of postponement. Kirk has a message indicating that General Eisenhower will meet with Admiral Ramsay this evening in South Hampton to make a final decision on when or how long the assault is to be postponed. Bradley feels that a postponement of the invasion day to the 8th or 9th of June is preferable to a two-week delay. If we are forced to wait for two weeks, this would mean that many of the men must stay aboard their ships for almost two weeks -- eleven more days. It is perfectly apparent that in the crowded quarters to which they have been assigned, many of them are already uncomfortable and stiff. These craft were built for short hauls and offer little comfort or conveniences. This is particularly true of the LCT's where the messing facilities are limited. When Bradley spoke of the possibility of changing D-Day to the 8th or 9th, Kirk replied, "I'd prefer more daylight to see what I was shooting at. It would also permit us more accurate bombing of the artillery objectives." General Royce, the Air Deputy Commander, likewise agreed with Bradley that the 8th or 9th would be preferable to a longer delay.

After a long conference, the commanders agreed that if we were forced to go on the 8th, it would be preferable to make the landing at 7:50 in the

morning on the Utah Beach, and at 8:00 o'clock on the Omaha Beach. In the event we were forced to land on June 9th, the landing at Utah could not be made until 8:35 with an approximate drag of another 50 minutes for the Omaha Beach.

Bradley, in speaking of the possibility of a further delay, said, "the paratroopers and the airborne people would have more time ashore without support and reinforcements from us, but they will be able to take care of themselves, if we give them additional air." General Royce replied to Bradley and said, "we can easily take care of that."

Bradley likewise feels that the air bombardment can start at daylight, whatever the H-Hour may be, be synchronized along with the naval bombardment, although he would, of course, want the beach target bombardment synchronized with the H-Hour assault.

Admiral Hall and General Giraud had agreed on an hour whereby the American effort would land better than an hour before the British. Bradley questions the wisdom of this decision. He says, "I wonder if Giraud thought of what might happen if we were to do that." We would suck all the British strength toward our effort and run under the coastal guns that might otherwise engage the British. This might permit the Germans to pick each of us off piecemeal. Admiral Moon is for an early H-Hour, but Bradley thinking probably of the beach obstacles, reneges on Moon's decision, and Kirk, who acts as chairman, says no. Kirk and Bradley both feel that we must have favorable water conditions for the removal of beach obstacles on the H-Hour decision. There's the further objection that if we land at too early an hour, the ebb tide will leave mud on the beach, bogging down the vehicles as they come off the craft. If the postponement is delayed too long, we run into late daylight

hours with the possibility of great difficulties in unloading our follow-up forces.

Bradley said, "As the time stands on the 8th or 9th, the second tide would come in after dark. That will be all right with the moon the way it is. We can certainly make the best of it. Furthermore the difference of 50 minutes between landing times on Utah and Omaha Beaches will give the Air Force time to make the run down Utah Beach without getting in the way of the Omaha effort."

There was some question of the problem we would run into on the unloading and reloading of troops in the event of a long postponement. Unloading of these troops in England, of course, would present us with great problems in maintaining the proper security. Most of them were already briefed the time they went aboard their ships. It was a tremendous job for the Navy to locate the vessels that had already started out on the invasion at the time the first postponement was agreed upon. We learn now that it was necessary to send out destroyers on the prowl to locate them and turn them back. Prior to the invasion, of course, it is necessary for us to maintain absolute radio security. Kirk reported to General Bradley that all the ships had been located and were on their way back. We saw the convoys coming in at noon -- a long line of silver balloons on the horizon, while the ships were simply a blur, moving slowly westward along the clear channel by the coast. We are now moored with the destroyers Malloy and Emerson on either side for protection from U-boat and sneak E-boat attacks. In our conference at Plymouth that afternoon, we discussed the problem of a delay, and Kirk estimated that it would take at least 48 hours to permit turn-about of the Navy forces and allow

time for refueling. A very careful schedule has been worked out with nip and tuck arrangements for units to return to the harbors from which they are embarked so as not to complicate the involved shipping schedule any further. The British Commander spoke of the possibility of disembarkation, but Kirk snapped back, "No, it is not necessary to rush the forces every time you put them on the water. They're sailors, aren't they?"

General Bradley has been advised that there will be a meeting of the High Command at ten o'clock this evening when the final report is in from the weather people. Bradley tells me the Weather need until 9:30 p.m. for the accumulation of their data. The decision is an extremely difficult one to make and none of us envies Eisenhower. Whatever happens, our task has been made more difficult. The longer the men remain aboard their craft, the greater a loss we suffer in morale. There is the further difficulty of rearranging the schedules for the clearing of mine channels to the beaches and a great rearrangement is necessary to make a precise touchdown on the beach on the new hours.

The Board Room in which this meeting was held at the British Naval Headquarters in Plymouth was a simple place. The room was centered with a large table where Kirk sat at the head, tight-lipped, with his chin out, grim, sharp-tempered, with short answers. Bradley sat next to him quietly, sticking to his points, talking plainly. Moon sat opposite Kirk in green Naval uniform with a smart cap. Kean sat by the table perched like a mother hen, quiet, but he was not chewing his gum this time. There was a dart game on a well-punctured wall, and British Naval sentries stood at the entrances to the room. The room was old, weather-beaten, It showed the results of hard useage, and it contained leather furniture and old wicker chairs.

There was still the question of the substantial difference in time between our effort and the British effort. Bradley said, "I would hate to see more than a 45-minute difference. If we have any more, they'll shoot us from all along the beaches while we come in, and then turn their guns and shoot at him. Tell Jim Hall that this means a lot to us." Kirk replied to Bradley that it likewise meant a lot to Hall and that Giraud had concurred with him.

Anxious to cooperate with the Navy for an earlier H-Hour, Bradley told Colonel Cox that if, "Gold can give us their best, it will help to beat the band." (They need 9 feet of water on Gold Beach to clear the rocks on their landing.)

Kirk said, "They should be able to give us ten minutes; that will help a lot."

When the new time schedules were firm, Bradley fished out several pieces of paper from the pocket of his combat jacket, he wrote out the new times laboriously with a pen on a torn piece of paper. Bradley seldom carries a note-book; never a brief case. On an old piece of paper, he had copied down the tide tables for the days involved in the new postponement, and he had been carrying them, ready to discuss them as intricately as the Navy wished. Bradley sat throughout the conference talking little, quiet, slouching comfortably in his chair and yet there was an air of attentiveness about the man, a warning that nothing could be slipped by him. Kean sat quietly near by and simply looked hawkish. At about 4:30 Bradley took off to the latrine and when an aide to the British Admiral jumped to his side Bradley replied, "Never mind, I'll find the way." Bradley and Kean huddled in a corner like attorneys in a law suit ready to compare their impressions on their decisions. Kean is constantly faithful and attentive to the problems of Bradley.

Kirk asked Bradley if he would come ashore for a meeting there this evening. Bradley replied, "glad to."

There were church services aboard the Augusta this morning. The congregation stood and sang "Eternal Father Strong to Save -- for those in peril on the sea." It was a good song and it moved us there in the enlisted ward room where a low ceiling tended to amplify the husky chant of the sailors' voices. The chaplain was a young and sincerely moved preacher. Church service was being conducted with a portable folding altar with a small piano near-by. Another sailor accompanied the piano on a violin. There was a communion service afterwards, and practically the entire congregation took communion. Most of the congregation consisted of sailors aboard ship; there was not much of an Army representation. Hanson Baldwin and John Brown were both there. There were heavy noises overhead throughout the service and a stretcher hung from the ceiling while we wondered what it predicted.

MONDAY, June5.

Brad up by seven after returning here at midnight from meeting with Kirk at CinC, Plymouth, a patrician looking British admiral, neen visaged. Questioned Thorson, he says 24 hour delay has been established whixh should put us ansore on Tuesday morning. LCT's and LST's set sail at 2:30 and this morning at daylight the harbor is empties of many ships that filled it yesterday. Glimmer of a sun and were were overjoyed to hear and to see that clouds had begun to break. Slight touch of blue. Brad breakfasted in Ad's cabin. We washed in shower, breakfasted on beans and waffles, accused Brown of the Boston influecne knowing he was from Kentucky. Contiual question is when do we start. Pressed trousers while I waited. Bummed American money and bought some candy. Queries at Breakfast and Brown quizzes everyone to no advantage. Bundy tells me conference was carried on largely over a long distance telephone in conversation with CinC. Brad went along for army advice. Our plans are set. This is pretty much of a navy arrangement except that we must hope for favorable landing time on beaches. Report of LCT that has capsized, LST with engine derangement and an escort ship that has run aground. Heavy sea has subsided and destroyers are not rolling as they were yesterday. Hanson Baldwin down for orientation. Brown at breakfast tells us of sailor who asked if that was really Stanley Baldwin in tow. Not without Wally.

Brad brought Laycock down for orientation on army plan. Laycock is keen eyed, appears to be in remarkable condition. Slim, angular, a strong hard face, cultured like most British officers, battledress and suede shoes that marked the British in Libya. Defense positions of the German pointed out by general who was wearing hat centered on his head in American battle dress. Cross bow targets Brad: Probably or I hope they'll open up with them when we hit--probably aimed against our ports to prevent buildup. Laycock curious as to why they were aimed against London. Dickson says it was probably initial construction when London was the primary target. Good news from the air that No. 4 gun has been knocked out and we are happy to hear that. Concentrations of AA near cities and several troop movements reported. General tells Laycock that air has been ordered to chart route avoiding these cities with the AA together with strong points. Reports of a new strong point one and a half kilometers from where paratroops are landing. Laycock: Some of them will probably come right tdown on top it. Brad: Casualties are going to be heavy in airborne troops. But that's war. Pointed out the beach exits with demolitions which are atp to delay us, the minefields. Several new ones reported and Dixon reports the enemy is clearing hedgerows for lanes of fire. Indications that he is strengthening his positions franctically every day. Still no air against our concentrations however and tis is surprising. Particularly when weather has been good with low ceilings for sneak raids across the cnahnel.

Diary: June 22nd.

Bradley still looks light hearted. Smiles readily. Asked for names of newspapermen aboard ship this morning. Spoke to Laycock of ranger effort when asked about it. Three companies up the cliffs facing Pointe du Hoe battery. If they fail, three mxxx nine more farther up the coast to land and work their way down through the strong points to the batteries. Brad: The cliff is 100 feet nigh. That's a sticky job. Have to do it in the daytime, too. We couldn't do it at night." Laycock knods. Jack Rice and I were talking of Max Snyder last night and Max is in command of this effort up the cliff. Though they have never liked it. Max was to have gone home on rotation. Was bigoted by us in London. Order thereafter that bigot personnel could not leave England. As long as he was here, Hewitt decided to give him a job. He has one. Luck as run out he feels.

General laughed with Laycock at position of Augusta in bombardment. Center psotion out of swept channel With Texas to our left, Glagow to our right, Bellona to our rear and Nevada far orf to our right. New reports today of additional mining in the channel. Talked last night too of George and his entry into Messina with the 88 that opened up and the personnel that took off. Recall incident on that score. Brown broadcast last night with talk of sex; But I' couldn't not knowing how many of you are bigoted. Recalls gen story: Are you bigoted. Well I didn't hink I was but if you want me to be I shall.

Talk around the ship now as wto when we shall get under way. soon we hope. This waiting is wearisome.

Feeling dirty and savagely ill-kempt alongside our naval brethren. Italy forces in Rome this morning and that is good news at last. Story they gteil there of plan prepared in February for the assignment of billets to units in that city.

W.O. Allpnin carried message to the Achernar this morning:
"D-DAY STANDS AS IS. TUESDAY, JUNE 6 (0500)

Weather, Plymouth: Wind WNW. W. fresh gusting to strong and decresing slowely to moderate and becoming S.W. cloudy with showers early. becoming fair and visibility 5-10 mil s except in rain

Rumor in ship last night that invasion ha been called off ans we were to set sail for the states. Like to assault the Jones beach and head for the stork club. Activity increasing in ops room. with fattening journal, draftsmen leaning over table to mark new intelligence information. Too much web equipment piled about on the floors, diry rag or wiping the grease marks from map. Sketch of the general on wall with he prepostous observation that he went to West Point because he couldn't afford another college. He is the outstanding solider--staff will have nothing to do with the war without him.

Tuesday, June 6, 1944

We had been running all night aboard the Augusta with a growing sense of the approaching battle little knowing what to expect. The night before we passed the last of the white chalk cliffs of England and they looked invitingly peaceful. A reminder of our beautiful days there in the lovely fields of England with its incomparable Spring and its cold gray mildewed winters. Aboard a ship as large and as armored as this there is a comfortable feeling of security and even though we know that the waters are mined, and even though there is the always present question of attack by air or E-boat, there is little realization as yet that this is actually the invasion - the invasion toward which we have all leaned these last several years.

This appeared so to even General Bradley, who said, "it's hard to believe that we're really on our way."

Knowing that the next few days will count heavily in nervous strain and fatigue, we turned in shortly after 11 fully dressed in our clothes with our life jackets near by. This is the first of such a week. At 3:35 this morning the clanking bell and the whistle rang for general quarters. The paratroops have already been dropped though the sound of their transport planes was not evident to us. We are coming off the coast of France and the air is now bombing the coast. We can see fires ashore to our starboard. Bright orange fires that might indicate some enemy installation. The last air report we had on the destruction of enemy artillery positions was an encouraging one and we do not anticipate much trouble from that score. The noise of ak ak and gun fire is now reverberating noisily across the channel. The moon is obscure. The sky cloudy and the visibily is low.

The sea is quite smooth after our gale of the last two days. There were flares in the sky off to Saint Vaast, where fires are now burning brightly as a result of heavy bombing raids on the German batteries.

In the early morning under way as we are it is cold and drafty on the well deck - even worse on the bridge where the wind bites into a man's face like a thousand angry mosquitoes. At 4:55 a ship catches fire off to our port bow. An airplane comes in suddenly on our port, dives and banks over sharply. A great trail of flame follows it. Suddenly the aircraft bursts into flame and the ship is burning furiously. It comes lower and lower and for a moment it looks as though the pilot may put out the fire with his dive but now it burns brighter and the whole ship is ablaze. The aircraft is now a ball of orange fire and he banks around the Augusta attempting to sweep off the flame. There is no noise from the aircraft what with the roar of the wind filling our ears. The ship curved around our stern in a steep bank and we can easily make out that it is a B-25 mortally wounded. As she banks around the crews aboard the Augusta report that they see two men jump clear. The plane noses down and then crashes into the sea - a huge red ball of flame quickly extinguished in the channel.

Heavy fires are now falling on the beach and the noise of the bombardment reverberates through the air. As in Sicily it is possible to see the heavy battle wagons bombarding the beach and we can follow the path of their projectos in their long slow and graceful arcs through the sky. At 5:15 we see another plane shot down in flames trailing a long wake of fire, and I am told by those on the bridge that this was the fourth one to fall.

The invasion has now suddenly become alive and the plan on paper is

real. We can feel the meaning and importance of the operation here off the coast of Normandy. Brown is on the bridge broadcasting to the crew on the progress of the battle.

By now the DD tanks should have been launched approximately 4,000 yards off shore. To swim ashore touch down under their own power on H-hour for light artillery support of the infantry assault waves. These tanks are to remain hull down on the beach and fire on call. There are 68 of them in the first wave. There has been some question among the Navy people as to their ability to operate in a sea as heavy as this for we still have a wind of almost 22 knots.

At 5:30 in the first light of dawn we saw our first sign of air cover when two Spit Fires flew in formation over our convoy. Soon they were followed by six P-38s and presently the sky was filled with air. The cover was apparently effective for there is not the slightest sign of the Luftwaffe. For all intents and purposes they do not exist. We are keenly aware of course that without this tremendous air superiority an invasion of this type could not have been accomplished. With complete control of the air we can for get enemy aircraft and concentrate our forces instead on the job that faces us on the beach.

Like the others in the Army party, Bradley was up at 3:30. He is now on the bridge, a familar figure in his ODs with the Moberly infantry boots and OD shirt, combat jacket, steel helmet, colored this time by a Mae West that hangs around his shoulders. He smiles very lightly as though it is good to be nearer the coast of France and get the invasion under way. The waiting was difficult and the moments of decision of postponement were telling on the other commanders. Bradley however does not reveal any con-

cern or worry whatsoever. He looks quite optimistic about the entire operation.

The Navy people have given us cotton for our ears. We are now preparing for the battery fire. H-hour is at 6:30 and supporting fires from our ship will start at H minus 40 minutes. The sailors and soldiers in their gun positions on the ak ak guns and behind the heavy artillery are glad at last to aim their guns ashore. General Bradley who boarded the ship at Oran for the Sicilian operation last year on the 4th of July said,"I missed the 4th of July last year but I'm certainly making up for it this morning."

Still the fires do not appear as heavy on the beach as they were at Sicily. There is not as much Naval fire support, possibly because of our great air superiority and the bombardment by air of the enemy artillery positions. At 5:47 a message comes in that 15 E-boats have left the harbor at Cherbourg to engage the invasion fleet. Kean who is sitting quietly by in our operations room ~~announced~~ nods quietly and continues to chew his gum.

We estimate now that the rangers are ashore at point du Hoe. The artillery position there is a target to be engaged by the Augusta and she has not yet returned our fire. Apparently the rangers did their job. I am on deck watching the fire aboard the Beach . We are 1800 ~~yards~~ //// yards off shore and the fires are severe. We can now see the rockets firing on the landing, smothering the beaches with fire. General Bradley came in the operations room on the well deck at 6:45 with first reports of the landing. The first waves have gotten ashore. Kean said, "I don't understand this lack of return fire - it's uncanny. Do we have another Anzio?" Bradley smiled. "That's unlikely," he said. Bradley's spirits have picked up as the battle progresses and he eagerly awaits the initial reports. Monk, Dickson and Tubby Thorson are dickering over on the wall over the blue lines

that are about to replace the red as we move in across the beach. Bradley is pointing out the initial phases of the campaign to Naval personnel in the operations room. He points to the enemy positions on the beach and particularly to the lettering, "Festung Cherbourg"with its garrison of 4,000 men. Bradley looks at the Naval officers and Riley suggests that perhaps it should read, "Achtung, Cherbourg."

It is now 7:30 in the morning and the initial reports on the battle are still scanty. No one knows precisely what is happening for the battle is now in the hands of the junior commanders on the beach and it is not a Corps or an Army battle but a company and a battalion one. MacBundy, Army aide to Admiral Kirk, is in the operations room and he jokes on how he was the senior Army officer aboard the Augusta until General Bradley came aboard.

Admiral Kirk tells General Bradley that they are sending in the gunnery officer, Captain Wellings to take a look at the beach. Kirk asked Bradley if he had anyone that he wanted to send in with Captain Wellings. General Bradley said, "no,"but I prevailed on the General to see if I might go along. General Bradley nodded his head and said, "go ahead."

I transferred over the side of the Augusta down a rope ladder to PT boat number 171, a rocking battle-worthy craft commanded by a grey headed Lieutenant Snelling, chewing a cigar, dressed in heavy oils with a life preserver about him. In the PT boat as we moved near inland it is difficult to make sense from what is going on. A little scattered artillery is falling in the water. Suddenly we see an LCT go up in a terrific explosion. Waves of troops are moving in toward the beach and we waved to the doughboys who beckon back, crouching low in their craft. The water this morning is extremely cold and we are soaked to the skin in the booming, wild PT boat. The Lieutenant Snelling in command of our craft is Lieutenant William N. Snelling

of Athens,Georgia. His crew consists mostly of youngsters who nimbly dodge their way about the plunging craft. The PT boat has been stripped for duty as a carrier and is armed only with a few AA weapons. Down in the belly of the ship everything is in confusion and the crew has managed to grab only a few cat-naps and an occasional pick-me-up meal since sailing from England. Off the coast of France there is an enormous concentration of craft wherever one looks. The heavy battle ships are on the outside of the rim shelling the beach. Cruisers are near the shores and the destroyers sail up against the shores firing point blank against the strong points. We followed the channels into the coast and were concerned about mines as we got there. Snelling has two men lying on the forward bow keeping their eyes open for mines.

There is a jam-up of crafts off shore as the commanders find some difficulty in getting in. We surmised that the obstacles apparently are effective in slowing our landing. We did not go all the way in to the beach that lay several thousand yards off shore. Took another look and then returned to the Augusta thoroughly wetted down.

I returned to the Augusta in time to take a picket boat with General Kean and Colonel Thorson to the Achener to check on the situation there. We had trouble in getting up to the Achener because of the heavy sea that kept tossing us about. It was necessary to sail the craft in on the lee side of the command ship and then make a dive for the rope ladder while the bobbing craft stood at the top of a wave. Kean scanned the intelligence reports and the initial radio reports on the landing. He then returned to the Augusta. Apparently the situation is still very obscure.

Back aboard the Augusta we grabbed a sandwich for lunch and then Bradley told Kean and me to go ashore at 1:30 for a look at the situation

7

there on Omaha Beach. This we did in Snelling's PT boat, closing in on the beach and then transferring at about 2000 yards off shore to an LCBP. Cox was reluctant to take us further inland because of the danger of breaking his hull on underwater obstacles. The LCBP took us in to 4 feet of water. We jumped off and waded ashore. There on Omaha Beach there lay a heavy pile of rubble with the wrecked boats - their backs broken in the low water. There were innumerable tetrahedrons, hedge-rows with Keller mines fastened to the tops of the steel or iron obstacles. Work was proceeding slowly in the removing of these obstacles. There were some small arms fire on the beach to our right but the troops in front were just beginning to get the exit from the beach in operating order. A single file of troops was passing up the hill to the left in a cleared path through a mine field. The path had been indicated by white tape. There were a score of dead troops on the beach, sprawling and wet, lying where they had fallen. No one had yet collected the dead. Off near the sea-row there were 15 or 20 wounded receiving care from a battalion surgeon. All over the beach lay hundreds of gas-mask packs and all the equipment that men throw overboard quickly. Floating in the shallow water there lay rolls of film, thousands of discarded lifebelts, rations, smashed portions of landing craft. Floating nearby in the water we saw one body with a leg blown off. There was evidence that several boats had hit the mines that had been prepared for them atop the landing obstacles.

Omaha Beach

The beach master on the Omaha Beach was a young Captain who reported that his CO had been wounded or killed and the beach markers had already been erected. Cases of ammunition were scattered about and there was complete disorder on the beach. He told us the beach had barely been cleared of small arms fire when we came ashore. As we were talking to the Captain an enemy artillery shell landed in a concentration of LCTs off to our left. Troops were scrambling ashore quickly in waist-deep water. Wounded lay in shell holes near the bank on Omaha beach. Rations were scattered about - K rations - their boxes wet and ripped open. Another shell landed nearby. Hit a truck and threw a soldier's body 30 feet in the air where it hung for a moment, turned over and then fell lifelessly to the ground. We were told that another GI on a bulldozer had been similarly blown into the air though not as high. He fell back to the beach, dusted off his seat, boarded another vehicle and moved on. There on the beach I saw a strip of round movie film. Later /I ~~had already~~ heard the story that Herman Wall, commander of the photo company on the invasion had lost his leg. We found great difficulty in finding a boat that would take us back to the Augusta. Keane was anxious to get back and pick up some air support to help clear the way inland with strafing missions. There was continual though not severe artillery fire on the beach. While it was sporadic it was not harrassing the troops too badly. In moving out to the Augusta we first waded toward an LCDT and clung on while it moved into deep water with a load of wounded aboard. We then managed to transfer from that LCDT to another which chugged us out to the PT boat which then took us back to the Augusta.

We found Bradley with Kirk aboard the Agusta in the war room waiting

for further reports on the situation, consulting with Royce on the possibility of air missions. The Division commanders had not yet gone ashore. Troops were milling up as the landing was slowed down by obstacles and by the severe resistence on Omaha Beach. The LSTs were unable to get close in to the shore and the rhinoceros service ferry was bad. There were several ships that had been hit. Vehicles were awash in the water where they had gone from the ramps into waters too deep to negotiate. Some had their backs broken and were turned over in the sea. Everywhere there was evidence that the loss and waste to an invasion is appalling. Later that afternoon I accompanied General Bradley on the PT boat, first to the Ancon and then to the Bayfield for a consultation with the Corps commanders. Bradley was anxious to have further word on the beach situations. We found the situation in Cullen's Seventh Corps going very nicely with the 4th Division moving in on schedule. V Corps presented us with a sticky situation however. The 16th Infantry Regiment was ashore but calling for support. Heubner was to send in the 18th Regiment as quickly as possible to assist the assault effort. Gerow told us the initial casualties were heavy. Beach casualties were heavy from the artillery fire. The beach commander, a Colonel Thompson, had been seriously wounded and knocked out of action right away and that caused some confusion. We were told that the beach master had been killed. Battalion commanders on the invasion were killed with a subsequent loss of control. The 116th Infantry Regiment of the 29th Division had been landed on the wrong beach and was compelled to move laterally before striking inland toward its objectives. We still had no definite word from the rangers but the guns that point to Hoe had not fired. Additional rangers were sent up the coast after a smoke signal was received from the cliff indicating that the rangers had scaled their objective.

The 116th Infantry Regiment has by-passed fire from the right and this will have to be cleaned up. The German is shelling the beach with his famous 88 guns. Shelling the boats after they have been beached, causing casualties and severe difficulties in unloading.

Aboard the Bayfield everything was in order and the news there was better. Collins looked trim and austere without a tie, but with his helmet near by, in the splendid operations room of that ship. There were scattered coffee cups about on the tables. General Barton, commander of the 4th Infantry Division, was also with Collins aboard the Bayfield. Collins told Bradley the 101st Airborne had taken San Martin with light enemy resistence. The condition of the causeways was unknown. There was still no news from the 82nd Division. Landings had been accomplished on the red and green beaches of Utah Beach. The 8th Infantry Division went ashore that afternoon and the vehicles were moving in. Collins told Bradley he found the obstacles he expected.

There was a good deal of ginger in the 7th Corps but their situation was not nearly as troublesome as the one on Omaha. The surf around Utah was only one foot high and there was but little sniper fire. For several days after the landing a few isolated enemy guns maintained a sporadic shelling on the beach.

Bradley shows no sign of worry. He told Collins, however, "they are digging in on Omaha Beach with their fingernails. I hope they can push in and get some stuff ashore." Keane shows great anxiety. Wilson is concerned about the clotting of the craft and is anxious that the supply schedule be cleared up or be straightened out.

Shortly before he left the Bayfield, General Bradley was given an intelligence report on the beach situation from G-2. As we clambered down the rope ladder to jump precariously aboard the bobbing PT boat, a sailor

aboard the boat fell overboard while attempting to hold the craft in on the side of the Bayfield. Fortunately the man kept his head and immediately swam as best he could in the serging sea to the hollow portion of the hull up by the bow. There he was protected while the heavy PT boat slammed against the side of the Bayfield. Had he not moved so quickly he would have been crushed between the two boats. We threw him a line which he grabbed and we hauled him aboard. As we made our way back to the Augusta it was already dark, and with the ships blacked out as they were the skipper had tricky going. The water was still rough and a spray so heavy that we could not see where we were going constantly dashed over the bow of the bucking boat. All that day there was a heavy wind. We were soaked all the way through but we kept our signal lights blinking as boats challenged us all the way in. Merchant men and cruisers alike had been alerted for PT or German E boat attack and we were constantly a suspect slipping as we were through the Allied fleet. As we hunted about in the concentration area for the Augusta, we saw a ribbon affair that indicated the start of an air raid. Soon the entire sky was criss-crossed by fire from the thousands of AA guns on the ships off the beach. We saw two planes shot down in flames crashing to the sea in giant bulbs of fire. Off in the channel there was an enormous red glow that indicated that perhaps a ship had been hit. Eventually during the height of the air raid we found the Augusta. As we moved in toward its stern the skipper of the PT boat picked up a megaphone and shouted, "can we come aboard?"

"Hell, no," was the hail from the Augusta. The skipper was reluctant to press in under those orders, however, he made one more try. "We have passengers aboard," he shouted.

Apparently he had been misunderstood on the Augusta for the answering

hail came back, "where are the prisoners?"

Eventually the air raid diminished and the PT boat moved into the side of the Augusta where we grabbed the rope ladders once again and climbed to the deck. There was a crowd waiting on the well deck as we crawled aboard soaked, tired, stiff and chattering. "Where are the German prisoners you carried aboard?" they asked. They had misunderstood us and waited on the well deck in the hopes of seeing their first captured Germans.

I turned in at one o'clock, dead tired from my day of shuffling between the beaches and the ships. At the time I turned in General Bradley was still in the operations room pouring over the last reports. Wet, dirty, tired as we were, we felt marvelous along side the neat, well tailored Naval officers whom we saw in the mess room. I borrowed a change of dry clothing and promptly fell asleep on the vacant cot.

I made off with Thorson to the Achernar where we consulted with G-3 and G-2 sections to determine action on the beaches and need for more arty. Working now for as early as practicable a buildup on both beaches. Utah has the A/B's, the 4th division in its entirety and elements of the 90th which are now coming ashore from LCI's and LCT's wading neck deep in the cold channel with their rifles over their heads. Brad made way to the V corps CP and to the First Inf. Div. where he talked with the commanders, generally bucked them up, got a line on the situation and urged immediate juncture with the two forces. Returned to the ship with yellow Mae West, his field jacket and the other of his equipment strung loosely on him at 11 in time to meet General Eisenhower who came alongside with Admiral Ramsay on a cruiser. We took an LCVP over to the cruiser. Pulled along ans saw Ramsay in gold braid with Eisenhower, looking ruddy. "Hello Brad," He assisted Brad up the ladder while the boats bobbed about and the others followed. I was met by Jim Gault and Butcher, Commander, who talked to me on the deck wondered why they hadn't heard from us whereas we were scheduled in signal procedure to report to 21 Group rather than to them directly. Eisenhower was happy and exnuberant, the worry of that costly initial assault was over and now it was a problem of work for movement inshore and the great problem of supply--supply, men and more supply. Here is the battle the gen spoke of not so very long ago.

Eisenwhoer, Ramsay, Brad, Kirk and Hall went to forward cabin of the minewsweeper or minelayer (British) a for conference. Brad was cheerful.

WEDNESDAY, June 7th

Late to bed after several flaps with the difficulty in getting shore, wet and fell asleep immediately in the capt's cabin. Gen got to be d sometime after midnight. Awakened at 4:40 by Mac Bundy who told me that Gen. Monty was coming along side in a destroyer at 6:00 to speak to brad. Told Brad at 0510 but he was already up and dressing. Visited Monty aboard the Appollo. Decision made in view of difficulty in establishing initial beach head that immeiditate effort be made to join Utah and Omana at all possible costs as quickly and as practicably as possible.. Need to join forces into a single beachhead and build up quickly for the expected counter attack which should come on D plus 4 or D plus 5 perhaps earlier. Ten miles separating our efforts now and they must be eradicated. 175th Inf. making its way toward Isigny while the 4th Divison having made a juncture with the 101 and the 82nd AB will push to the south and east to effect this juncture. Bridges across the channel must be seized before they can be destroyed and secured for this lateral movement of supply. Possible that additional tonnage may be routed over the twelve exits from Utah to facilitate supply for forces coming in over Omana. Awoke after eight to find the general had gone ashore to continent for the first time with Ray Bon Durant, Capt., ADC to Monty from 9th Inf. Div. Bon went ashore in pink trousers and was probably the first American to land in dress uniform in this war--ready for the cocktail hour.

(1)

we spotted a Duck. Asked the duck driver if he'd take us ashore. "Sure will, General," the corporal driving replied. We climbed aboard. Rode in dry up over the beach. Vastly different from the other one for this beach was cleared of obstructions.. Few craft dried out and none of them blown. No signs of the tight fight that accompanied the landing on the Omaha beach. Ashore we asked the driver if he'd take us up to the CP of the VII Corps. Told us he had a run to make and Brad climebed out. We met a colonel from the 4th who insisted that we share his weasel with him. We climbed abourd. The gen. a liaison officer, newsman and myself. Not much room so I settled on the front. Dowling was with us and Colonel Wilson. Went up to the hs of Gen Wharton who was not there at the time. Stuff moving inland in good order and ducks were moving out casualties to the waiting ships. Hospital ship had meanwhile come into the harbor and the wounded were getting attention. Evacuation hopital set up near Engr CP; we moved up to visit the wounded. About forty cases lying on litters ousdie, covered with blankets awiaint evacuation. Inside the tents there were about sixty non transportabe cases. Many of them serious. Some initial shortage of whole blood but that was repaired and things were functioning smoothly. GI's washing out sheets for sterile operations, large buckets of blood stained bandages, a German young soldier sitting on a litter by himself ignored by the GI's everything working smoothly. Doctor reported to the general and the general smiled, Said "Bradley" Are you getting everything you need. Getting your patients out alright." Talked to a few of the youngster, smiling and laughing. They were assuaged. talked freely and laughed with him. One of the

This morning or yesterday things looked low on Omaha and Matchett was worried. Told Thorson to tell the General that Gerow was in their pitching for all he was worth. Brad laughed, he needed no assurance, said "Yes, I know he is. Things were sticky but they are clearing up."

Grabbed a sandwich hurriedly aboard the Augusta and took a PT boat ashore into Utaha after the Augusta steamed over to the beach, crossing the mine channels to the consternation of her mine officer who spent much of the day warning what might happen to ships that did just this and pointing to the four destroyers we lost today.

Brad said he'd go in to Utah. "Go in with a smile on your face, helps to kill the long faces they carry about." Much impressed by the spirit of his commanders. In letter today talking of Barton and counter-attack, said he kept his sense of proprotion, wasn't at all excited about it. The battalion receiving the attack wa well buttoned up for it.

Gen spoke of terrain: "Damndest country I've seen with rows of hedgerows, beautifully camouflaged. On Omaha on the 8th we saw these positions with the ditches dug almost under the hedges and beautifully prepared with wooden rivetments. Where there were concrecte casements for the guns, the crews had burrowed into the hills and built themselves excelletn shelters.

Trouble getting shore, we spotted an LCM next to a PC boat, general asked "Would ya mind giving us a ride into the shore." Got aboard and LCM hung with laundry ducked under the wet socks and underwear until

(2)

Posed for pic for VII corps CP while I held map board. Asked to give regards to the others. Gen mentioned to Landrum as he does to everyone since he is proud of it that "Tomorrow my daughter is being married." "We're handling the stuff faster than the navy can feed it to us here." Bradley-Wharton. Salvage situation on the Omaha beach is critical. We've got to get our stuff ashore, get V corps in across the lateral road and establish themselves on the high ground before he gets ready to hit us. Kean was afraid first day that he might kick us off. Loss of CO and exec on Omaha hindered operation. Few dead at Utah along the road, told there were more in the fields. Met Brig. Gen Howell who was looking well in his jeep. Motored from VII corps in the weasel to Barton's hqx, "Tubby, old fellow--how are you--Brad grabbed him on the shoulders. Barton pleased to see him, wrung his hand, talked cheerfully and the whole CP reflected that optimism. Few signs of civilians. They appeared well dressed, not starved and their farms were neater than I had imagined they would be. War had left its marks on their houses and farm however and for that reason we were not particularly welcome among them.

"Monty told us we gotta join up--before pushing west or north. 4th pushing slightly north to extend the beach head while rest of force is deployed to south. Met an officer from 82nd with prepared G-2 situation report from 82nd all typed out in GI fashion which indicates that they are in good shape with at least a typewriter in their possession. Saw other typewriters at the CP with bottom of a slit trench for seat of the typist.

was twice wounded. "Huebnerwas looking low--picking up. Gerow looking low." We'll go in a ck ck up their spirits a bit. I know they're doing the job." Looking for the duck, sgt said he doubted if he could carry the general--he had his job to do--Gen said he'd just ride with him didn't think it 'd take more then a minute. "If you officer asks you why you were late, Tell him I asked if you cou d take me to my boat. I'm not much of a sailor." He is--a good one although he continues to develop malady easily while afloat. "Rangers holding out on Pointe du Hoe--I've asked Gerow to do what he can quickly to relieve them." He is doing that. "Brit may have to pullus out on Omaha. When they take Bayeaux and get farther inland that should relieve the pressure on us. (Night before I saw the gliders come in on Utah from a window in the Bayfield. Long lines of tranpsorts, each with a glider in town, flying about 5,000 feet in long strings, first 31 then 32 then 50 looked like many hudnreds more. Light ack ack over their target. They went down quickly. Many crash landings I was told afterwards although it looked good at the time. Saw two gliders untouched in a field near the 4th Div CP where the cubs were parked after having been flwon in from England. Gen Pratt killed in the crash of an glider. 80 % of their people effective after landing on the beach. Successful operation, everyone appeared pleased. Reinforced them with vehicles. Met Reubens of the Reuters who had jumped with A/B Taylor jumped and in control attakcing towards th carentan estuary. Ridgeway still organizing his division. Gliders helped them aplenty.

(2)

non-tranposrtable soldiers lifted his bloodstained head from the cot, said "General, you probably don't remember me but I was with you in the 82nd Division. General smiled, put his hand on the youngster's soldier, "325th regiemtn" Yessir, the soldier answered, "that's still my regiment." He was hurt in a glider crash. Another youngster showed general where S-mine hit him in the foot. Third plucky corporal with the bloody stump of a leg, talked to the general, said "He guessed he felt better, Sir." --We've got to take our casualties in the airborne--that's part of war."

Doctor told him (capt.) that there were someinstances of patients going up to take generalxxx germans only to find the surrending germans opened fire, "General answered grimly--That should soon make em mad."

"We'll lose some of those snipers on the way back --not right that they should stick around and shoot our men, then surrender when you close in on them.

"Couple of prisoners--poor fellows--sarcasm."

Another row of Germans but the general ignored them.

Suddenly shound of firing, two ME's came in strafing from the west. Terrible noise and the shreiking of the motors. Good god, not in a hospital. Everyone--and I mean everyone including General Royce succried for shelter except the general. I feell on my face, saw the geeneral still standing got up abashedly. General walked aound his hands on his hips. Heavy light AA fire from the 50(s--cut into the ship which turned upside down--pilot bailed out and he was caught in the murderous fire, floated down--nother had chute cut to pieces.

(4)

General stood by himself applauding "Good shooting--they got him. He won't be trying that too often." GI's were cheering the ack ack boys. Not much enemy air. Doughboy's have great respect for our air corps. Wonderful--we never see a German plane.

Caught ride in the weasel again, headed for the VII corps CP. GI's gawked; they saw the general, new him and a few shouted, hello general to him. This was affection of the soldier for his CO. Tons of equipment rolling ashore. Knocked out DD tank lying on side. Equipment they has discarded. Repair crew at work. Br dges thrown across the flooded areas by the engineers. Everything moving nicely, without congestion and without excitement. Eng had business in good hands. Found Corps in a barnyard. General greeted Landrum with open arms, "Gene--I'm glad to see you."

Recall tale of Hall going to visit Eisenwhoer when he said "General" General who ordinarily calls Hall, Jim, looked at him with mock severity, siad "Yes Admiral," Hall smiled boradly under his tired face (massive) said "Brad."

Farm yard clean not much manure, little sign of the French; it had not been hit. Chick King was there. Collins was out visiting his units. Went over the situation while I collected from Col. Anding a list of the shortages they had lost coming ashore.

Met Leib, Bob Landry of Life and Dunnett from BBC who asked if they might get the general to pose for a pic. He said sure. General greeted them each warmly, shook hands, told them of having met Whitehead who

Bummed ride back from the 4th Div CP to the shore in the same weasel--Carried the gen's gas mask. Got there a little early for the PT boat which was refue ling. They waited. I went out with the G-2 bumpf King had given me and the infra red ray detector. Couldn't find it nor any other conveyance to tale us out. Tried to signal PT but couldn't find him. Wilson finally got duck. Driver again was doubtful: "Hauling casualites." Just for a minute, delayed him very slightly and several others climbed aboard that were going out. Got all our poorp aboard. Transferred to the PT. They in a bobbing sea to the Augusta. Had to jump for the net strung over the side. Shdes of Carrabelle.

Got aboard late and were met by Bundy who went ashore with us, told us that Brown had arranged for the ince cream a d admirals orderly served us steaks with ice cream for desert. Brad--"Well come aboard late every day for a dinner like this."

Got him to bed after 11 last night. I was tired asked to be awakeend by three but no one did and I slept until six. Old man was already up. Doesn't show the strin nor does he appear to be ruffled. Shaving regu larly and looking pin point neat in battledress.

We sit aboad Augusta and strain for news of the invasion--wondering what is going on at the upper leveis. British appear to be doi g well altho their initial landing as not as hotly contested as ours. What are casualties.

We were scheduled to return to V Corps. Monty said he'd like to comg along. Brad said sure we'd be glad to have you. Set off with Brad in jeep in front, Monty in his open Humber behind, riding in front seat with aide seated alone in the rear. Monty gave Brad several copies of a flowery OD to troops congratulating them on their landing, suggested he make distribution to divs and to the press. Asked the three to post for pc by car and gave the driver hell when he tried to muzzle in it, "Get out of there--now get out of there." Brad to Monty: Someday I'll tell Gen Eisenhower just how close it was those first few hours. Drove back in line and many of our soldiers missed Brd's car, didn't salute, stared at Monty and again few saluted while we wished they would. Monty asked Brad if he could get him anything Brad said yes, "A newspaper." Story of the cover plan the Pas de Calais, the lack of publicity on the gen etc. Why does this always happen.

Visted V corps but Gerow was out and Matchett took care of us. Had coffee and C ration biscuits for dinner with a spot of jam. Monty carries lunch kit in his car. All stories of his roughing it with the men are BS. Brad is by far the roughest living field general in this army. Monty asked about coffee, mentioned they didn't get coffee bur rather got a tea ration. We didn't get tea but got a coffee ration."

Saw them off in car and Brad went to get in his jeep. Matchett attempted to walk out with us--Brad said, "Henry don't come out here--go back and get to work. Matchett laughed.

8 June 1944

tailored with soft hats. Bill Culver told me afterwards that 21 Hqs looked askance at the Amerk effort. A few doubtfuls in the beginning where they look our capabilities with some deference. Have never lost their superior opinions of their own arms though they are coming around to our side. Bill said their moths winded widened with our effort inand and that now they stand amazed at the incredible progress we have made after the difficulty of those initial landings. Brit army photgrapher standing nearby and he snapped pix continually. Conf on plans and Chevasse marked his map, Brad carried map on our situation and Monty was pleased with progress inland. Said so. Dempsey picked up situation and Brad marked down the Brit effort on his map while Depmsey took it (Map didn't fit in map case had to take it out and refold it) marked attack limits for next two days and told Brad what his objectives were, how they were timed. Traffic flowed by over the road by hedge. Sky darked wuickly in clouds. Could not see the sea but we smelt it beyond the green hills. Cattle graxing near the field and we had to walk lightly around their mementoes. Slate roofs of house nearby untouched by war--seen looked pastorla and peaceful. Yellow floered field in background shined against the green. Monty talked of using his C-47 for visit to us, mentioned that his caravans had been rocked by AA fire all night (Why don't we have daravans and batment as the British do--we're damned fools on our orderly situation)

Arranged meeting for Mondy at 10 which Gen later could not keep because of Marshall visit.

Ammo dumps improving in condition with caranses in position and lanes marked off. Some difficlty in getting stuff in. Hvy ammo on bottom of ships and all of them are being loaded consecutively--no 155 rifle ammo coming. (story of the brit officer in Africa who fell in the Africa arab slit trench and murmured "A bit oppressive, wot" Horace Miner, Lexington.

(8) Soon crossed the line marking boundaries between Amerk and Brit armies. Difference was obvious in uniform particularly in headgear and the flat brit top looked jaunty and medieval by ours. Brit officers in all types of ufirom entering Monty's tac hqs there in town--they had set up in a house. We passed in center where MP in white web equipment met us with Brit dispatch rider. Funeral passing through from smashed town which has been hit with shellfire--weeping women in ordinary Fr black--rubble in roads, burned timbers and smell of smoke--priests in black hats sign of Fr and nuns in starched whit Before we had pas sed several more blitzed churches--we seemed to have hit them all, a women in Port Bessin with a pencil in her hand laboriously scribbling 1918-1944 on her stucco house--giving us the V sign--the tri-color which is now making its appearance that they are sure we are here to stay--signs of "Achtung Minen" and the dead cattle with the bloated bodies in the fields, legs high in the air. Story of Joe, the veal, the vet and the tubercular calf.

Turned right on the road to a field on the right, next to an ordinary fr stucco house, fixed with many gables and a curious Fr. maid that pointing drunkenly to the sky.

8 June 1944

peered though the open window with several moppets in her arms. Monty was in an old loose fitting grey gabardine hunting jacket with bellows pockets that seemed to accentuate its flappiness, a grey sweater, corduroy toursers and the well known beret with its double insignia--one of them nicely fixed in gold embroidery. Map case spread on the hood of his open tonneau and he lounged easily behind his sharp beage like nose, the small grey eyes that dart about quickly like rabbits in a Thurber cartoon. Gen Dempsey next to him in a camouflaged coat of paratroop length, flat hat and regulartion insignia. Monty wore none although his car carried the Brit flag (no Amerk) and carried the four stars of an Amerk commander with the 21 Group flash. Brad shook hands (dressed in OD's with combat jacket, helmet--GI) broad grin, "Glad to see you here, sir." To Dempsey, "Good job Winthrop." Dempsey tall thin aseentic and angular with an aide similarly mannered, said "It'd a damned good show you're giving them Brad." (M'gawd couldn't they have avoided that phrase) Proceded to bend over the maps and go over their plans. Appeare well pleased with the progress of our Amerk forces. Brad told monty of the sticky beach situation and the 10 yards of beach head we had at noon. Monty gives you the appearance of nodding in assent without having listened though I think he does. Trim and posy. Field was fair and green with mounts to the east, a blue sky spotted with clouds, Normandy apple blossoms in the backgroun guards with tommyguns on each of the corners of their field, Monty's and Dempsey's jeeps near the edge of the field, Brad's on the other. Both Chevasse and Dempsey's aide look prim and fresh. Uniforms well pressed and

Col Gibbs still looking boyish and happy for this is old business to him. Talk of sniping and Brad says he will not take action against anyone that decides to treat the snipers a little more roughly than they are being treated at present. Sniper cannot sit around and shoot and then capture when you close in on him. That's not the way to play the game. French in Robertson barnyard indicated that they were pleased to see the Amerks there but they said so perfunctorily and without much enthusiasm. We are breaking into a routine and many of the germans have dug themselves deeply into the life of the community in four years. They are going with French girls, there has been some living together and French girls have borne the children of German officers. No wonder, then, they they should look upon our coming with misgivings rather than with the plaudits that are those of the liberator.

(3)

Returned to the beach in our borrowed car, our great contingent but this time without the trailer on the jeep and found Gen Kean ashore with Struble and Wilson to work on beach problem. Conference there on best way to facilitate movement with Kirk in blue jacket and soft hat, looking nautical and slightly imperious. Bradley, tight lipped and saying little. Kean, rock faced, listening intently. Stubie, noisy and more vocative than the others. Wilson, mad, pointin to the idel soldiers lying a out on th crowded beaches, says "Hell, what in the world is going on here."

In the shadow of the wreckage, smashed guns, burnt vehicles and the seven dead Americans that lay on litters almost at their feet. Tied with rope to stretchers. Turned over two and one half truck with wheels pointing drunkenly to the sky.

8 June 1944

Turned over truck and some pill box with destroyed 77 m.m. gun in it. Direct hit in aperture. Hqs now for Beach brigade. Returned to ship after making rendezvous with the PT boat. Gen dead tired as were we all. I can scarcely ke keep my eyes open and am falling asleep in the most improbable and unlikely places. Gen. took several sleeping pills, I dozed through the afternoon. For we remained aboard ship to grab a nap. Others on verge of col apse without sleep. Hodges came aboard and gen. goes into conference on situation. No CP ashore as yet and Gen. Brad is anxious to get it in--reluctant to ps h push it in over some artillery or tanks. Major In officer comes aboard for (4) dinner, half dead with weariness. Tells us 1200 prisoners have been taken from among the 6th Para div. which the German has rus hed up to prevent our juncture with the beachheads. Kean and Wilson ashore until 3 am. Returned exhausted. Heavy AA fire last night in the raid with little lights like on a Christmas tree, floating lazily up toward the sky, bursting shells, noise and a plane got caught, broke into flames, careened wildly and suddenly exploded in mid air. E boat activity now apparent and last night we lost 5 LST's. Shipping situation still critical. Planes are laying mines and we have lost several through mining action including three destroyers. Intermittent shelling on Utah beach. The enemy is a stubborn fellow.

116th Inf of the 29th was pressing westward along the coast road to make union with Rangers still holding out at Pointe du Hoe. 1/5th was moving southwest toward St Isigny and we had report from a youthful lt. officer that advance elements had entered the town. This would help in our effort to link the bridgeheads together as ordered to do by Gen. Montgomery. This is priority effort and will precede any force on our movement to cut the cord in Cherbourg and seal off the peninsula. Three separate tank bns ashore and they are moving with infantry elements. Several of the DD tanks have gotten ashore and have moved in. Along the roads you can see the ventilators and the DD devices which have been removed. Doughboys pick up the vents and employ them in the construction of elaborate underground shelters or elaborate slit trenches to protect themselves from air bombing and from the fall of flack. First person we met on the beach today was Brig. Gen. Maurice Rose of the 2nd Armd Division, who said hello--we seem to meet around wars." Still immaculately dressed--handsome officer, 2nd Armored not yet ashore. 2nd Infantry is pouring troops in now and everywhere along the road you can see the distinctive Indian head of the 2nd Inf. which they have placed on their fatigues.

Hillenmeyer provides car and driver to take us to 2nd Inf Div CP on the other side of St. Laurent sur-Mer. Pass through the village which is badly damanged. Marks of intense struggle along the road in artillery blasts, bomb marks,, ditched equipment and all the dissar ay of way. Again French huddle from our coming. Tiles have been blown from the roofs of their homes and a few of the braver men are out pkcing them up,

8 June 1944

bravely working to rebuild the homes they have seen destroyed. Passed the shop of a bootmaker, found it deserted and the family gone. Evidences of a hasty flight for safety. Houses even had food on the kitchen tables. Jones in 2econd Inf. swears the Boche hqs commandant had water drawn in his tub when we landing and ruined it for him. Cordial meeting with Robertson in his farmyard CP. Peasants sitting apathatically by side of the entrance. Talking quietly to one another. None of the wild gestigulating. Robertson walks vigorously towards general with a hearty "Hello--general--I'm certainly glad to see you here. Everywhere it's the same, happy to see him, relieef that it's srated. Huebner was noisy. Told Wyman that he wanted snipers cleared out and some push shown in his outfit or there'd be some changes among the commanders of his units. "Goddammit--let's get up and get them moving." I want that area cleared out and I want it cleared immediately. Roberston was much less expressive. His troops were still coming ashore. Elements of the 9th Infantry were already engaged in clearing snipers from the area. Met Rogers (Col) ashore working over medico situation and facilitation evacuation of wounded personnel to the ships. Hope to have air evacuation the day after tomorrow when we complete our first strips. Threat of counter attack grows and we a re anxious to button up tightly before he hits us with the stuff he's been saving for this. Like old times o be with the first in the field; they take to it like veterans. Better CP tents etc, still the same outfit. G-4 te ls me they have B ration again and I warn him that we'll get around for chow. Smiles--Gen Gerow was around for breakfast anta day. Will soon have white bread from the div kitch

Stopped at the hospital on the way up. Talked to the patients. Placed his hand gently on the shoulder of a private to whom he talked and asked "How are you, son" with an earnest affection that caused the younsgter's eyes to open wide in astonishment. Ernie Pyle in helmet and looking helpless and insignificant in impregnated clothing clung on to a car behind ours, looked slightly disconsolate, shading his emotions as he always does. Others clung as precariously to the other cars. MP's recognized the old man along the route, gave him great smiling highballs, which he returned smiling. Jeep we got at the hospital was a 1st div one--belonged to engineers and we filled the ¼ ton trailer with newspapermen. Driver said he was glad to be back in the field again--"Too long in England, sir." Stopped off at Corps CP in a ditch on the side of the road where general said "Good Morning, Henry (Matchett) this is a nice CP you've got yourself. Matchett laugned broadly, appeared conversation with the situation. Talked over the situation, "Looks better today--we've got to get to this nigh ground however. Snipers are causing us trouble. Hot stuff, this outfit, they'll hold when surrounded and then you've got to go in and kill them. "Look at these positions, Chet, do you wonder why it's hard to kill the Boche. Showed me positions Boche had constructed under hedges, commanind vital beach exist. Turned to the correspondents and to Matchett,"I'd better hurry. Today is my daughters wedding day and I'm going to have to hurry to make it by 4'00. He misses her, counted heavily on Elizabeth's graduation and her wedding and now he's missed them both. Correspondent's laugned, wished him good wishes anyhow.

8 June 1944

Peasants working in the fields and they seemed to accept our coming with some a apathy. One can hardly blame them for we have brought war to the Normandy coast for the first time in many centuries. They are interested in farming, rather than us. Stopped at hospital and medico reports that some men are being shot as they go to take in German prisoners. Gen answers "That should make em mad."

Trip to the first division was really a reunion. Gibbs, Huebner, Mason and the others looked as they did the last time we saw them. Walt Hillenmeyer of Lexington, Kentucky, tall and rangy looked full of fight. Brad wrapped his arm around Huebner, "Hellow fellow, gosh I'm glad to see you. Heubner answered, "Brad we've a bunch of goddamn boche here that won't stop fighting." Brad answers: "Well it'll simply take time and ammunition."

Went over the plan of the 1st Div which had now sent the 16th down to Trevieres, one battalion. The 2nd bn of the 26th meanwhile was moving to the south east to effect a union with the British on their left. 16th which had been the assault regiment now had a bn attacking Port Bessin and satisfactory progress was being made everywhere. Huebner was particularly agitated over the continued resistance that existed south east of St. Laurent-s sur-Mer where elements of the 352nd although completely shut off from the main force and almost entirely surrounded by elements of the first divisio continued to fight fiecely and resist movement through their section. Necessary to send skirmish lines through the woods, beating them out like game in an African hunt.

Initial conference with beach people to see what may be done to facilitate unloading. Two tides behind now. Urget, and Wilson is happing mad at the apparent inactivity of the unloading crews. Arranged to get Gen Kean and Navy ashore to cover beach situation. Key personnel became casualties. Beach situation sticky and capacity difficult. Salvage job is a tremendous one. No transportation and gen leaves coat and lifebelt in the broken casemeate of the Germ 77 gun, inteniding to pick it up on the way back. Walked out to the road, thumbed a ride on a two and one half ton truck. Smiled at the driver, stepped to the running board, said, "Mind giving me a ride to the top corporal." A soldier looked around shouted, "My god, it's general Bradley." I jumped on vehicle behind. All the while the men in the rear of the truck cranned their heads to the front, looked in awe on the three stars that clung to the running board of their lurching truck. On up the road, the soldiers saw him, knew him by sight and saluted with broad grins and the touch of a hello upon their lips. The general waved to them, laughed, clung to his truck and road one. During a stop on the traffic, a pfc came up with the top of a ration box, aplogized for his lack of decent paper, thrust a stuboy pencil in front of the general and asked him for his signature. The general laughed, bent over and scribbled out his name laboriously as he always does in a large frank, open boyish hand, deliberately drawn with gerat simplicity. Simplicity recalls the message of Gen Bradley to his troops on D-Day. All the tries of his staff officers.

8 June 1944

THURSDAY, June 8th

General again was up early and we were off soon after breakfast for the Omaha beach, largely to clear up the critical beach situation that continued to exist there. Got a PT boat--an LCVP to take us ashore and we were accompanied by Jack Jarrell, INS, Ernie Pyle, George Wheeler, Hanson Baldwin and John Brown all of whom were making their first trip ashore. We beached about fifty yards offshore, ankel deep in water which was difficult for Brown and our Navy people all of whom were in low shoes and the comfortable dress uniform one wears aboard ship, whatever the weather. General smiling and in rare good form. Beach crowded with equipment. LCVP's on shore, sides staved in by arty the grnaried blades half covered by sand. Demolitions had been cleared. All the way in trucks were lying up to their tops in water. Wreckage and disarray everywhere. Long strip of film, pack of a soldier, a gas mask, hundreds of life belts, box of radio equipment, open first aid kit, a carton of water logged cigarets, toilet kits. Main beach exit had been cut through the sea wall and Hoge's CP was in a gun position. Gun in pillbox was 77mm and had been hit face on by our forces. Easy to see from this commanding terrain why it was that our troops were halted on the beach and obliged to dig them selves ashore foot by foot. At noon on D-Day we held only ten yards on many of these beaches and the artillery fire was murderous though apparently unobserved. Road twisted up the hill where ducks were climbing slowly and troops wading ashore waist deep in the cold channel, struggled up their hill, bent under their equipment, their shoes caking in the dry French dust.

8 June 1944

FRIDAY, June 9th

Still afloat and the old man chafes at the necessity of operating from ship with all the attendant difficulty. Necessary to call PT boats and such each time we go ashore. Called at Wharton's CP to note improved situation. CP is located in a German gun battery dugout and the officers are drinking coffee from old German dishes that were left behind there. LCT's are drying out now for unloading. Several ammunition and gasoline barges on the beach drying out with enormous loads. Ducks beating up the roads, traffic channeled over the causeways with little delay. 88's still firing from positions inland and south of Quineville on the beach, causing Navy great anxiety. Navy furthermore is compressing as enemy sows mines from the North to the South, compressing ships concentration area. Wilson lost two LST's last night with ordnance companies aboard. We lost two additional ones to enemy E boats, recalling our wild night ride on an PT boat to the Augusta while our signal man hunted for the code that would take us through without their fire. Ship beached--10,000 ton freighter, hit a mine and the stern was on the beach. Noticed Goliaths in their boxes along the sea wall, the great positions that were untouched by air bombardment and the marks of Naval gunfire against the concrete casemates of the great guns.

Saw Collins in his CP exuding great gusts of otptimism over the situation. He is anxious to drive through to Cherbourg. General issued

(1)

3) trouble with the Navy as usual

lose ships - lose lives!

start of Rhino!

(4) Carentan: Bradley suggestions for capture

5) Hedgerow: discussion of terrain!

6) 9th div arrives: for crossing - Eddy story

verbal order of General Monty's suggesting that main effort be fixed first in joining the corps and thereafter in cutting over the peninsula to cut off the German. Brad was model of dictum and tact. He suggested that in order to avoid confusion in staff procedure, copies of his verbal directive be made by the steno and distributed. Worked with Collins on the wording. Main mission in addition to push on a line across the peninsula after joining up with corps. Shift in the effort of the 9th and 90th divs. Collins suggested greater latitutde be allowed him. Brad smiled, said: "allright we'll word it this way." Completed the order and allowed room for the VIII corps with mission to be assigned by Army Comndr. after consulatation with corps commander. Collins is indenpent, vigorous, heady, capable and full of vinegar. Needs a check rein if antyhing. Aide is Herman Lange, Major, pleasant young fellow and Jack Walsh, Capt. from Boston. Wharton tranf. from Gl-Fusag and soft desk job to Beach brigade. Doing good job though navy seems reluctant to unload ships. Brad: "These people have the idea that is criminal to lose a ship. They just won't take any chances with it. Old idea from peacetime that if a man loses a ship, he's through. Stead of using them and making them work, taking whatever loses they have to." Old man is keenly precise in taking his loses, will cooly spend whatever he thinks a target is worth. No question of men's loves. We work in objectives and the winning of the war. You can't win wars without losing lives. That fact you must face."

Had conference with Kirk that evening, Moon and NOIC (Naval Officer

(3) in Charge to speed up unloading on the beaches. Ships have to be won. "This war will be won or lost on the beaches of Normandy" Not enough rhino ferries on the beach to unload motor ships and there are now scores of them off the beach--clumsy little tubs with the flags of all nations, lying in loose to the beaches, unloading ammunition, rations and all the staples of war, bristling in machine guns and AA stuff. Ducks beating white frothy paths from ships to shore where blinkers are buzzing in the comfortable little CP(s navy has rigged up for itself, ticking the stuff off as it comes ashore. System of beach markings with lettered beaches and numbered subdivisions. Roads inland marked, boats marked and vehciles each marked with situation and assembly areas. Many obstacles farther up the beach, tetrahedrons and element C each fixed with mines, stinking out of the water at low tide. Hard beach, Gen. "Almost like riding on the beach at Daytona." Ashore with the correspondents Jarrell, Wheeler of NBC and Hanson Baldwin, all of them in light naval clothes. I carried gen's gas mask and carbine for use against snipers.

Collin's CP still in farm house, business-like crew, correspondents swaping stories under the an old tree where they sleep. Capa reading a book. Landry flat on his back in a bitch session on Army PRD's.

When gen's verbal directive to Corps was typed, went over it methodically in the heavy clumsy hand with which he writes, made the necessary corrections, Collin's sparked up, fixed up last paragraph: "Better grammar that way."

3) trouble with the Navy on left.

lose ships - lose lives!

start of Rhino!

(4) Carentan: Bradley suggestion for capture

5) Hedgerow: discussion of terrain!

6) 9th div arrives: for crossing - Eddy story

1st Div - story

Speaking of taking of Carentan, 101st now on three sides of the town and the road to the south east is cut. Brad tells Collins: "Want the corps connected up as quickly as possible, Use the air. Dump 500 or 1,000 tons of air on it and take it apart. Then rush it fast and take it. We've got the Navy here and they can help you with fire. Now is there any job that I can do for you on it." Cooperative, meaningful, helpful manner. Not issuing an order. But what can I do to help you do your job. Almost humbly and anonymously. Spotted elements of the 39th Inf coming ashore. Patty Flint's outfit. Patty ahd sent lt to the Holmes when Eisenhower was there after he spotted order announcing that Brad had been awarded the combat infantry badge. Lt. delivered it with letter from Paddy who ended by saying "We'll see you when we go riding the river together." Old cavalryman, swam with us in Relizane. AAA bar nothing on helmets. Eddy dusmayed. Nothing I can do. Time someone worked on the element of esprit; we had forgotten it. Assigned 39th mission of cleaning up strong points still firing on the beach. Leared from Eddy in Collin's hqs that he had only a regiment ashore. "Why Manton, you don't need a division (gripping his arm and laughing) you can do it with a regiment. Shows remarkable grasp of important terrain factors. Collins outlines plan of attack for the 4th div with the 22nd going after Quineville by by-assing a strong point and then cutting to the sea. "Always go around them, pinch them off. We can always come back and chew them up"

"Isn't this the damndest country you ever saw. Collins aays its as bad as some of the stuff he hit on Guadal. Heavy underbrush with thick

hedges. German in position under the hedges and it is necessary to root him out when he persists in sticking as he frequently does. Gen speaks to Col Haines, Army tank man--Can't we run tanks up there and chew those ditches apart with a few sheells and a burst of marchine gun fire." Yes, but they're terribly irregular."

Manton Eddy laughs on the regt deal. Heavy, florrid, good-natured. He always has excellent mess. Svelte young aide, taught school in a Chicago suburb, north side, French. Maxwell. Truekced chickens and turkeys through Sicily. Fattened them up for a final feast.

Eddy reminds Brad he has not yet gotten his signal outfit. "Your bunch cut 56 vehs out of my signal co--" "My bunch did--are you sure we did it--everyone's blaming us for things like that." I can see the twinkle in Genxxx Thorson's eye. Eddy admits he got the thing fixed. Brad laughed--said, hell you know your way around enough to take care of a thing like that. Reminding me that Eddy was the only one to get his truck out of Africa. Story like the one of Matchett in V corps who told general 1st Div had called to ask what should be done with some captured enemy materiel. Brad looked surprised. "The 1st Div" he asked. "Matchett checked--it was a new one--the 29th.

Spoke to Charley Wertenbaker on the attitude of the Fr towards us. He had seen groups of Mongoloids with the Ger--disaffected elements of Russian minorities--gave rise to the story that GI's told--Japs were fighting with the Germans in German uniform. Charley also confirmed story of the women

3) French attn re Navy ...

lose ships - lose lives!

start of Rhine!

4) Carentan: Bradley suggestion for capture

5) Hedgerow: discussion of terrain!

6) 9th div arrives: for crossing - Eddy story

1st Div - story

snipers--its was evident that some Germans had brought their wives here. Others had French mistresses, girls and wives. They objected to our invasion and in several instances threw hand grenades and sniped at our troops. General tendency to disbelieve such stories--they occur in every war. Charley talked to Fr. who told him of their fear for the Russian. Ger. had done his job well by bringin in wild Russians, labeling them as such and evidently turning them loose among the people. A Fr farmer in Colleville sur-Mer told him he had evacuated his 15 yr old daughter after Russian had tried to sleep with her. Also his 15 yr old son. Effective method of turning people against the Russians. We continue to see posters put up by the Ger. warning of the communist menace and presenting German as the front for Europe. People here are wll fed. They are moderately friendly and tend to increase as our position becomes more secure. In Isigny where our 72 B-26 bombers levels the town, they talked when we spoke to them despite their 60-70 dead and the smoking ruins of the town which had been taken apart by bombs and naval shell fire. Food appears plentiful--cheese, milk and butter though our mess was obliged to pay 75 francs for a pound of butter and 14 cents per egg. Cic (Chuck Connick of Pittsburgh returned home one evening with a bottle of Pomerol wine which he gave me for promostion party ahd wnich I used when we returned with Gen. ne evening. Took Connick to mess with us. Three firsts; First time he had ridden in PT boat, first time in two years he had eaten an apple and the first time he had eaten with a general.

Official Papers - Diary, 7-30 Jun 1944 Original

Met by our jeep ashore, Joe had sent it down there after being eaten out by Kean because his had not been there on time. Drove up to V corps which was on road to St. Laurent sur-Mer. They had moved from Ditch and were now weell set up in their CP which was fitted around a regular rectangle with an info booth and all the fittings. (Reminds me of Ger prisoner that came into the VII corps hqs with a small german flag in his hand, hands high in the air--Amerk was small Pfc and the Ger was a big bird--laughed) (VII corps is in scarfs which they have torn from Paratroop silk--everybody wears them--Ryah commented on Bob Low's scarf tonight)

(4)

Talked to Mr. Dempsey Allphin, Madisonville, Texas and talked of how I used to borrow typewriter from him in Pattons old office in Dj Kouif and I'm still borrowing it. Used to be scared to death. He got appendix and avoided George)

Planned to got to Monty's hqs today. Col. Hennion, V Corps had two cars, armored waiting. Gen demurred. "I can't ride in that" and he looked embarrassed, "They've been trying to get me in one of these things now for years. Hennion insisted, looked disappointed, we took off in jeep for Port en Bessin with car in front and back. Ducks moving in on lateral road from the beach loaded with equip and shells. GI's beginning to look dirty. No longer shaven. Three stars don't bother them any longer though many of them still smile and wave to the general. Stoute uses siren and gen. tells him not to lose it unless he has to--depend instead on the horn whenever possible. Recalls story of the time he asked about markings for car and I demurred on flags as too much like George.

3) trouble with the Navy on left.
lose ships - lose lives!
short of Rhino!

4) Carentan: Bradley suggestion for capture

5) Hedgerow: discussion of terrain!

6) 9th div arrives: for crossing - Eddy story
1st Div - story

9 June 1944

Returned to the boat after dinner today in time to say hello to John Brown, listen to his evening broadcast and catch up on our sleep. Old man anxious to tick some off and I used time to catch up on a lot of tiny details that had concerned me. Got the rust off my gun that accumulated after our many wading trips. Learned late that evening we were going ashore and while I sat in the mess, attempting to cath up on my log, I fell asleep on the typewriter--got my eqyipment in shape and went to bed with my clothes on. Smeelling bad now. Colonel Cole of the 9th Air Force had teddy bear jacket and a hat from the last war all firxed up with eagle and the 9th AF insignia. Traded Thorson par of shoes for five cartons of cigarets.

SATURDAY, June 10th

Brad up early and he readied to go ashore. Thorson scared me by telling me he had already gone and that distressed me since I had planned to get up at 4:30 but had not wakened. Got us an LCVP and skipped off almost without the others knowing it. Meanwhile someone had swiped my pistol overnight and I was a little angry. Reported it to the Navy. They said they'd look for it and might have but the officer in charge had his stonel also. Choppy trip aboard the LCVP but cox was not phased. Gen laughed, reached in his bag and pulled out a pair of oilskin trousers which he fitted on and went ashore dry. This after many days of solid wettings.

~~Sunday~~
Saturday, June ~~10~~ OK

Afternoon trip down through Isingy to see the damange our bombers did to this town and to the Maisy battery. Looks like world war I scene with gnarled trees. Town a mess, still smoking, streets blocked with rubbled, wounded still being evacuated. Several civilians with bandages wrapped about their heads. Helmeted firemen fighting a blaze in one of buildings. Buildings completely collapsed, stone without steel supersturcute. Fall apart into heaps of rubble and dust. Passed through towns, civilians evacuating remainder of household possessions, no time to wave, civilians attmeption to board up the fronts of open shops. Drove on through, troops marching in single file along roads, looking hot and dusty dirty, AA Aw batteries moving in opposite directions down roads, made me think of Relizane and the great problem of road movements in the army. Up through to river beyond Isigny and to small town across the river where fight was in progress. Towns bore marks of fighting, yet civilian life continues. Soldier tells of fight down the street while old woman sat in front of house and churned butter. Armored forced soldiers, passed company of 101st which had just come across the estuary from their secotr on the other side notht of Carentan -still fighting for that town. Ger. let forward part of company through, opened up on bulk with four machine guns which they

had just cleaned out in sharp fight. Killed several of them. Armoed medics going down to pick up the wounded. Fight in far end of the town, troops have sniper pinned up in top of building. He is firing with rifle, we have brought up a 37 gun and are cutting through building as we have through so many of them. Buildings gutted everywhere, esp-ecially churches, corners eaved off buildings--everywhere the marks of war, war. Not a window anywhere. Compassion for the civlian here--these people seem to suffer with some dignity. Not like the Arab down in Africa where his dislocation meant nothing and they trekked the countryside with little pity from us. Stories of Germans having married Fr. and French women shooting our soldiers but they are largely fiction. Story of dead pigeon battalion south of Carentan that no one has heard from. Ridgeway jumped and is alright. Eaton broke his leg. Several others have had hair riaising experiences. Ger. scared to death of paratrooper. Both sides kill and fast and hard almost without warning.

Met Timberlake who told general he was as crazy as hell for attmepting to go through, asked to precede us--gen said no. Gave up idea--"Kinda silly to get killed by a sniper while out sightseeing." Gave up relucatantly. Rode had not yet been demined and we drove through squads probing down the roads for mines. Two hu dred prsioners, many of them snipers taken that day in our secotr by the sea and we saw them bringin g them in.

PT 71 out we got PT 72 which had south Pacific crew with earrrings in their ears. Chief radio man got chummy with native chief--offered chief's daughter as gift took the earring instead. Rest of crew now wears the earrings, each tells the same story. Went below in crew quarters for apples and coffee, Petty girls covering walls, skipper was a youngster from Alpine, New Jersey long haired with moustache. Got carte blanche from King for this operation--flak vests and all types of equipment. Buzzed over with general on deck, pitching sea past the Pointe du Hoe battery that Rudder hit with his battlaion. Trouble getting ashore in natuical hitchiking on other beach. Met smarty MP on way to beach--Ernie Pyle thot him unnecessarily discourta discourtecus but gen. did nothing. "Someday I'll tell Gen. Eisenhower just how close it was--" Bradley says in speaking for the initial beachhead. Bummed a ride up to Collins CP after stopping off to say hello to Wharton and checking on beach movement. Drove up the beach to casemates, 6 feet walls, heavily defended positions. One of them with shell through the armor of the gun directly behind the aprture. Goliaths still in cases on the beaches.

Half destroyer--bow hit by mine, beached on Marcouf where it was shelled, DD tank lying behind sea wall where it had received a hit in the turret. Duck completely destroyed with side blown out by shell on the beach. Hvy barges grou ded high on beach with trucks unloading gasoline and ammunition from them.

10 June 19x

Reutrned to army CP down near Pointe du Hoe where Stoute had been and knew way in. Story on surly attitude. CP tent set up and general taken care of. My equipment on ground while Cekada rested. Rest of day straightening out equipment and fixing up the tent. Bed late with great deal of flak and Ernie tells story of he and Sterling Wright with the tin hats each reachef for when the flak got heavy. Piece fell near Bill Silvey and exploded causing Brad to decide to move CP "No sense in looking key personnel when we can aoid it ny moving inald a few miles and letting these people get a few hours sleep each night."

SUNDAY, June 11th

Left in the morning for trip to UTAH area where gen went to visit Wharton on the beach and examine situation there and Collins and Landrum in the Corps hqs. Still in the same place. Trip over was slightly difficult as we had to take boat. Silvey, Chuck Connick and Bob Low asked for ride over with us. Col. Page also asked to take over a crew for him to carry bumpf to VII corps to shoot at ey there. OK said Gen. Ernie Pyle traveling with us. Drove down by beach which has changed complexion in four days. Mulberry sections floating in from England with flak platforms and personnel. Large heavy concrete block strux.

Talked of Brit slant given the operation over BBC and particularly of ratios on natval strength given in boradcast which we thought violated Eisenhower's insistence on allied unity and de-emphasis on nationalities. Ernie was also griped on this score. B. said "Ill talk to Ike about it—may also get a chance to mention it to the PM." Latter with a smile—always refers him to as PM. Spilled gliders on road up to CP. Some with noses hoisted as though vehicles had been unloaded--many where men had broken out through the sides. CP still in farmhouse near the beach—some traffic on the way and were obliged to take circuitous route over the casueways. Got behind several ducks. Gen is inconspicuous in his jeep and soldiers frequently fail to recognize him until we have passed then you can see consternation settle on their faces. Saw elements from the 4th Div moving ashore. Ones near beach heavily loaded down with barracks bags that grew heavier with each mile. Trails of abandoned equipment where soldiers had worked to lighten their loads. One with a violin in a case. Another wth his banjo straped to his back, rifle in hand. Packs made up every which way, rations strapped in anywhere, shoes hanging from the pack, mess kit, can of juice, candy, package of chewing gum, sneakers, baseball glove. Far at the head of the column they had thrown bags away. Sun was hot and the road was long. Lts, helped men to carry equipt. Strung on a pole between them. Several diehards fell out with barracks bags, too tired to continue, reluctant to abandon their equipment.

10 June 19

Landry and Collins were both in. Walsh and Lange look at sorts. Corespondents still camped under the tree. Place beginning to look settled. Soldier brought in a Nazi prisoner carrying German flag in his hand. Ate K ration for dinner--old gripe on the biscuits. Gen. mentioned to Ernie that Ger. believed he was leading an army group across Pas de la Calais--necessary for secrecy despite announcement in paper which Ger. secret service believe is part of an elaborate cover plan to fool them into committing their force against our beachhead. We pick up b valuable time in building up beachhead. Lee came through with meat and there is meat on the table tonight. Catching up on diary, still no letters.

MONDAY, 12th June

Mac George Bundy dropped by last night to tell me that Adm King and Gen Arnold were going to visit us. He tells story humorously. "They weren't at all concerned. As though King were your problem Admiral and you can worry about them all you please. But what about Arnold, the Admiral asked. "Oh but Admiral—you know it's the air corps." We didn't feel that way but there was so much to do and so little time to fool with guests. Brad had meeting with Monty the next morning at 10 in his hqs. Eleven thirty last night we were notified that Marshall would pay us a visit. Need to get mess fixed up, cars arranged with drivers. Got Jim Lee at six the next morning and laid out itinerary through CP and Isingy to include Maisy and Pointe du Hoe batteries. Recce troop to furnish guide personnel. Dressed more carefully, brought out old pair of trousers. Old man in new battle dress with tin hat and boots. Drove down in jeep with seven recce cars behind us down a beach exit that took us along the shore. Great changes. 40-50 freighters have been sunk to provide breakwater called gooseberry and harbor is already formed with coasters and heavy traffic u loading. Port engineers now include colored troops and they are dug in everywhere inthe sand. Blend in nicely with the shore. Mulberry is coming along and I scarcely recognized the beach. Recalling the wreckage, the twisted burnt trucks, the falling artillery, the wounded in the lee of the seawall and the dead in the sand. How things have changed.

Service personnel have taken over and work has come in place of heroism. Chatted with Ernie Pyle on the junk soldiers bring with them on D-Day. On the beach we discovered a book, a tennis racket in full array and a pair of Spaulding boxing gloves. Some concern lest capt. herman wall be killed oram among the missing. Found rolls of film among bodies of the dead, tins of rations, shoes where they had been discarded, packs, gas masks and all the paraphenalis a soldier takes with him to war. LST's now drying out on the beach with LCT's being unloaded. Hospital ship off shore with the giant red cross on the white hull and a green stripe around the superstructure. Evacuation of wounded greatly improved now since air srtrip has permitted evacuation of wounded by air. Smart MP stopped us enroute, shouted to the driver, "Hold it there, goddamit." Glanced about over his shoulder and spotted three stars on the front of his jeep, huddled his shoulders and winced. Hoge waiting for General in message center CP at gun casemate. Brad in battledress. Recon with stars on it and convoy behind, parked on the beach, Jim Lee with his recce troop aiding. Talked, learned that party had landed and was on way up the beach. Brad jumped up, ran down. Marshall in battle dress with only four or five decorations, a poorly fitting overseas hat crammed on h s face. Solid and honest face that looks as though it can be tough. Hard and bulldoggish. Ernest King, serious and dyspepstic, worried and frowning! Hap Arnold open faced and smiling--absolutely guiless. Pink overseas hat and combat jacket of new battledress.

Crusisers and battlewagons standing off shore—thundering guns of the Texas and Arkansas. Drove into Isigny, past the carts on the road, down past a TD outfit moving over toward the Utah beach. GI's looking dirty in their gas impregnated clothing already stained by the dust on the road, looked goggled eyed at the procession, shouted "Keerist, it's Marshall—" King was not recognized. Turned about in the center of Isigny, smell of the burnt timbers still strong, people looked at us curiously through the open doorways, paused in their picking through the rubble to regard us curiously. Man and his wife picking an old copper bed out of the rubble, stains hung above them and a woman w s removing a curtain from a windowless window on a bar wall, the only one left standing. Gendarmes out in uniform again looking quite u concerned about the procedure. Amazed by their detachment and the similer attitude of the caribenari in Sicily with their cuckaroo hats.

Back along road to Formingny, again past the burned out towns, few people in the settlements that had not be destroyed, turned to wave at us. GI's sitting lethargically, holding their rifles on piles of equipment in AA trucks passing by in opposite direction, looked popeyed, increased in amazement when they saw the others. Again a tall church, it's steele pu ctuated by shells, standing precariously, the tiles in wild disarray the cattle grazing contentedly, the broken windowa already being bo rded up and the lethargy of the people. Few waved to us, gave us the V sign. Meanwhile I wondered why the V had been placed on the road

Took off here at 1:30 and motored down to Maisy battery. Looked like World war I scene with the ground uprotted by bombing, trees shed of their bark and branches, utter desolation. Towns, houses with tiles lost, a woman and two children, dressed in rags, the woman in peasant's black cloth, pushing a baby carriage along the road toward Grandcamp les Bains, the children carrying suitcases and pillows. Faces still blank, they wave but only a few of them and not too enthusiastically. Stood by to watch our convoy pass. Brad in lead car with King and the three four-star generals in one. Passing through the destroyed towns worried me for fear sniper might strike. French men standing about on corners, fishermen with the black brimmed soft hats so characteristic to them, women, douwdy and buxom, drawing water from the town pump, the scarred patent medicine advertisements for wine tonics, a cooperative dairy, smelling of cow dung with its broken windows, smoke breaking through the chimney and visible sweating amgot officers. Stores beginning to board up fronts, empty shelves, a priest, his cassock stained with the dust of the rubble, broad hat, walking placidly through the rubble to exchange the time of day. Church steeple, pierced in eight or ten places by 37 shells where a sniper was hiding, windows broken and the manse a mass of rubble, hanging down over the overturned churchstones. Drove fast and without escort other than two motorcycles. Unbeknownst to the general I put an amored car in center of each town. Drove past the dry basin of Grand Camp where engrs were cleaning up the foul smeling harbor, rising the the hulks of burned and rotted boats, dumping the wreckage still burning into sheell holes

Told the old man about the story and he was markedly embarrassed. "That's a nice compliment," he added and smiled, creasing his face and narrowing his small bright eyes. Down in Corps we were all pleased to see WD vindicate action of the general in Sicily with present command. Items on speculation then, my bet, Crosby lewsis's talk of Dixon and the Russian book, the General and a guide book to the English language. Bypassed the hospital in deference to needs on short time and we headed along coast road through St. Laurent sur Mer; through Coleville, to CP short of Grand Camp les Bains. General orei oriented Marshall and group on army situation.

Had orderlies run up soap water and towels before bringint them into lunch, Marshall commenting that the "Towel won't be very white when I finish with it." Surprised to find hot water. Ernie King was covered with dust and his smart blue naval uniform looked exceptionally dirty. We have advantage on shore. Stiff white collars pick up the dust of France quite easily. Also the white hat tops.

Served them C ration and hard tack biscuits—they were pleased with it, tinned fruit and coffee. Had napkins on the table and napkin rings for the guests. Eighteen for dinner. Newsmen ate inside the regular mess marking problem for Col Goslee.

Mc Carthy, Frank with general, talked to Capt. Sullivan of engineer section on old days at Ft. Meyers.

Eisenhower, smiling in battledress with few decorations, brimmed hat and accompanied by Jim Gault. McCarthy, Frank, newspaperman with Marshall, natty in pinks with general's hat and coat and gas mask. Several other admirals, captains of the navy and generals. They came ashore in ducks. We loaded them on Recce cars, headed up to the airstrip where they dismounted, entered an aircraft and talked to the nurse adjusting the patients for movement to England. Hap Arnold seemed well pleased with airfield. Marshall generally seemed quite happy ith progress of events though he spoke little and seldom smiled being without expression on his face and evidencing none. Brad, Marshall and King in lead car with my friend driving it. I headed off in jeep with Lee far in front. Brad's greeting to Marshall quite simple, "I'm very glad to see you, sir—completely respectful. Similar manner to Montogmery, similar manner to Griswold although he insists on being treated informally by those junior to him. MCcarthy tells me on road up that Marshall is pleased with the progre s of the operatio as everyone knew he would be with Bradley commanding it. Recalls story Mac tells on the Sicilian landing how everyone was sitting about concerned ith the progress of things and report came through that Brad was ashore. "All right pack up and let's go home" said Marshall, "there's no need to worry now.

signs indicating Nach Formingny. Got to this town after passing several soldiers on road mounted on German cavalry horses. I saw Colonel Page on on that night, riding to his CP installation. Cor espondents are demanding all his cars and bitching about that. Airborne troops have entire mou ted detachments, similar to what we had in Sicily. Even the 29th has learned its lesson, riding by on horses they have taken. Turned north to beach as General Bradley indicated passage of traffic, rode by traffic all the way up, the 2nd armored coming in and they were astou ded by this assortment of rank, turning their heads about wildly to see whom them might recognize. Turned right at St. Laurent sur Mer and missed the turn to the beach after Jim Lee speeded by. Returned and caught up after genral made the turn, found that traffic had been started up from beach on woring direction, one way road. Hopeless snarl. Gen jeep in fron, rather his recon car and he leaped out to function as an MP and push the party through Four or five ducks tangled up, mines on the sides of the road and not enough room to pass. Backed several truks up, I came along, shunted others into a field and held my breath, cleared the road with perspirtion and dust covering me and making me a virutal mud pie. Down to the beach by now, past the bivouac of a negro port unit and they stared u believing at the great array of brass. Paused on the beach to say goodby and transfer party to ducks there in the shadow of the wreckage, the broken boats, the split crane, the LCT with its broekn back where the bodies had been piled up during that first day. Beach humming with activity, boats beached,

ducks shuttling, everyone looking dirty as hell, traffic moving up to mulberry with its great flak towers, sailors looking lazy and disconsolate on the sunken boats forming goosberry, still flying their flags, decks awash and men manning the AA pesitions. Norwegian ships, Dainish, Swedish, mostly Amerk with one sailor on top deck brushing his teeth over the side. Giant barges with gas and ammo, Ducks with aircraft matting, ammo, vehicles, rations etc. Lights blinking, gre t confusion of ships, how can there be order. Party swung aboard duck easily though Mac equipment and gas mask of the general hindred him. Moved out with photogs running nearby, lurched off the shelf of the beach and swam seaward to waiting PT inside the gooseberry. Crew brought us aboard, Marshall first and then king. Eisenhoqer still looking amused, and saying almost nothing. Almost spilt party on floor coming into water. Boat was fast today and we cut through water, past the Pointe du Hoe position where navy had blasted down a portion of the creek or cliff. Mention of presidential citation for this unit. Aircraft dropping mines in these waters and PT posted sharp lookout. Got over to Utah while we guided them in and Bradley picked house or ruins of one, marking the beach hqs of Wharton with same unerring insinct that enables him to pick out birds in the fields. And poppies. Wharton had gone to another point to meet us and we pulled up to his hqs, I jumped out ran to hqs found George Rice, capt and Col. Caffey, the crazy man who took his time in coming out. Installationds dug in all along this beach--hard to find one with great system of connecting trenches and they all look alike.

TUESDAY, 13 June

Bridges first day in CP and he is on duty with old man. Delay in departure from CP and although he had planned to visit CP's of corps, the commanders come to see him instead. He says in apologetic summons to hqs--"Against my principles to ask any commander from a lower echelon to come to my hqs." Administrative details tying him down today and some conern over beach problem which mu t be cle red up--court martial cases: "helluva shame that we should have to spend (1) time on these miscreants during a time like this--yet he review them all carefully. Reads them thoroly.

(2) Bulling with the correspondents under a tree after dinner and drinking Ernie Pyles gin: PRO ha fallen down in not providing alternative methods of transmission of news to England. Reporters borwned off--Whitehead and Boyle --severl others. Radios went out and no men were able to get stuff through. No sleeping facilities, no mess, no transportation. Page reluctant to press G-3 for early phasing of tranposrt--will ignore the requests for additional transp. Need for a situation map in their CP if they are to be kept informed. Dixon still giving the daily review and orientation in this CP. Got my stuff in order, clothes cleaned and duffed about. General tried to get a nap but unsuccessfully.

Gerow and Collins in to see the old man.

Dinner with Pete Quesada the evening we returned from Utah with Chuck Connick and Silvey--Kirk issues orders to the navy but they just never get all the way down. People are afraid of losing their ships and their command--they've got to spend their equipment if they expect to get anywhere."

B to Quesada: Your airmen reflect your enthusiasm. I have yet to find a division commander with a division that is not just as good as he is." Attitude reflected down into command.

(3) P-47's now carrying two 2,000 lb bombs with special collars the air corps has adapted for the carrying of bombs of that weight. Quesada beams with the good news. Seldom wears insignia, bats about in a P-38. Kean got promotion but he won't wear insignia despite the fact that Marshall congratulated him. Waiting on orders before putting on stars. Asked Joe about whiskey Lee presented to him as a gift. Strictly GI.

Wharton finally came and party commandeered a douple of jeeps set out on the road to look at the causeways and the flooded areas. Drove up while correspondents quickly followed, falling all over one another in a jeep, barking themselves on camera equipment. Turned about quickly and headed right back. Past scrap yard of burned and destroyed vehicles, the rockets set up to fire along the coast, the casemates that would convince anyone this coast was impregnable and the Goliaths that nestled like scorpions in their traps. Goodbyes on the beach where Collins left us and we returned via duck to PT boat, boarding one cautiously while Brad hung on to the boat to make the duck fast for the transfer. (Kean story: He was coming out of tent one night enroute to the generals when he fell in a deep slit trench the Germans had left here. Just as the MP challenged him. MP was alarmed, ran up to the trench where Kean lay on his face in the dirt and in the darkness shouted. "Get up outta there and get recognized.") Put them aboard the destroyer Thompson (or cruiser) King waited until Marshall and Eisenhower clambered aboard, swung easily over the rail. Hap Arnold took off with Pete Quesada in a flying fort that beling to Tooey Spaataz. Said goodbye, old man stood on deck of pitching PT boat, Eisenhower, smilled at us, waved goodbye and they took off, getting under way quickly. Pipeb aboard, crew att attention on the rail.

I was red eyed and practically blinded with dust, eyes hurt badly and I could not see, crew aboard the PT helped me out with boric acid and eye glass. Suggested to Mac Bundy that general might like a little ice cream, he told Kirk and Kirk told Brad he was taking him out for a dish of ice cream. Brad nooded, smiled, crinkling his face and turnd to the wind. Got abord ship, went to the sick bay while he went to adm quarters for ice cream. Delicious. As we swung aboard PT to go ashore, Kirk tossed t down a box of 18 hardoiled eggs which I turned over to the mess and they in turned mixed with others to the great consternation of the cooks.

Begged a ride from a duck coming in to keep old man's feet dry and we were amazed to find when it pulled alongside that it was loaded down with negroes. Old man jumped in from the deck of the PT, landed in the center of them, I jumped directly behind him. Colored staff sergeant looked at the general, said, "Suh, ah spect's you is General Bradley." Brad laughed, said yes. "Well then, suh," the sergeant replied, "We sure is glad to meet out boss." Did everything but introduce the general to remaing soliders aboard ship. Members of a shore regt of port soldiers. People ashore were amazed when we pulled up and the duck discharged General Bradley from among a truckoad of negro soldiers.

Rode jeep back to CP where mail awaited us and I hurried to informary for relief on my eyes which were killing me.

WEDNESDAY, 14 June

Gen had planned to go to VII Corps early in the day. Bridge to got with him and Wertenbaker to wrtie story with Capa accompanying gen on trip. Instead he was delayed slight. First by arrival of Gen. Tom Handy and Adm. Cook both of whom came in by air. Gen. got to strip 20 min early but they were 20 min earlier. Visited us before in Bristol when they went out to see the Doomsday tree and visit the garden. Cook is salty old bird- today his uniform was badly dusted down, Handy homespun as usual with the nasal Gerogia voice and the pipe that is always in his mouth. I left with them shortly before noon after experiencing some difficulty in getting a car. Brad talked to Handy in truck, told him he was glad to see him, wanted to know if he could ask Handy for the answers when he had to. Handy laughed, said, "You ask me for the answers?" B told me to guide them down to V corps, 1st Inf, 2nd Inf and 2nd Armored Divs.

(1) B. here for lunch, went afterwards to the CP and Watson came in with Gen. Blakely for a conf. with him. McKelvie was here and was relieved of command. Broken up over it but Collins says they don't have the ginger and we are forced to agree. Troops lacked laertness in England. Sorry. McKelvie is helluva nice fellow--damned gentlemanly, kind, alread always ready with a cheery word- all the aides like him. Harris, Jim, his aide was killed the day before by an

88. McKelvie's face twitched as he talked of it. Pretty much broken up by the experience. Brad and Kean talked to him. Still a good arty man--everyone agrees on that. Probably not enough of a driver to be a g od div comndr especially under hot mustard like Collins who demands ready action quickly. Man stands or falls with his bn commanders. Landrum has taken div. He is from Kiska show, met him in Bristol with aide Fleeman when he came in on train. Baggage got lost when they tried to turn it over to a porter. Hot shot and driver--genial old pipe somking man. Damn good natured. First combat report read: On objective on my right, progressing to objective in the middle, getting nowhere on the left. Will attack again. Told B. he'll be satisfied with reorganization when he gives him a salt water cocktail from the other side of the peninsula. Looking now for new bn commanders. Some resuffle.

Left after lunch to see Collins. Reviewed plans with Watson before leaving and told him his job is contingent on development of the perations. Passed captured vehicles beings used by paratroopers on the eastuary, laughed and waved, recalled old times in Silicly, shouted to a driver: "How's your maintenance." Dirve em u til they break down. Saw Clark Lee at VII hqs and asked him how newsmen were getting along. Brekdown in handling of copy which has been troublesome, Ernie was bitching about it here the other night. King jumped on Lee for mentioning it.

Handy and Cook were easy to satisfy. Drove through Maisy with cars behind filled with air corps, showed positions of battery, through Isingy and back down to V Corps below Formigny. Missed Gerow but Matchett was there. Down to 1st Div to Heubner in CP in garden of gian chateau, nicely fixed up, cooks mixing fresh biscuits--first always eats well. CP down near forest de Cerisy where German concentrated for initial counterattack which was overrun by us before he got going. 2nd Inf. and Robertson was out of CP at le Molay. Arrived as were were readying to leave, came in an armored car which many divisi n commanders are now using and which the old man steadfastly refuses to use. Trevieres torn up by naval gun fire, engrs clearing rubble and streets look dirty. Woman and daughter daughter reading notice posted on wall of bank. War is too recent here, they don't wave, still they look curiously at our party. Kids already wearing gas mask shields for eyes and Fr. flag have been unfurled everywhere. Occassionallyw e see houses with bh both Fr and Amerk flags but these are in minotiry.

Arcade

Gerow came in for conference in the evening and was joined by Corlett at the gen's tent. Worked on map board outside. "I'll be glad when you take Cherbourg and ease this map problem of ours." He alguehd laughed and agreed that it would also make his beach worries easier." "I don't want any more amphibious operations. This is the last until we reach the mainland of Japan."

Gerow worried about his 1st Div salient, fears that c unterattackd may squeeze from right and left. He is holding line Caumont-Stp Vents, St. Germain de Elle, Berigny-Couvains-Aire-Rouge Fosse. But 50th Div (assalut and tired) are back seven miles, opening Gerows left flank to attack. Brit 7th armored moved down through 1st Div sector to front, hooked off to the left in a long enveloping move to take objectives and cut off ey but attack has not progressed far into the Brit sector yet. Opposition stiff h ere, they've got the Panzer Lehr but they have not moved as fast as we either. Get more sense of a drive among Amerks athat you will among Brits. Gerow: "I'm worried. I wanted to show it to you and see if it looks the same to you that it does to me. He may come in through here (St. Germain de Elle and Berigny and bet. St. Paul du Verna and Caumont) pinch off that stuff and sweep me up. I've got nothing in depth, nothing to stop him with." Wants CC"A" and taks now with paratroops in the r effort. But Taylor also needs them there. Brad: "Yes, I know. I'm worried about that too. But I just had to send Rose and CC"A" of the 2nd Armored to Carentan until that situation clears up.. They've hit tanks there. He might try to hit us in the center, break through and destroy the flexibility we now have. " We can't risk that, Gee.

Issued orders for movement order on CCA to 1st Div for 12 noon depending on how the G-2 situation works out in Carentan. It didn't and the order was cancelled. "Brad: I don't want him to make another

long shift like that on such short notice." Tied the armored bns to present positions, giving V corps a good batch of armore with which to work.

Brad, looking at the map with a line marked "Final Objective" Erase that w rk "final" there is no final object ve until we get to Germany or Tokyo.

"Don't give a dman about St. Lo if I can get the ground to the east and west of it. If I can take it, fine but I don't want to dpend a lot of soliders ju t to take it. And I don't want another Cassino.

B. went up to G-3 tent to give them his new limited objective line. Fear of overextending himself on the Omaha beachhead. "I don't want to involve msyelf in in the V Corps — my hamper my freedom of movement in the Vii drive on Cherbourg.

Told Thorson the corps commanders are all filled with pis and vinegar. They want to go like hell. I've got to stop them, get them solid and dug in. He's going to hit us hard and I don't want a break through."

111

Worried now on beach situation especially with regard to the unloading of ammo. Short on arty--155 which is loaded on bottoms of the coasters. Had to limit 19 corps to 25 rds per gun per day. 1st shoots 200 rds per day. Corlette objects. Gen: Pete, I hate to do it as much as you--but hell we've got no choice. It's either that or we simply

Ammo

shoot what we've got, pack up and go back home." Eisenhower called on ammo sit. Nasty. Medaris report several months ago warning of danger of shortage. Apparently does not exist in states. Bringing in small arms now by plane. Hughes—hard to know and scowling much like Palmer—sent here by Ike to clean up beach sit and persuade navy that stuff must be unloaded on army schedules. Amanifests now being flown in and this aids situation.

THURSDAY, June 15th

Cautioned last night the Monty would be coming through the morning. I dressed early went down to the ship to m et Adm Kirk who was coming ashore for conf with Brad. Got ehere eary and was surprised as always to find additional changes on the beach. Posters were now removed from walls depicting Ger. as defender of Eruope from the menace of Communism. Air strip working and traffic diverted from road where qounded were being unloaded from ambulances in evacuation hospital. Dust everywhere largely made by the planes roading down the landing strip where supplies of gasoline are being piled now. Bombing last night was heavy, heaviest we have had, Navy estimates 150 ey. ships but none of our craft was hit. Shore people look redeyed from lack of sleep and we are being to feel it--general delayed breakfast additional hour in morning--we get to bed late in the evening--envying those who work the dogwatch since they must keep awake anyhow and are able to sleep in the daytime. Kirk in rare spirits, eyes darting, head cocked with blue jacket and epaulets on his shoulders. Asks how situation is going--well enough. Middletown coming ahosre today. Corlett went operative today at noon with 19 corps. Middletown goes today (tomorrow) Story of Marshall and I'd rather have generals with arhtritis in the legs than arthritis inthe head. Arrived on tail end of decoration ceremony. Myers wanted combat background for

pic. He's keeping rabbits. Ger. kepts hundreds of thousands of them for something to do and for fur. Destroyed them on invasion for fear they would trip wires on land mines designed for troops. Kirk left and I was standing nearby when Monty came in staff car with Ray Bon Durant. Wore same beret, grey sweater, corduroy trousers and leather jerkin under another coat. Got B. "Good morning Brad, how's your nose. Last time I saw it I thot you got it from drinking." Brad: If I did it might have been worthwhile and they laughed." Conf. in tent or truck. Adm Kirk's oranges. He brought three from Navy. We had sent others to Monty. Discussion and I wondered if Brad would raise issue of sailient on 1st Div sector. Monty told him situation was no longer dangerous with the 7th armored and its 400 tanks in position. Made hook through the first Div sector to wing round and hit the German on the side. Still bucked up against Caen. Monty desirous that we take St Lo. B. demurs, town means nothing, he's aiming for high grou d on either side of it. "I may take it if I can do it cheaply but I don't have to. We'll be looking down their throats and commanding the town anyhow. Gerow also anxious to take town. It's nothing more than a place name in the communiques anyhow. Saw stars and stripes on 12th and general commented on inaccurated map drawing of beachhead showing Brit sector far more advanced that it is and diminishing ours. Probably security prevents a more detailed map. 50th Div making attack fro Brit and they are getting tired. Mounted up after 11, Brad in jeep and Monty in front seat of his car with American MP outrider. Trip slowed mby monty's car--his jeep

in back. Brad is only one who really roughs it. Monty waved to troops as we go along. They recognize him and normally salute the car. None of the Brit hero worship, however Many of them recognize Brad and smile. Down through Grandcamp--harbor is cleaning up and city is clearing out rubble. Isigny--everyone working to clear streets, board up shops and dig through wreckage. Children wave to us, not yet shouting for bon-bon, bisquit, cholcolat. Road pitted with wreckage, tank trap, the Ger had no time to use, heavy log structure, 77 guns spilled along road where paratroopers hat hit the crews. House bore scars of fighting dents of bullets on the concrete poles. Machinge guns set up on bridges. Carentan badly hit, square was mass of rubble, still smell the burning wood. Ger. barracks in center of town mass of discards as though hthey had picked up in a hurry and got out. Many of the gliders are crashed. Have seen none however in glider traps. Wreckage of cub, burnt out skeleton on its nose. Twisted tubular frame work, torn fabric, broeken body as though no one could have b gotten out alive. They always do, however. Glider casulaties were heavy but not excessive. Each airborne div now has 8,000 effective still fighting and doing well. Carentan was mess. Again churches were hit, demolished, windows broken. Shop fronts smashed, Civ. Aff posters around warning of looting and pillage with death to offenders. Spreeded up trip, drove through Blosville, cannon firing, past tank carriers and airport const. equipment on hvy trailers, people waving to us, soldiers mart on saluting.

German barracks in Carentan in shaded center of town a complete wreck and property strewn about as though they left hurriedly. Good network of air defense trenches which our troops were using. Occasional Ger dead along road u der blankets. smashed MG and destroyed cannon. Paratroops raised hell here. Ger. fears them. Ste Mere Englise bears marks of shelling, morning and some Fr were already in wine shops while debris lay bout. Our troops busy with shovels and machinery to clear streets. Met by Jack Walsh, arrived CP VII corps about 12:30 where Gen. Collins met us. Went in with Monty to office in farm house. Old place with smelly courtyard, fireplace in office with meat roasting turning which Col. King was anxious to appropriate. He made us wear pajamas in OCS school.

Conf in room with Collins, Bradley and Monty. Dinner upstairs in farm house, nicely cleaned up with tablecoth on tables, soup, hot biscuits, artichokes, oranges, cigarets, ration meat and tarts for desert. Ritzy meal by Walsh who is still sweating out his fatherhood. Herman Lange is the other aide.

Left Monty there, he went on ahead to his own hqs by himslef, we had word Gen. Hughes and beach generals were at army hqs and B talked to collins before leaving after two. Drove back speedily, arriving here before three and Brad joined meeting with Hughes who stayed overnight to facilitate the beach binessness.

Lookaout stations in house, butter dishes. New cracket in the K ration

When explaining mission to Gerow. Your first mission is to take your objective and your main mission is to kill Germans. That's our principle mission--kill Germans, all we can.

Tells story of man who moved a dead german to the side of the road, lifted his finger in admonition and said "Now don't move from there."

Shall be glad when we get Cherbourg--simplify this map procedure.

Anecdotes and Quotes:

Gen watching boat load of prisoners being evacuated on an LCVP to a larger boat beyond commented: "I hope the hell they all get seasick."

"Nothing I would rather see than dead Germans. Every time I see on, I go around the corner hoping to find a dozen more. Funny that war should make a man feel that way."

When it was suggested that he issue a statement complimenting the troops on their splendid showing during the assault: "But that would simply be a publicity move. I don't want publicity. Don't let these newspapermen sell you a bill of goods on that score."

"If you want to bring me anything from England--make it a newspaper. We miss the newspapers more than anything at all."

German didn't believe landing possible on Omaha beach. Prisoners astounded. Describe the beach with emeshed wire, broken boats, disarray of equipment, dead and wounded. Wilson disgusted, stuff not moving in on the visit to the 1st div. Sedan on beach. Guns in our first CP--farmers well fed. Perfect bore sight on boat concentration area

FRIDAY, June 16th

Gerow was in and succeeded in convincing the old man he should have fox hole. We had one dug for him. I doubt that he will get in it. Gen Bull sent him bottle of Bourbon, nodded and smiled when told of it. In truck most of day. Wrote letter home, dictated summary of yesterday's events and decisions. Situation clearing up. Bill returned with Hodges, had been in St. Savuer le compte and announced that elements of 82nd had entered town. Dixon dropped around after seeing old man: "They call me old kill joy but tonight I carry happy tidings and he grinned atop his long large neck—the boche has conceded us the neck. He appears to be pulling out. I stuk my neck out and said they were. Red Knickerbocker now in theater, he had dinner with with general tonight after gen. had G's, Rogers and Hart in for cocktails before dinner. News now released that pilotless aircraft is attacking Britain. Cleaned up and spent day fi ing equipment. Mail from Marge with copies of TIME. Heard broadcast from Germany with deliberate lies on attacks in the Carentan peninsula—Some crap. American's given g d boost in the BBC broadcast tonight as it looks that we shall soon cut the peninsula and seal Cherbourg for our use. No holding us then. Gen announces this morning that he has asked for 83rd which will start coming in on D plus 14. 3rd Armored on road in today.

AA now claims 80 ey aircraft. Flak falling all over everything in the evening. More and more of hqs beginning to crawl into slit trenches as air dumps stuff here while approaching ships at sea. Augusta now lying almost directly off our position to the sea. Roy Murry's friend, Lt. Col. Max Schneider in today with Lt. Col. Rudder and wierd stories of their rangers. Hvy casualties. They would like to reconcstitute and return to Engldn for traing. Turned down due to extreme need for troops. Gave Rudder my bed rooll; he lost his. Jack Rugge mentioned in passing today that Bill or Herman Wall, Capt, photog had lost his leg in the landing. Rangers lost only one man going up the cliff, lost others inland. Now having a field day on german arty horses riding around and playing cops and robbers. Betsy growing fat with pregnancy. She should be. Planes whirling overhead.

2

The original decision to pull CC"A" out of Carentan secotor was shelved by Brad after call from Taylor who said he needed them. G-3 confirmed Gen. opinion that V Corps was properly button up on its flank and need not worry about cou terattack. Especially with Brit 7th on left flank there in good condition. Talked with Dixson on possibility of bringing in infantry by air--thot they could get combat team a day but how about transportation. Beach situation somewhat cleared up. Meanwhile Fr. continue to ge t chummier as they feel we are here to stay that this is no commando raid and that they might be subjected to Ger. reprisals if they were to aid us. Food situation remains good, butter, eggs and dairy products plentiful but expensive with left overs on this milkshed. Wheat a littel short but situation is not serious. Still see them walking on road ith giant loaves of break unwrapped u der their arms like Ben Franklin. Night before we had bad bombing. Civilian casualties are about one per cent killed with two per cent wounded. They take care of selves though our drs. aid. Saw Fr. Red Cross station in Carentan. Indication that in some sections overwhelming bulk of pop. are for de Gaulle--in other towns the opinion ru s down to a thrid. All are eager to cooperate, however, and believe th t they can best liberate France by doing just that. CP bombed and mess tent was knocked down, strafed but no one was hurt. We cannot get gen. in slit trench. Bombing not intention which makes it an insult. Quesada swears air corps (luft has more important missions to fly with all the shipping in the harbor

hqs is not worth a helluva lot without ships to supply its troops. Air corps troops still look undisciplines. Mess improving. Cattle and goats roaming CP with ducks blocking way down below in the courtyard. Had my clohtes washed but I need a bath badly.

SATURDAY, June 17th

General awakened at 0645 to receive message from Onty--unnecessarily early tho LO specified that it must be dlivered to him before 0700. Wrote letter to Kirk on situation as it existed, suggesting that in view of current developments where it was apparent that the Boche was willing to conede the peninsula, the battleships might return to England tho he asked that they be readied on 24 hr call. I took letter to ship but in view of procedure which had been set up to facilitate such movements, it took me two and one half hours to reach the damned boat. From beach to LCI by gooseberry to another LCI by boat to another then to Augusta. Got a shower and was invited by Admr Kirk to return tomorrow with the old man for dinner. Naval intelligence reports demolitions commencing in harbor of Cherbourg.

Brad left Army at 1130 with Lou to visit Corlett at XIX Corps near Castilly. Saw Corlett and Hobbs of 30th Div and discussed present position and mission of the XIX corps which is to hold with V corps on left while neck is cleaned out. VIII to defend left flank of VII corps in attack. 30th to harass in their sector with patrolling to alert enemey and worry him with constant threat. General anxious not to get involved here yet, however. Returned to CP at 1500 hrs. To be d reasonably early last night. In good humor. Supply situation bettering with nine days of rations ashore and almost 3 units of fire for arty and small arms.

(3)

News came late last night in tele. call from Collins that neck had been cut and 9th was strung acorss in thin line across the peninsula. Gen asked for raincheck on dinner and bath. I reminded him that the invivtation came in that order. Shades of La. maneuvers. Gen smiles and says it would please him but he has to reneg. Red Knickerbocker asks for estimate on caputre of Cherbourg and I decline. Sell out for D plus 20. Present sit. looks good. Everyone is proud of the achievements of the 9th Div and especially the 60th which forged out. Maxwell tells me they were out all the time while Eddy pulled the sledgehammer and drove them along. Despite his fastidious mess, he is a driving rought and tough field commander who has the know how and drive now to get things done and done quickly.

Gen had first press conference wherein he paid tribute to the American soldier, declaring that it was only by guts and courage that the soldier managed to make his beachhead, hold it and drive ashore. Reviewed the situation and took correspondents into conference on future operations. They are grateful for his confidence. Treat him informally but respectfully and he smiles, gets along famously in their midst. Bob Landry makes pic of Gen talking to reporters. Hal Denny has shown up: 'I've been jailed in every country in Eruope but this was the first time I've been thrown into a concentration camp by the US Army." Laughs. General apologize for delay in PRO and I think correspondents understand the situation. Bearded Thompson here full of questions. Dixon gives resume and talk on possible enemy reactions. "I'm no longer a killjoy, today I bring beautiful words and flowers with estimate that enemy is pulling out of neck. Those left to defend Cherbourg will be destroyed.

Debris being cleared now in Carentan. City looks better, smeell of dead has been eliminated although stuck cows are still lying about in the fields. Several fairly attractive French women on the roads in bicycles and Pete Quesda accuses me of having an eye for t e women. Talked first of Mrs. Bradley and Lee and Lee's wedding. General remarked that she was mar married on D plus two. He will probably always recall her wedding as D plus two rather than June 8th. We laughed. He regrets not having been there. Quesada talked of attack on Japan, tho ght it would be best to sail directly against the mainland with a sledgehammer force of a hundred carriers, hundreds of battleships and thousands of supporting vessels, carrying three months of supplies, landing twenty division initially against the eight now believed to be stationed in Japan. Brad agrees. Amass a gigantic force of all the Allied navies, armies and air forces and sail directly against the mainland. "Why China or Formosa, he asks. Quesada is enthusiastic, pleased that the general agrees with him. He dmonstrates by socking his hands vigorously together--punch on through. Later he mentioned the same steamroller tactics against enemy positions here but was advised by Brad and Collins that the tanks would simply be destroyed by AT fire in the hedges. Nothing conventional about Quesada. When he talks power, he means everything but the kitchen sink. Brad confesses Marshall told him something was brewing in the Pacific, that the Navy had asked for Brad by name to head the force but "They were told I had another job." He laughs.

"I should have no compunction about shooting those poeple. We'd just go in shooting everything w e have. When we finished planning this operation I said I was through with amphib operations forever. The planning is too difficult, too involved and too detailed. But when Marshall was here I told him not to forget us when we get this cleaned up and sail against Japan. Gosh but I'd like to get in that fight."

Quesada waxes historical, reminds us that every weapon Germabby has developed to win this war and the last has eventually worked in her disfavor. The Schiefflin plan was modified and later defeated her. She brought Bolshevism to Russia in total defeat and Bolshevism is defeating her now. She introduced unrestricted submarine warfare and it was unrestricted submarine warfare that brought us into the war.

Everyone is amazed as the slight reaction of the German to our beachhead. We expected him to be throwing everything now. Certainly a counterattack of several divisions. Talked of Leigh Mallory and the chicken hearted attitude of the RAF. Leigh Mallory flat disapproved airborne plan of our army, asked the general to make a written statement that he would accept responsibility for the air losses incurred. Gen. replied that he would be glad to. As a result they are negligible.

Quesada

Quesdad tells of expermenting with bombs on fighters. British opposed them. Fighters were not built for bombers. Hvy opposition on a political level. When Q. had group of Spits he fixed them up to carry bombs. Brit objected. But they're not your planes, he answered, they're mine. Yes but they're spitfires the Brit replied.

Well you're flying our P-47's Q. replied but we don't attempt to tell you how to use them. Brit too conventional. Mountabatten will have us fighting our way through the Malay Pen. No sense in piddling our strength away when we can muster an overwhelmingly superior force. We agree. Found a map later in the afternoon in VII corps CP which showed disposition of Allied armies in England before the invasion. Chart of command on one side of the map, showed, Invasion armies of the West with Eisenhower and Tedder at top, Bradley commanding U. S. Heer Gruppen and Monty the other. Naval chief was Ramsay and air was Leigh Mallory. Brad and Collins laughed. We must show that to Leigh Mallory. Had it photoed and we are planning to mail him a copy of it.

Passed a group of bunched trucks and Brad remarked on how difficult it was to tell a GI anything about truck discipline. "They're practical soldiers, however," he added, "after they're strafed or bombed once, you won't be able to bunch them together like that again. If you were to give 'em hell for it now, however, they'd simply look at you and wonder if the damned fool didn't know there was no enemy air in the sky.

Brad carried summary from Monty that Hewitt says sounds as though he were in the 4th f rm at Eton writing a composition. "Here is the situation as I see it." Given Brad early in the morning by LO who emphasized that it must be delivered by 0700. "Caen is the key to Cherbourg." Gen never mentioned that phrase.

Showed it to Collins and it made him roar as it has everyone else. "Well that's a new one to figure out. Caen is D-day obj of the British and is not yet taken. No relation whatsoever to Cherbourg. Brad remarks that the two objs are Caen and Cherbourg that the former is a D-Day obj. Shep Stone concerned over Anglo Amerk relations. Our poeple are wondering when the Brit. are going to move. Lt. Col. Bradford of the Black Watch, our L) from Group wonders also. Says he's tired of reporting plans and then returning in the evening to announce that the Brit are still in their same relative positions. No need to worry. Brad is good friend of Brit. Eisenhower insistent on good relations. Hvy stuff in front of them.

Brad still the simplest lived soldier in the army. No separate mess. Monty has one of own; he eats with aides. Brad eats communal food and eats with his G-s gregarious. Elaborate living in group; not in Maerk. Poor mess and no batment. No heat, ltd caravan space.

Left Army CP 1030 and arrived VII corps 1130. Conf with Collins, Eddy, Barton, Landrum, Wyche, Watson and Palmer with Maj. Gen. Ray Barker l oking in for attack on Cherbourg. Order drafted at conf. 79th to make main effort with cro s of Lorraine on sleeve, 9th on the left covered with glory and 4th on the right--battle wise.

Hopping off at 0300 on the 19th. All in readiness. Collins is powerhouse ready to drive through. Need for bulldozers to clean up after air blitz/ Hvy atry concentrations ready to smash target for inf.

News here that Whitehead with Gehardt of the 29th had been killed. How is Gehardt doing. Removed Slappey from regt command. Brad thinks too hastily. "Charlie sometimes does things too abruptly."

Off on tour of Ger sties for big guns; drove past wrecked gliders lying up against trows of trees, ribs showing through smahsed fabric, a parachute hanging from eaves of a bombed h use; Quesada tells of French family here that buried 15 American glider troops. Graves with dogtags and flowers. Q: "Damned nice of them."

Visited batteries at Fontenay, Verreville, Crisbecq; drove up road strewn with knocked out Ger tanks, one tiger, burned and black, paratroops with weeks beard on them coming back to lines, all equipt, loaded down two killed 18 Germans. Old Byzantine church in town of St. Marie du Mont with marks of shellfire and St. Marcouf deserted except for one old man who sat outside tobac kiosk and waved to us. Dead cattle, one dead German face down, blood had thickened. Batteries were tremendous with 210 guns, deep shell crater at Crisbecq 30 feet deep and 80 ft across; casemates 8' thick, thick reinforced steel construction. Marvellous work they did on them. Indications that the Ger left in a hurry; pile of empty wine and champagne bottles, clothes, shoes, the grim dirty assortment of rubbi h and gadgets the Ger always leaves behind, a foul smelling canteen, his tin gas mask cannister, soiled plastic butter dishes, the cheap long ridiculous overcoats not made for warmth.

VISIT TO Battery

heavy AA fire at night in direction of flanks. Were were flared by chandeliers. Broke like fireworks and lighted up area in ghostly light with smoke trailing above and strings of fire dropping like liquid to the ground. Several guns shot at flares but missed them. Didn't wake the general although we had canopy placed over his slit trench. MP asked me and I demurred, knowing the general would not climb in his trench.

SUNDAY, 18 June

Reminded that it was Sunday only when Goslee broke in on conference this morning to remind us of services this afternoon which I missed. Still missed Chaplain Marius Chatignon, the catholic padre from II Corps and I'm almost ashamed to confess that my churchgoing was restricted largely to the period immediately prior to D-Day. Calais radio has dropped it theme song "When D-Day comes" Announcer talked last night of rubber goods issued the soldiers as though they were going not o n an invasion but rather on a weekend to Paris with a woman of lax morals.

Conf this morning with Thorson absent in England (story on Thorson and widow, Thoson and diet, Thorson and liquor, Thorson and illness, Thorson and work--star etc--coffee and mug, peanut butter etc.)

28 aircraft out last night, ey air reported yesterday over St. Lo (39) his sesitive spot. 264 missions flown from fields here (fighter bomber sorties) and they have been buzzing over the CP all day, their wings

loaded down with bombs. Good to be albe to know that when a plane is overhead in the daytime, it is certain to be a friendly one. Few strafing missions on our troops but air appears to be doing a magnificent job in denying enemy supply. Gen. doubts he is able to supply an army either here or in Italy while our air continues to harass his daylight movements as it is now doing. Meanhile our heavies are hitting Germany and continuing on their strategic missions despite crossbow which the English with pa placidity cointinue to assure us is in good hands.

Left CP at 1030 after signing of papers and writing of letters with Quesada. He was to drive own jeep but demurred when the general offered him ride, saying it was a waste of gas to run two jeeps up there when one could do the job. Quesada agreed (tell story of Quesada when he reported to O'Hare in Havana as a new second lt. WE'll share and share alike, there is work enough for the both of us. Now 've been OD for the last two years, you can take the next two.)

Refugees returning to Isigny tho French with usual indolecne appear to be doing little to restore their town. Women are washing, several have appeared in white uniform of the French red Cross. Passed a soldier and a youngster with the soldier huddling over a French book. "General laughed "That's the way the soldier learns his French" Bridge in near Carentan and traffic was heavy with the 79th Div rolling up the road. Look expressibly clean without impregnanted clothing, no whiskers or beards. Vehicle not yet covered with dust. Their armband is the Cross of Lorraine. They should be welcome here. Exceptionally.

(5)

signs of new construction with beautiful reinforcement for concrete ready to be poured; fire control tower with periscope above the concrete hump. Direct hit on the 210 gun that protruded from the aperture. Shells everywhere. German sense of completeness with gun cover fixed with elaborate heavy zipper three or four feet long and a fastener that weighed 10 lbs. Hair tonic in fancy yellow bottles. Felt lined boots that looked as though the wearer might have been Russian. Ruskie labor on gun sites; Fr in Fontenay told us they worked; fed little worked hard; all took off at noon on D-day. Bombed town of St. Marcouf with silver statue of the Virgin Mary standing upright in the rubble. Fr dazed but they are not angered.

Passed up roads, lined with rubble, route marked by shelled buildings not a one escaped. Here and there Ger self propelled guns burnt and lying in ditches where they had been overrun. Telephone poles concrete scarred by marks of bullets and shells. Bicycle in the ditch, rear wheel twisted crazily, young dead blonde German lying at the side, his bloody face caked with dust which stained his long greasy blonde hair. Arrived at 12th Inf. (Lt. Col. Jas S. Luckett in old brown sweater with crew neck, planning attack — Red Reeder had been evacuated) Jump off at 0300. To Cherbourg. In farmyard, chickens running about, more bicycles, GI's using them and enjoying the transportation.

Took off to 8th Inf. Hqs where Col Van Fleet had just returned from the hospital after being wounded with a shell fragment.

He was surprised and abashed to see Bradley walk in with Collins and Quesada. (Stopped first at Div Hqs for Barton) Bashful big husky fellow—we saw him on beach at slapton sands several weeks ago. CP in ditch by a hedge, men lying under spread camouflaged patterned parachutes, cleaning their equipment, writing letters, grabbing a rest before another jump off. This was the assault regt. Brad: I'vve got something I think you deserve many times over and I want to present it too you." Collins went around and rounded up the troops. They formed in an awkward circle. "I want to decorate you with the Distinguished Service Cross." Colonel blushed. Gen: I know many of you have earned this medal and you will be decorated with it. Ho ever I know you'll agree with me that no one is more worthy of the first than your regt commander. (He stood in RJ during severe sheelling as example to his men; was wou ded when jeep boiled up dust driving toward him; German planked down arty. Van Fleet: pointed to medal hanging on his field jacket: "This doesn't belong to me. It belongs to all of you, everyone in the 8th CT who has done so much to make this possible. Green rolling hills, fresh summer sky; no thot of war except for the occasional shelling which rent the air.

At 4th Div we met Teddy Roosevelt, a character in his coveralls ithout leggings and his stocking cap, a stick in his hand. Greeted the gen. warmly. Many stories of his intrepid courage and heroism. Called Steve, his aide, told of how steve had been picking off Fer with a rifle.

Supply apparently has already broken town. Many of Ger have not anything for the last 36 hrs. Robb says disorganization approaching that during later months in Tunisia.

Coming back over bridge, arty fire, giant cranes and the cons and movement inland of huge heavy pieces of equipment. Fr stand agog. Ther ger. army was never like this. Ate in gen mess to find Kirk had sent in steak, white bread and apples.

Sunday and the French were all dressed up.

MONDAY, 19 June

Dark, cold and rainy day for our attack and air is hampered giving Ger additional days to track up supplies to our V corps front. Great break for him when air ceases to operate. I went off to meet Gen. Levan Allen and Gen Moses who came in on C-47 in weather that would ground a duck, crashed on the landing and g round looped through a P-47. Gen Royce aboard and he tells me Mr. Lovett is on way in. They carted over rations on C-47.

Gen works about tent, drafts memo on breakdown in discipline and wearing of stocking hats, drinking of wine in pulbic. Tendency for troops to break down; can't let it happen, it destroys their discipline and makes a mob of them.

Last saw Steve trying to ru a jeep through the wall of a tank. Barton i g od form with great deal of aggressiveness and drive. Collins still a spark plug. All dirvers and we're going places.

Reutrned to VII corps CP to pick up map on Amerk positions in England with chain of command that eliminated Leigh-Mallory, put Vandenber instead. Saw Fred Schellhammer, Lt. Col., shared my tent in Claiborne when he was Capt. and I was second lt. NYC schoolteacher.

Quesada tells of Fr family that picked up fifteen dead glider personnel, dug graves, made crosses with dog tags on crosses and kep flowers for them in a very neat little cemetery.

Talked that evening of offensive against Cherbourg. We are moving rapidly. If arty doesn't permit us to break through as rapidly as we hope to, we shall reduce the city by concent ated aerial bombardment "the greatest blitz in history, block by block and pound the Ger with propaganda leaflets telling them this is what will happen to you. Shep Stone tells me that bumpf containing phrase "And don't forget your mi skit—after likening that thing to Stalingrad, Tunisia and Sicily.

Quesada and general agree perfectly on use of air power. For essential missions on call at the front, for delaying employment of enemy reinforcements on rear and destroying roads of supply and commucations which will disorganize him

Visits Ridgeway in CP Pont'l Abbe. All airborene, tired and battle worn, horribly stained and dirty; jump suits look like hell particularly after the impregnation which was given them. Gen talks to Matt, congratulates him on effort; terribly proud of the 82nd as his old div. Members of the staff know him ,greet him affectionately. Eaton out with busted leg and Weinke is C/S. Airborne command in today and someone says plans are afoot for the creation of an airborne caommand or corps. We have three; Brit have one. Brad sees no reason why they should be commanded by Browning who is thorn in Ridgeways side and the rest of us; campaigning for control. Airborne general (Hunter?) says he thinks they may bring in outsider to run Amerks. "Christ, why don't they use Ridgeway, he's a fighter and knows more about airborne than all of them. Rates Ridge as a potentional corps commander.

Good to see 9th Div making such splendid progress. Everyone has great affection for it; Has always been overshadowed by flashier and showier 1st Div. Great veterans though it was not the 1st who took 609 as reported in S and S today.

Worried about beach situation today, bad weather breaking in over the decks of the goosebe rry and we are getting only 8,000 t as compared to 15,000 the day before. Barefly room for fighter cover to work. Amb. ships sneak in between the baloons.

Hvy barra e last night, couldn't get general to talke cover all tho Bon Durant tells me Monty slept in slit trench last night. We think

Query from 21 Army group on story announcing release of figures on casualties in Gen. press conference. Ben writes to Ike: Discretion of army commander, released it. Release of all information for the public interest that will not violate security. Copy of letter. First checked matter through group, then to army, got no reply. In excess of 15,000. Brit have 8,000. Reasonable, less than was expected generally and air evacuation even on a miserable day like this eases the situation.

With Lou visited CP of VIII corps to talk to Middletown on plan of that corps for guarding sector on the south. Difficult to fight north and block to the south but we are solid now. 90th and 82nd revert to control of VIII. Planning attack to consodlidate positions to the south of the 47 Inf of 9th div which is blocking. Also to cut off pockets of troops by attacking from vicinity of Vindefontaine to St. Nicolas de Pierre P nt and Bois d' Etenclin. 47th to attack from St. Lo d'Ourville to Le Haye du Puit in pincer movement to cut stuff off. Bradley technicque, pinch it out, run around the heard stuff, hammer through to Cherbourg. "Gosh I'll be glad when we get it and get turned around to attack. We've got him on the run and we' can't afford to let him stop. We have the initative and now we mu t keep it." Elements of 17SS there to oppose attack with elements of 265th Div.

Miserably cold and Gen is unable to heat truck due to power shortage; will not ask for another heater; gets along on what he has.

Brad ought to but he refuses. "I haven't that much respect for German bombs." Doscnncerted ETO personnel when he arrived in England, told them he didn't want any underground hqs after they had laid out elaborate system for operation.

Hvy AA night and the night fighters were out for first time. Enormous concentration of flak now. No sleep when they start banging.

TUESDAY, 20 June

Corlett called early this morning; anxious to see the gen. LO of Monty's woke me up at 0715 with message for the gen from Monty. To be given him before 0800. Took it into Gen who was still in bed after being up late night. Read it—no comment and made out acknowledgment. More of the personal viewpoint from Monty to his army commanders.

Telephone call came in while gen was at mess from Monty but ADC on the other end didn't wait. Hung up. Brad stuck around to take care of several details. Showed me letter from Adolph Schneider, NBC new editor on wedding of Lee and it pleased him greatly. Told how Lee and Mrs. Bradley had once been introduced on air by Mrs. Bradley's classmate at luncheon by NBC broadcaster. Message was radiogram to be given to all NBC correspondents for delivery to Gen. Bradley.

Corlett tells of results of 19th corps attack which extended

front for 29th at cost of casulaties. "We too them heavily," he said. Brad who didn't particularly want attack said yes you greatly improved positicon and the gains were worth what you paid. But now let's stick where we are, dig in and hold until we can clean up this peninsula." Urgent that we do so and quickly—get the stuff in from states, directly without transshipment through England.

Corps commanders are eager beavers, always anxious to bust through and attack new objectives. Gen reluctant to demonstrate on this front. Eisenwhoer visit postponed and gen stayed in CP all day. Visibility improved but sea is heavy and unloadings are almost cancelled by hvy. weather breaking over goosberry.

Col Starbird of WPD stopped by for discussion of future plans with 47 divisions, US. Three US armies under gp; 2 brit and one US under Brit gp, one amerik and french army under sandy—perhaps. Buildup for January or February. Not so sure we shall need them; I think it'll be over by Christmas but we have to prepare for the worst.

WD plans

Getting 79th, 83rd, 5th and 8th from Haslipp's corps for this army. Brad favors four inf div and one armore per corps—take div out for fifteen and fight for thirty. "No need for armored corps—they were dev loped for fighting in Egypt or the desert."

Greater need for small unit training. Courntey and I went around for months before this began and talked of nothing else but the need for more small unit training to meet this hedge problem we face now.

Ginder relieved at regt commander and Brad thinks action a little hasty. Rangers have Slappey who was relieved from 29th and Brad also worries if that wasn't too hasty a decision. "Charlie sometimes makes up his mind too quickly." Few men qualified to lead a corps because of the problem of remote control. Few can handle it.

Rangers browned off they want to return to States but Brad can't spare anyone now. Need for small unit training and replacements. Replacemnts are not selected volunteers they needed and everyone is browned off by it. They didn't tkae kindly to Slappey and Max Schneider and Rudder are both a bit browned off. Now that it's over we are forgotten until needed again. We're the bastards of the army. They drop us like a hot potatoes. Need Bill Darby here to talk for them.

Shep Stone at dinner talks of need for political sightedness in West Point after the war and we are agreed. Talks of Army political attitude ad an need for liberal thought. Talks of Legion and need for guidance, intelligent guidance in the Legion by a few far seeing men. We seem to agree that it will probably go to pot again. In England they simply go home, put on their civies and forget the war. Not us, though.

Bumf worked in 7th corps according to Bob Low who said first shell brough t over 12 prisoners. We laughed, urged him to sell advertising on the reverse side.

Paratrooper scare last night and everyone was looking for them; investigation by G-2 revealed it was a barrage or met ballon reported, distort[illegible] and exaggeration

WEDNESDAY, June 21st

Rlease of casualty figures and numbers have been distorted by the German press. "Field press censorship will be governed by the pr nciple that the minum of information will be withheld from the public consistent with security." Directive of Eisenhower, 25 April. Censorship board questioned, their activities from D to D plus 4. thereafter matter was left to discretion of Army Commander. Shaef questioned and item referred to 21 Group. Questioned but no answer was received. "Based on the information hich I have at present available there is no policy left open to me other than to pursue my own judgement in carrying out your desires to convey to the Amerk public the maxium in news consistent with security and I shall continue to do so until I hear to the contrary from you. The facilities which we have been able to place at the disposal f the press so far during this campaign and the freedom f release of vital news to the Amerk public; news which assuredly has created none but the most favorable impression has led me to believe that any curtailment of your very sound policy would be detrimental to future press activities."

Letter today on security. Captured enemy map indicatedthat enemy ha complete list of troops ashore believed to have been gained from interception f communications. Also located CP's of all important units.

Bilive the enemy is tapping telephone wires. I am convinced there has been too much highly secret information discussed in the clear over the telephones.

General talked this morning about BBC's announcement (AEF program) of our intentions to attack La Haye du Puits. Cautioned staff about talking on intentions. Talked to Gen Hodges and everyone is keyed up on imminent caputre of Cherbourg. Target wa D plus 15. Hodges says if we don't tke it by today we'll have to make a seige for it. Dickson reports that German fleeing in front of 9th in a state of disorganization approximating last stages of Tunisia. When break comes it will come quickly. Gen. anxious to turn forces south to make main offensive and break through. Anxious that the situation do not become stablized. Just the very thing we have to guard against. Will use air and masses of arty for breakthrough when time comes.

Thorson back from London with announcement that 83rd and 3r d Armored are on way in, that they will be floowed by VIII corps c troops and those by XIX corps troops. 35th Div eady in UK, completely equipped. Supply situation grew worse yesterday with cointinued gale which restricted unloading to 999 tons. Day before it was 8,000 tons. No improvement in situ tion today. Still stocks seem to remain adequate. 10 days of rations, five days of POL and 3 days of ammo. Good weather will help considerably. Air gave report on our air effort which has been enormous since D-Day.

Gen talked to Middleton in his hqs, joined Kean and Medaris and then hurried off to VII corps to talk to Collins. Went on to 79th Div CP near Valognes where Collins was meeting with Barton, Eddy and Wyche to review jump off on tomorrow's attack on Cherbourg. Heavy air plan under foot to blitz the opposition scientifically. Grids have been marked off and each section will be sientifically flattened by air bombardment. Brereton and Spaatx here to discuss plan and Lovett is here, being feted by the air corps in their fine modernistic house in Grandcamp hich amuses Quesada who is a fine unpretentious field soldier and has done more than anytone else to bring air and ground closer together in this operation. He and Brad see eye to eye on air ground operations. Primary mission of air is to flatten enemy communications and delay reserves in addition to denying them supply which is beginning to hurt them critically.

Plan heavy use of propaganda on this offensive. Going to broadcast to the Germans what they have done to each district and perhaps show them phots of damage that has been done by allied bombing— ask: "Do you want this to happen to you. Also plan to take an prisoner and return him to Ger lines in a captured vehicle flying the white flag to press for surrender before comming huge air blitz. Met promises break in the weather tomorrow and it should work. Ger is scared of allied air, flee from strafing ships, move only at night. These three days of cloudy weather however have given him invaluable time for his buildup on our V corps front.

LIFE

Check on details. Gen wrote letters last night; one to Dorie Henderson in WD, another to colonel, an old friend who doubted if the general plugged a pheasant with a 22 rifle as reported in LIFE. Gen laughed in his letter, said no it wasn't a pheasant, it was a sage hen and that was slightly larger." Allowed for what he called "Poetic license" in articles on him.

Went down this morning to meet Ike who didn't come in—presumably because of bad weather. Other gu st visits also stopped. This pleases us.

Gen left after noon to visit the VII corps and speak to Collins. Beach situation today is bad, virtually nothing coming in over the beach and many of the boats have been damanged. Patterson tells me that men were removed from the gooseberry on AA. 71,000 allied sorties as compared to few Ger ones. Approximately 7,000 p r day as compared to 400-500 of Germans.

Ammunition unloadings particularly critical; Medaris accompanied Kean to VII corps today to discuss situation despite report at staff meeting. Joe suggests that supply could be carried in by air, transport group in England doing nothing could carry 3 tons per ship.

Lt. Col. Max A schneider from Shenandoah, Ia. Purple heart for wounds. Story on bigotting and man without a job until shoved into the 5th Ranger. Airline pilot in civ. life. Helluva good Joe, devil may care. Bottle of wine and the Holmes. Story in S an S on award of bronze stars to hqs personnel for activities, browned Joe off and with good reason.

THURSDAY, June 22

Lovett, Spaatz and Brereton in last night with Quesada for resume on effect and policies of bombing. Up this morning at 8 and old man left for Ike at 1020. Lee came in shortly before nine while I was shaving to see the old man before retu ning to the UK. Cloudy day this morning with high wind still blowing. Beach jammed with boats of all types and description, LCT's, LCM's LCI's and all craft packed on side jammed up against the sea wall as hvy sea pounded one against the other and above the roar of the sea you could hear the grinding of the plates and the splinter of steel. There before the shelled house that marked beach Easy red, a rhino washed in by the storm knifed into the edge of another and with the pounding of the surf was knifing its way through the second. Plates being torn from the floor, irresistable power of the sea--limiting factor on amp operations. Weather is important, makes our effort a pigmy one.

Need for security in talking of ammo—Old man says it is not o be mentioned on the telephone under any circumstances whatsoever. Col Page suggests today that the gen attend mass funeral in Isigny as demonstration of allied sympathy with deaths being taken by French in this operation. Dozen killed there in Ger air raid the other night. Patterson tells me Navy has lost more personnel to own acck ack than to ey action. Five killed and twelve injured last night by falling fragments. Navy under orders not to take aircraft under fire. Merchant ships are greatest offenders. Cameron, AA officer from Shaef here and he recommends that master of a ship lose command for indiscriminate firing to impress upon necessity of firing only when attacked.

Gen looks tired tonight, worried by situation—not actively but over supply crisis which today brought lee here for discussions with Plan.k.

Decorations tomorrow for 19 rangers all of hom are getting the DSC and conversation naturally runs to Bill Darby, the granddady of them all, class of 25 at West Point, hell raiser and trouble kid since the day he entered the Acadmey. In states now lecturing to the schools. Max Schneider is getting his DSC tomorrow together with Rudder of the 2nd. Max has been in each bn of the rangers, wounded at Schuster Ridge. Never lost a man in the Tunisian operation and he was prouder of this than anything else.

Portion of an LCT bobbed crazily above the water line, flat broad hull with the plates torn as though they were paper where boat had been torn in two pieces. Another with a drunken back lying drunkenly offshore, rolling dizzily in the heavy sea--one end and then the other Waves washing over the decks of gooseberry while AA guns without crew pointed empitly to the sky. Storm is doing far more damage than the Luftwaffe. Young ensign, wearing a ranger's coat he had found on the beach, shivering in the cold wind while picking his boats to beach for that day, "Said this is hell--would much rather have the Luftwaffe. Beach is hell and there is nothing we can do about it. Ships off shore rolling heavily. Coasters rolling. No small boat traffic except for few Ducks and LCM's breaking their way to shore on the only spot where boats were not piled high against the beach. LCI high on the beach, lying on its side, a graceful ship with her high bow above water like a striken doe. Fallen on its side over a dumpier landing craft. Men huddled on the beaches, from the wind, covered with blankets, lying mo ionless like the dead that had lain there before them. One with heavy navy coat, two others huddled together for warmth. Hill beyond them was pocketed with slit trenches where shore engineers had been. Now moved inland. Hqs still a covey of debris, built from sandbags and wreckage. Sailors have salvaged portions of boats to protect themsevles from falling flak at night. Some disorderly, others were amazingly neat and ingenious.

More debris, sh[illegible]s, gas mask, knife, rifle, occa[illegible]onal Ger rifle someone has picked up as souvenir. Good for exchange of meat on the beach. Two air corps pilots, natty in pink trousers on beaches with two airborne nurses, with fat hips in leather jackets and flying suits, hair flying in the wind and they attract sailors. NOIC in Nissen hut at top of hill where Ger lookout had been two weeks ago, comfortably established.

Decision this morning to fly in ammo, 500 tons to come in by air, limiting factor is airstrips, five planes per hour on four strips. Dickson says he may counterattack if assured several days of cloudy weather and this may be it. No indication that he is feeling for attack however. Bu we need arty reserve for attack. 4 days of cloudy bad weather now all of it benefitting him. Gen in meeting objects to radio broadcast from AEF station on our intentions to attack La Haye du Puit. That is wh t we planned to do. Our censorship not guilty. Captain Hughes, sharp faced chemist. Probably G-2'd from London. Radio also announces reduction in tonnage on shore as result of storm and Gen. regards this as serious violation. As we all do. Lee in leaving, salutes me. Three stars vertically on back of helmet. Brereton living luxioriously in house near Grandcamp. With champagne and camambert. Cemetery on hill growing and you can see i across the valley that rang to fire when we came ashore. Hundreds of white sticks now marking graves with bulldozers digging them. Each stake, not yet a cross, with dog tag fastened to it. Fr. workers doing burrying. Trucks carryin dead. Workers are

FRIDAY, June 24

Up earlier than usual this morning and to staff conference despite dictum of Sam Myers who is quickening in anti-aide drive; suggested that meetings were too crwoded for us to attend. We decided were badly in need of info. Dickson reports on 29th Div which has uncovered new type of flare used as hand grendae. Bill Sylvan tells of talking to patrol leader who first encountered them. 709th Schiefflen b division caputred order wherein commander of troops defending Cherbourg orders all men to hold to their positions. "Impower all grades to shhoot anyone showing signs of cowardice."

Order to Shoot for Cowardice

Story of ultimatum. Caputred order reads "Withdrawal from the present pos tions is punishable by death. I empower all leaders of whatever rank to shoot at si ht anyone who leaves his post because of cowardice." G-2 VII corps told correspondents of ultimatum sent to Ger in beleagured Cherbourg. General disapproved transmission of the sotyr. "When they refuse it, it'll make them look like heroes instead of the fools they are," he said. m"Imagine the correspondents will get mad me at but I don8t care just as long as we're winning the war. General gettin sensititive to what is said in the nwspaers.

Reflection of Kean's snesistivity and Myers which I think does not consider the right of a free press to print what

it chooses within the bounds of security. Correspondents are browned off by lack of tranposort, lack of transmission originally before radio was operative. Now it's poor chow and poor living conditions. Perhaps Army makes error in providing both but precedent has been established and it is necessary to maintain standard. Fran and Bill suggest they provide their own. Sam borrows my tyewriter for PW enclosure. Attack on Cherbourg going slowly and although city is now surrounded, it is unlikely that it will be taken today. Pounded by air but air simply neutralizes. Dough boys moving in and advancing. Quesada when told that air had bombed and strafed our troops said "Well then let them bomb objectives in the rears areas of the enemy.2 Ultimatum broadcast by field radio calling on Ger. to surrender: "If you do not stop the fight now you will never see your homeland again," that "thousands of planes are awaiting the signal to rain death on you."

General blamed reale se of ultimatum on some "pulbicity minded" G-2. King has now been declared missing. Went out on a patrol from which he did not return. Hope he's caputred.

Gen Hodges took review of the Rangers for award of 19 DSC's. No photo's, no people. Disap ointment to rangers. Gen. Brad with Bridge to meet Monty at Formigny 0930 while Monty is on way to VII Cors. Brad suggests to Monty that he go up and take caputre of the city but Mo ty shrugs in modesty. I think he would probably like to do it. Dresssed again in sweater, beret

remarkably lighthearted. Grim job for anyone. Collins tells story the other day of a regt of the 4th div all achored in for fire on enemy mule supply train. One man out in front with 536 radio. When mules reached the point on which the guns were registered, he simply sh uted "Now and the fire came down. Hart (Eddie the Cannon and Monk Dickson) reported on arty preparations. No seranades yet. Hookup of all arty within range. TOT(Time on target which is added refinement)

Staff meeting this morning indicates that we are now up agains t the Cherbourg m line. Last night there was talk by G-2 of VII corps that ultim tum was being issued Germans there that e they would be destroyed piece meal unless they surrendered. Ultimatum was broadcast on their frequencies. Correspondents not permitted to mention it. Brad says nothing about it other than statement the other t day that they would take defesne apart bit by bit and indicate to what what left what had been done to those in the other sectors. Mines now becoming more frequent. White signs generally indicate falee mines; yellow signs the real thing. 10,909 PW's now taken. 3,090 buried. Estimated wounded 15,000. Many ambulances behind his lines have made the air corps suspicious. PW enclosure built by Stimson's aide, Col. Wright who is working observer. Rangers to guard cage. All wanted job of guarding women. Not apt to be too kind to men. 19 given DSC's this morning by Hodges when Brad had to go and meet VIP. No photographers though one was present for bronze star (2) ceremony in CP today.

20 ey air last night, AA claimed seven destroyed yesterday. Patterson is hot (calass of 25) Our loses included 6 pilots killed. Word no longer has the fearful fascination it once had. Watched plane crash at 2000 hrs this evening, P-47 powere dived. into ground, flash of flame and pillar of smoke. Supply situ tion still critical. 1,340 tons last night instead of 16,000. Beached two coasters on either beach to unload ammunition. Rations: 9 ½ days, POL 5 days, Ammo 3. Recall Ryan's comments on stars for top of Lee's hat. Old man looks morose today. Silent, saw Hodges when he returned from VII corps area. Report from Ryan that our bombers also bombed our troops tho nothing as yet to substantiate it. Kirk reports that bombers where quequed up over Montebourg awaiting bomb runs on targets. Weather prevents heavier blitz. Bulk of hvy effort now diverted to Calais area for attack on pilotless aircraft. Pic in S and S of old man with path on notes, wondering what patch is for. Boil. Dickson brought propaganda leaflet in today "This is the Cry of the 1st American Army near St. Lo. Will you be saying the same tomorrow. SOS Germans, please send doctors."

Radio Calais promises us more secret weapons, asks the Brit if their bllod on the beachhead is being spilled for dollar imperialism of the Yankees.

and coveralls with the Legion of Merit decoration. Roy Kraft in sweater today and someone said "Where is your Legion of Merit." Read the Life story on the Monty legendand thot it legit. Monty's simple, life, however is luxurious t compared with Brad's who demai demands nothing. While Monty figures his accomplishments in the light of himself, Brad is thoroly unselfish, ignores selft entire ly and instead applies purely professional application to his job. As afar as he is concerned there is no individual associated with he it, he is simply the agency for doing the job and he has no wish to extract himself from or depart from that role.

Dickson at staff meeting tells of movement of SS Adolph Hitler from the Paris sector and now the Ger is bringin the hot stuff against us. Lost 41 AA the day before, hvy AA fire over the Cherbourg region. Resuming attack at 1400 hrs today with hvy air attack.

General continued to VII corps asfter seeing Monty and missing Ike who was due again and didn't show up. Four days in a row without a show and things are exaperting.

Brad reviewed attack progress with Collins, satisfied with it, anxious to complete the capture but he doesn't want to throw troops into it

Went out to a Merchant man to grub some food for the old man's chow. Bummed a boat from a dirty navy--Bill and Joe commented on how slovenly the Navy looked today. Rubbish all over the decks. Tin cans. Men in all types of uniform and none of them uniform. Unshaven. Why is it that the farther you get from the front the dirtier men look. Most front line troops are cleanly shaven--particularly the officers. SS Lucien Maxwell old frie gter with a 69 yr old Norwegian skipper who didn't lik the British and tols us so. Wa ted to purchase food and mate referred us to insolent negro steward then to capt. Got shower but Joe had to lug flour from fourth deck below up to top, covered with white, Bill and I lowered potatoes over the side and nearly drowned ourselves in the process Pork chops and bread in bundle with rope. Crew didn't bend a finger to help. Merchant marine union. They would have had to be paid time and a half for an hour if they helped us with the stuff. Capt" Gotta given them stuff for the high ups on shore."
Had a boat torpedoed under him in the last war by the Boche. Came to the States to get a new ship. Retired six years when t this war broke out. Wife and daughters in Norway.

We were browned off at Merchant marine, got home late and dirty. Helped the old man rmove Cherbourg peninsula from his wall map, put the thinking map on the inside

panel of the truck, the other on the outside. "You clean em up sir and we'll repace the maps. Old man on his back on the floor putting in thumb tacks. Enjoyed it. "Chet, Lou had the nerve to insult me by suggesting that I use the other end of the acetate for a straight edge after I cut this one." Laughed. Lighthearted and gay. Wants to get army turned around and secure line about Avranches. Beyond that we'll worry from Group. By that time he'll have another army ashore and He'll be the group commander.

Spy

Took time to paste maps, got to bed late. But there was no ack ack tonight and we slept well. 1,359 tons unloaded the day before according to G-4. 9 days rations, 5 of POL, 2.8 arty ammo, 3½ other ammo. C-47's now flying in ammo to all the fields. Good payloads of three tons. Late in the evening about 11 officer from recce troop of Jim Lee's came around to report spy wasin CP dressed in Ger uniform--Amerk uniform with capt insignia. Threw up a double guard around the old man's tent, set up BAR and officers armed with tommy guns. Everything but AT dictch and mine field. Old man was asleep. Dressed and strapped on gun. Checked G-2. Spy was OSS man who had inquired way to CP from French woman while riding a bicycle, tossed in a few German phrases. She was suspicious reported incident to the MP(s and he was ched to army CP

Not safe to walk around. Caught. Six GI s looking menacingly around one small capt. Explained himself, asked if he knew Harry Goslee. He didn't "See said GI, what did I tell you." Bob Low passed. Joker said he knew Bob Low. Low tempted to turn and say, "Never saw the bastard before in my life" Didn't however, he felt compassionate. Stories of snipers in tree tops have vexed Collins, caused death of several arty OP personnel. Kean got official notification on his second s star today and he put on the insignia.

SATURDAY, June 24

Waited until after staff meeting to start on trip and visited the 19th Corps in CP near Brigueville. Nicely located in CP around permimenter of meadow. Well disciplined. Nothing extra with Pete Corlett. Towns returning to normalcy. Saw first good looking girl on a bicycle and she waved to us. Others carrying bread under arms. Clearing debris from Isigny. More and more serivce elements until we fell we are part of them and it is discouraging being t is far back in the rear. Corlett has attack plan '"Gotta tie them down to prevent them from stirring up a hornet's nest. ") Old man tactful. Now let's wait on t is until I see Collins and until we can tie it

Ike and Brad lunch on pork chops and strawberries we got from ship while I enteretain Ned Roberts, newsman and Lee Moore, the photographer. Took off after dinner and after Gen. Gerow and Ike sat around with John. Joh fascinated by this, quiet studious lad who doesn't say very much. Gen greeting to Tex was "What do you mean coming over here where it's nice and quiet." Story now of the newsman who was packing up in Savoy during night of the raids there and others who remarked "What's wrong--are you going to Normandy, you coward."

Headed off in jeeps with Ike and Brad in lead car, with John, newsmen in second, Tex and myself in the last. Amused at delayed reaction of doughboys to the Gen. "Keerist, it's general Ike" and Tex laughs brightly with great smile on his face. Drove to 83rd Div where we were met by Div CG. Stopped at regt and soldiers looked on in amazement--digging slit trenches getting set for first night in a combat zone. One stopped me asked me who the generals were. I answered. "Damn, they must think we're an important bunch of guys he said. Antoehr: "To think that something like this would happen just when I'm not able to write and tell about it." Boys were happyn, high spirited, still clean and in good trim.

Went to another regt CP. Div CG anxious to make impression, sweated while the gen quizzed his men. Comapany CO surprised in middle of a shave, followed us around with a towel round his neck and lather on his chin. Wiped it off and followed in undershirt.

in with effort from north. Old man's plan visualizes simply cutting the stuff off in move from north so that Corlett can simply go in and occupy the area. Pete disappointed but hte agreed. Saw Roy Kraft, Major and McDaniels, Lt, aides and Roy was stained with parafin on trousers, getting items for his newspaper. Hurried off ater 11:15 to meet Eisenhower at 12 and sped all the way back. 83rd Div coming in, drivers and personnel in truck saw our car, waves, saluted, turned around to look, shouted to one another, "That's Bradley". Getting known. Drove through Trevieres, Formigny through dusty road to the beach. Hvy rolling cloud of dust that simply prevents you from seeing a thing. We need sprikling trucks.

Hoge on beach with others. Our cars there and pretty soon PT bot with party comes alongside, transfers to duck and comes ashore. Ike looking pleased and happy with operation, field banishes the curtness one feels in the office. Back to CPfor luncheon and discussion. Brad says Monty wants to turn east but he can't see it without plenty of shipping facilities. for buildup. Brad and Ike ride in lead jeep with John, tall, thin, youngish looking son of Ike who is here on 32 day furlough. Sent here on day he finished West Point. Tex Lee in good form, bouncing happily about with obscene stories of days in Tunisia and General Fredenall.

Gen vibrant, snappy in his questioning. "How many experts do you have on your rifle squad." Three I think. "You think--soldier you had better know--goddamit, know exactly what you've got. " Talked to another and the soldier lay on his side until the CO standing franctically behind the gen got him up. Antoehr stood unwrapping piece of candy, continued, spitting out pieces of paper as he spoke in answer to the Gen's question. Bird with Navy shirt on--silk, blue. Gen: Where are you from. Pittsburgh sir, "What you do in civilian life." I was a plumber sir. "Plumber, how old are you. Twenty, sir. "How many years were you a plumber--not very long. "Five years, sir" Five years--well damn you're a husky fellow.

Bradley stood in background, said very little and commented not at all. Asked a few soldiers where they were from, how they shot, etc. Ike addressed another. "How many experts do you have. "I'm one of them sir. Where you from. Kentucky, sir. Got a good squad. Best in the company, sir. Does the rest of the company think so. Well, sir--Buch of stupid people, aren't they." Laugh. Vibrant, Moved quickly. Hard face, chanign experssion frequently--jumped quickly in and out of his car. Car moved up the road and kids on trucks cranned their necks unbelievingly. Ike with glasses, trench coat for the dusty, felt hat and he looked like a motorist in a duster.

Sped back to the beach through Formigny--down on the beach created quite a stir as Red Cross girls were coming in, dusty, egihed down with equipment, some helped by GI's--hot and sweaty.

Ike, laughed and waved at them. All the way down it was the same. Engrs on one truck along the beach road broke into a cheer. Another shouted--m'gawd it's the big shot." Coming back we were halted by car turning around. Another driver hastened to hurry the first. We sat without honking horn. Driver told the bird to Hodl you pants, what the hell d'ya think this is a kiddiecar. Turned, saw the three star plate, Winced, huddled his head between his shoulders and shot into the field, mine or no mines.

Returned to the CP. Meeting in gen truck. He was mrking map on future corps boundaries. Went over markings carefully. Drive to the south. Hopes to make Avranches line before moving to group. Struck off Cherbourg matter of days or hours until we get it. Generals Willoughby Crawford and Hughes here overnight. In CP tent though Hughes stays outside. Meeting in Gen tent on buildup. Bringing in ammo and critical items by air--500 tons per day. Bradford, Lt. Col. 51st Scottish Highland panics the place, kids and tells us the British are shipping in beer by plane. He's tired of bringing down palans. Wishes the Btit would move as we also do. Plan now for naval gunfire on Cherbourg. Kirk has ordered in three battleships. To shell city on morning of 25th.

Ger shooting in prop on our men now including pornorgraphic suggestive sutuff. He thinks we are principally concerned with women and our comforts. Mayve we are.

SUNDAY, June 25

Left 900 for VII Corps, visit Gen Collins. Willoughby with Hodges and Crawford to visit beaches and check movements of supply particularly after holdup as result of storm. Hughes with Brad to VII Corps. 11% casualties on landing of glider personnel; higher than parachutists. Beaches look a mess even if they are operating better than before. Littered with debris and junk which frequently blocks movement, mades the problem more difficult. Lack of unity in command on the beaches--we have no control of the navy and the Merchant marine is plainly uncooperative. They just don't give a damn. Collins tells Brad Cherbourg may go tonight; patrols entered town last night and reported slight resistance. German radio has announced that town has practically fallen. Fr. info tips us that Ger may not surrender but may instead retire to the tip ofthe peninsula and make last ditch stand, hoping to get some personnel off in small boats. Air interrupted sea escape of seven boats, sank three and damaged others forcing them to flee in to Channel Islands port. 79th Division with the cross ofLorraine has performed well and commanders are satisfied with bprogress of the division. Given good send off in initial attack with narrow approach between veteran fourth and ninth divisions, arty support

support from both these units and additional support from the corps arty units. Reminds me of captain in the 12th Infantry who spoke to general whilelaying plans for Cherbourg attack. "We let the arty fight the war as much as possible," he admitted, planning huge arty supporting fires for advance. German doctor visited CP of the 9th division, requesting plasma and reporting that we were shelling hospital. Eddy gave the plasma but is holding doc until we move up. Claim tht we have not as yet shelled Cherbourg, large civilian population still there. Brad askd Kirk to run over three batt eships to shell city in the event of a seige. Several ships moved in close to come within range and were shelled by German batteries. Desultyory arty fire faling on Cherbourg. from Ger arty positions on peninsu a. Nothing hvy. Brad gives Collins plan for attack south. Worked out boundary last night alone in turck with colorel pencils on colored terrain map with acetate. "No time like the present." Brad gives orders for attack south in 5 days. Barely time to turn around ahd head south. Hated to do it. Scarcity of troops compels him to. 1 day rest. 2 days movement. 1 day recon. Attack. Collins is fire ball--says he can do it. Narrow front for powerhouse attack to south. Disc ssion on commanders. Van Fleet thot in line for star as asst to Eddy in 9th Div or in the 2nd Div. Stroh in line for division. Eddy or Ridgway in line for coprs. Off to two crossbow sites--both of them enormous structures near--Brix.

Off with Max Specht after visit to S ep Stone to view propaganda Ger is shooting at our troops. Effort to paly on Amerk reputation for fleshy sex interests and dislike of war. "All Quiet on the Home Front" with naked woman having intercourse with Jew. Crude and pornographic. Caption on back--"Hey Kid from the U.S.A. This is what it's like at home. Do you think they want to end the war. Do you think anyone gives a darn what happens to you. While FDR and the rabbis make their dough, do you think they care if you get killed."-- Hey Kid from the USA--are you from the wrong side of the street. FDR's sons are in the army, parading down the streets of London with uniforms and fancy buttons. They come from the right side of the street.

Also reort from Ger generals (Krause) talking to brigadiers--Hitler is a fool, why don't they realize the war is lost and end it now. We German's have one great fault--we're too obedient to authority. We are intelligent men and we know the war is lost. Wrong to believe that Americans are not good soldiers. They are. They have no lust for battle. They don't like to be killed--none of us do. But when they are taken into battle, they fight well, they are brave and their equipmat is excelletn. We lost the war when we went into Russia. We all know that.

Drove jeep with Max Specht, over the Douve river bridge, Carentan is still being shelled up to PW cage near Foucarville. French out in Sundaybest, children bright eyed and scrubbed, oblivious to the dust we raised in convoy. Men in shiny suits coming from ruind churches with their wives. Priests in long black cassocks. Rural Norman Sunday morning. Stopped and gave the youngsters candy--they hve never asked for it. Very polite with merci reply. Max Schneider running PW cage. Prisoners seedy and dirty looking, milling through cages while iterrogation teams working efficienty, pass them through interrogation. Friendly atmosphere. Searched by Rangers who make them disrobe, search even seams of clothing for weaons. On senior officers, they take the officers word forsearch. Rangers on platforms aroundthe cage, looking at the PW's. Hoping they'd move so that Rangers might open fire. "Best German is a dead German--I only hope some sonuva bitch tries to mke a getaway." Max has sawed off shotgun. Blew a man's head off on Omaha when he tried to escape the other night. All var eties. Some young, others middle aged, many of them are greyheaded. All wearing fatigue or overseas hats--none with steel hats. Many have lice--one with syph. Long coats lightly made. Arty in breeches with leather insides and fairly good oots. Material for uniform is heavy but of appar-

Rangers

Appendix

shell brought in twelve prisoners. One haughty Ger officer once complained that our propaganda catered only to the very lowest type of German dand to the ordinary soldier--apparently afraid that his culture had been insulted by our angle. Gen. was pleased--this is what we are trying to do.

Carried colonel in car down through Valogne which was badly mauled--hardly a house that was not gutted, few possessions from upper floors, hanging precariously through the open walls and Montebourg where not a single town had escaped the arty and air bombardment. Cars in garages demolished. Churches with side blown out. Everywhere the town had distingegrated into apile of rubble. Gen --col noticed women in black crying at the loss of their homes--tearless cries and he could also not notice to fail to notice the many others who gave us the V-sign as we passed through. Doughboys looked but none except one shouted: "Hy, Dutchie, where's yer Fuhrer now?" The Fr. looked without comment. No taunts, no demonstrations.

Rangers were curious. Ohter Ger prisoners looked on dully, did not stiffen or salute. Pvt. Lee Coffinberger, Martinsburg, West Va., driver of car, asked, "Sir who was that riding down with us. "A German colonel," I replied. "Gosh" he gripped for his gun and felt it." We laughed. What did you think t was. I don't know, Fr. I guess.

Col met other officers of regt and they saluted smartly but without Nazi form. Max Schneider had us for luncheon in his colonel's mess. Same driver, orderly radio operator and cook with pilfered milk from next field, Fr. bread, beef and crackers with cheese. Whiskey before dinner in the shade of the tent from hot sun--orderly gulped it from the bottle after pouring us each a drink. Exclent dinner with good conversation--Max: I don't give a shit--I'm the boss here. "Whatdo you mean--when do we have dinner. We have it when I get damned good and ready to eat. Men love him. Men living in parachutes now. Pilfered stuff all over the place. Radio in boss's tent. Talked of Bill Darboy and Roy Murray as we always do.

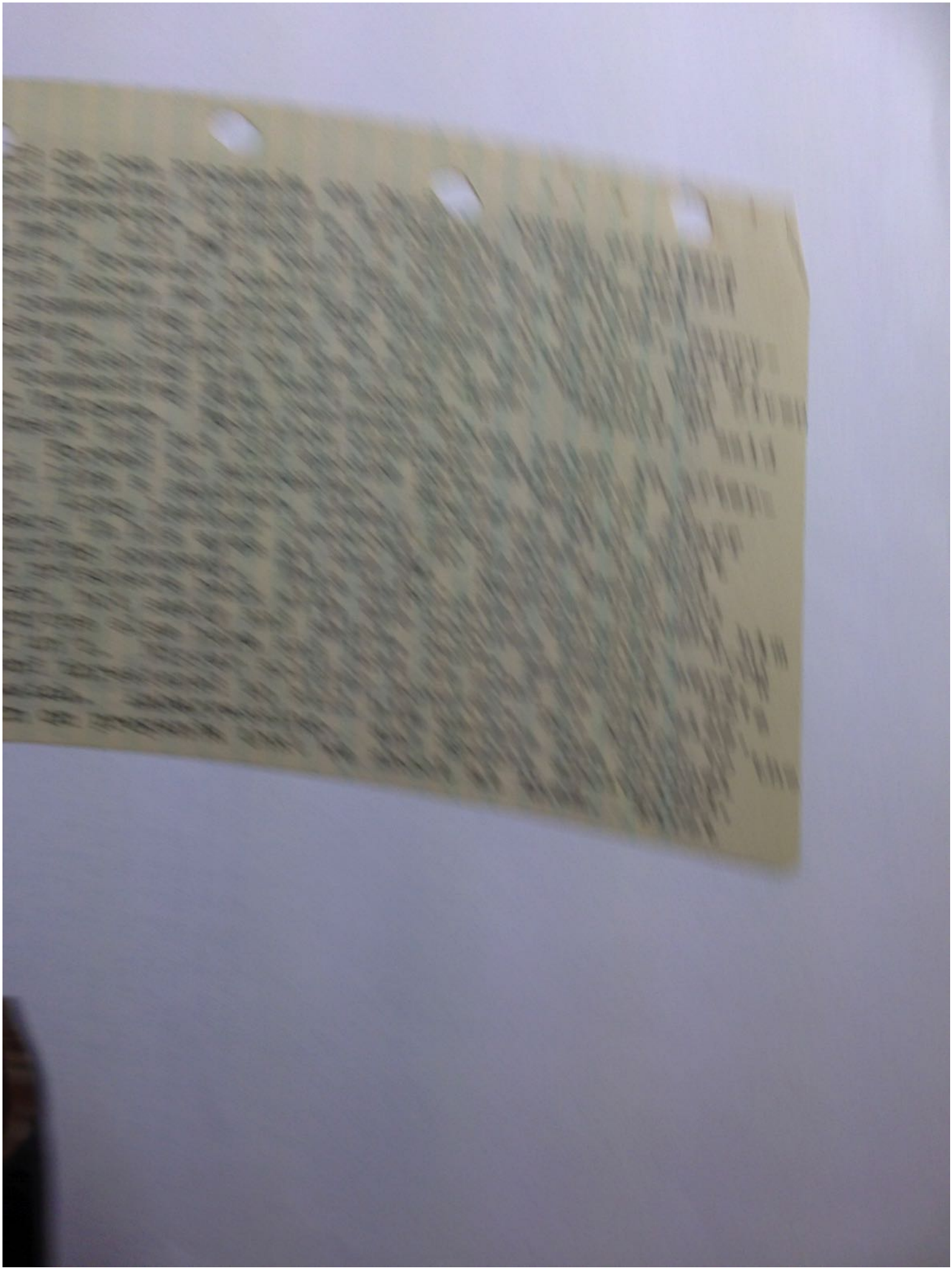
Max gave us parachute for scarves and we headed home. Max Specht ready to go home on rotation. Two years and he's gettin homesick for daughters. Arrived in CP by 1930 to find no one miss ed us. Bradford came to tent to listen to wireless. Wearing kilts and cutting parachute. Brit situation still a static one. Kidded him. Joe says they've dug foxholes eleven feet deep. Due to hop off toorrow morning with 800 guns on one division front. If they don't joe says they'll go in another foot on the foxhole. Claims they'll have to start at H-20 to climb up ladders out of holes. Bradford laughs. No flaps here. for tonight. No ack ack. Slept well and too long.

Prsioners have regained composure by the time they reach cage. Young Nazi officers and youngsters till impregnated with idea they can't lose are inclined to be arrogant. Others are no longer sure of themselves. Some admit defeat but they do it guardedly. No suggestion of the Hitler salute. Many of the sni senior officers, though strictly professional army men are obedient to Hitler and credit him with keeping alive the willingness of the Ger people to continue the war as they have. Were it not for him, they say, it would have ended in the awful Russian winter of 1941-42.

When you ask them wha has happened to Luftwaffe, they laugh with a wry sense of humor, shrug their shoulders and reply: "You can answer that better than we." One poor pitiful little fellow with a bear indicating he had not shaved in more than a week, dirty and torn uniform, eating C ration and sucking the juice from his finger adds "Yah, for eleven days I saw seven Luftwaffe and seven thousad Thunderbolts." Many are convinced they have been left behind by their Luftwaffe and the more intelligent realize that the Luftwaffe no longer exists in great old time strength. Ger afraid of our fighter bomber partly because of paralyzing psychological effect and party because they have been too completely sold on the effectual use of fighter bombers during the lowlands campaign and the assault on France.

Too completely sold on own proganda on Ju-87. Young officers arrogant. One good looking youngset, arrogant, clean, nodded his head at the interpreter, turned to a comrade, muttered "Juden." Made me mad. All PW's wearing their hair long, carrying combs in pockets, forever combing long greasy hair. Dirty. Thot of pass G-2 had shown me where Pfc Herman Litwiller was given permission by his commanding officer to visit the brothel on Tuesdays and Thursdays. Signed on the 17th June. "Proof," said Max, "that we're not pushing him hard enough."

Colonel commanding Flak regiment taken later in afternoon to PW up near Valogne. Position overrun--attempted to escape but found Amerk had cut off escape path. Many of staff killed or wounded. Forced to surrender. Prussian with short grey hair, lean and like a panther, steely grey eyes, looked quickly and darkly. Long leather overcoat to below knees and Luftwaffe hat. Tears in his eyes at the PW. Negroes brought him back from the capturing company. This infuriated colonel. "You don't send ranking prisoners back with the colored people here." Interpreting officer, hot seaty and shirt, curt, answered: H2's an American like anyone else here and just as good as any else. Good for morale of unit. Nigger soldier however, put knife to the colonel's throat and threatened to kill him unless the colonel surrendere d his watch. Embarrassing. and Specht apologized. Prsioners coming in on proganda that we shoot at them. First shell brought



stretched out as office for aides. CP tent ouccpuied by Hughes who is guest here-- We call him grumpy.

"Brad--: "Do you think I ought to have him for dinner." Hughes laughes, shakes his head--"Noo-oo

Brad: I might have asked him in for dinner if the bastard surrendered four days ago instead of killing my sol iers. But I won't now."

Calling up Monty to ask if he wants the general, advises Dickson to bring him down here.

Normandy peasants trudging on way to Church--little girls in bobbed brown or blonde hair, blue eyes with pert straw hats on the backs of their heads. Women in black, the old women with white church headress and black band across the white, prayer books ad beads. P-47 bellied down among herd of cows grazing unconcernedly nearby. Pnton bridge across the river and wreckge of another allied fighter on the shore. Unable ti distinguish type. Talked with Lt. Col. Max Specht, Texas school teacher on when t e war would end. Before coming here, he estimated war would ast a year. Now he has reduced estimate to Christmas. Dos not believe the Ger. has anything to stop us. Tells of losses in Panzer Lehr which he is unable to replace. All types of men fighting as infantry. Using paer for bandages because of shortage in med supplies.

Germany wrote off Cherbourg on the 25th--powerful task force of American crusiers, battleships and destroyers shelled the city on coastal batters which have been turned inland to meet our developing attack. Rear Admiral Morton Lyndsolm dir ecting the attack by battleships. Est 25,000 trops pocketed in the city. Too high. (Item for the 26th: 15xx 1750 Received news that lt. general commanding fortress of Cherbourg has been captured and is now in the 9th Div CP. Captured in dugout or cave he used as a CP to direct resistance against us. Refuses to give orders to surrender reamainder of trops. General: "Can't you induce him to order the others to surrender and stop their fighting. He won't. Allright."

Tells Hughes that "We've got the big boy up in Cherbourg. All smiles now. "But he won't surrender his other troops up there. Hughes aske: "Will you have him in to dinner?" Brad: "In to dinner or in for dinner--" Laughs.

Turns away in air corps jacket, walking on heels of paratroops in the wet springy ground. Green apple orchard, turret of a norman tower visible through the trees with a cannon shell through the wall. Large craters directly before his tent. Truck with net spread out, small wall fly

XXXXXX, MONDAY, June 26

D plus 20 and Cherbourg went today reminding me that Gen told correspondents aboard the Augusta that he would readily sell out for D plus 20. 79th Inf Div advanced to waterfront on the right side of the town whiledesultory street fighting continued on other side. Captured German general commanding the troops there -- Note entrance of item in account for the 25th. Brad remained in CP all day. Kirk and Struble came up for visit for luncheon today primarily to straighten out beach situation. All the time we have been here it has been necessary for us to hammer the navy on the unloading and on keeping the beach clean. Boats are mess, men are unkempt mess and their work is much the same. Beach NOIC's do not seem large enough for the job. Kean sat in conf with the gen on the beach and attempted to get understanding on the issue. August a will leave soon and Wilkes takes over. Took Mac Bundy to lunch and swiped ice cream from Gen's mess. Talked of Ernie King and his inability to smile. Story of the town they visited when he asked for the waterfront (His ancestors came from that town) Christ's sake don't tell me there is no waterfront--my people went to see from this town. Now goddamit find that waterfront for me. Officer who aplogized for the Admr--said really he is a nice old man just a little shy. "Ernie is not a nice old man. He's a sonuvabitch."

King

Gave Kirk two German helmets to send his little son Roger. He was pleased with them and thanked me greatly. Promised us more ice cream. Said goodbye to the Navy after learning that Brown had hurried off to NYC to write his book.

(Staff meeting for the 25th: 1,800 prisoners from the Cherbourg area now. Av cadets attached to infantry unit for defense. Fanatical. Killed fifty by machine gun fire before they stopped their rush. PW's frightened by arty fire. Report 20% of command killed. PW's to date 12,714. Germans have been using smoke shells to fire into our lines during fighter bomber attacks confuse pilots into bombing our people. 39th and 47th Regts entered Cherbourg with hvy fighting, corps evacuated 2,300 PW's. Unloaded 17,345 tons the day bef re, rations 10 days POL 6½ at 25 mi, ammo 3½, arty 2.9

Staff meeting: (June 26th) flyer shot down in April, hidden in French house, released by our troops, mopping up Cher. 2nd 2 SS Panzer divisions headed our way from Russian front, hot shots and with good equipment, lightest air opposition of the invasion. 216 missions flown from Fr yesterday in total of 816 fighter bomber missions. Desultory fighting in Cher. Beach yesterday: 9,351 prisoners, 2,519 vehs, 20,913 tons, 10 days rat., 3½ POL at 50 mi, 4 units of fire.

Commodore Sullivan of Kirk's staff anxious to get into Cher. He did job in Naples. Ger. demolitions helped job. Blew down things that doubled port capacity, tripled it. Hopes German blows up similar installations here, DeGaulle will never let him do it. Rape case today by negro on Fr. woman and penalty is death.

TUESDAY, June 27th

Lou with old man today and he stayed around the CP until 1500 hrs when he went to visit Gen Monty, returning by Corlett's corps where he had dinner. Discussion with Monty on the tactics or strategy to be employred from this point. British are hard up against armor. We have taken Cherbourg and plans call for us to turn south and drive toward Brittany peninsula. Necessity to secure peninsula for arrival of Pattons army since they will need ports there for supply of the armies this winter when operations over the beach will become impossible. Monty lives sumptuously in A cp consisting of three trailers and a tent for discussions and conferences. Great difference between himself and Bradley who is the only unostentatious field general in either army.

26 June 1944

of him in Si Isigny where they had ample PW cages. Shipped out after dinner with Collins. Collins asked why general surrendered if he had ordered men to shoot to the last bit of ammo and he said there were no need for further organized resistance but that he could not now order his men to stop shooting. No communications. Admr. Hennecke was small dissipated men in comparison to von Schleiben who was 6 foot three and weighed more then 200 lbs. Arrogant and demanding tho this was his hour of humilitation. Demanded that aides and orderlies accompany him. Vehicles provided but accident en route and orderly was killed. General's uniforms scattered about on the street when a GI got into the stuff, stripped it of insignia before it was recovered. The gneral will be exapserated. Told Lee the story and he said Little john could undoubtedly fix him up with aunioform. Kit Carson, pretty INS reporter bummed ride in from air force and droped in to see Quesada. Called for interview with Bradley. Reluctant to give her one since it would be an exclusive one and offend the other men of the press. She is not accredited to us. Jim Quirk anxious to see her hurry her silk stockinged legs home. General Lee came that evening with General Moore, his chief engr and Rothrock who brought us cigars for Hobbs and Hewitt, jackets and morning newspapers. Anxious to have the newspaers.

Collins scheduled parade in Cherbourg today with troops who had taken it. Not many French there. 7,000-10,--- Belgians

a d Russians. Made speech in the square and cheered by the French. Presnted flag to the mayor made from silk of para-troops. People touched, acknowledged gifts in vision of last bastion of Ger. resistance in Fort Centrale on the jetty. Lee laughed at story of his son who socked Ger guard with shovel after being taken prisoner on D-Day--they kid him for using a shovel as any engr would. Proud of him. Lee here on unloading. Anxious to get cargoes in through Cherbourg nut cit is not yet ready. Mines must be cleared and harobor opened. Unsatisfactory beach condition still exists. Not enough info on manifests. Bradley spoke to Hughes on neach situation who carried letter to Eisenhower. Eisenhower, answered that the item will be cleared up and made to work properly or he would see to it that offending heads were chopped. "Someone will be out of a job." Whooly sympathetic to Bradley's request for definite answer on the situation. Gerow was in to see general shortyl after noon and he was notified of his award of the DSm oak leaf cluster. Pleased with it. Lou jumped gun on congratulations before General had a chance to announce the award. Announcement of corps commanders in the newspaers today. Shaef release coincidental with news of Cherbourg.

Letters from Monty and Dempsey both cngratulating

Bradley on the job he did. Monty uses phrase: "I am proud to have them in my command" and Bill Sylvan objects violently to the obvious statement which he thinks unnecessary. Bill wonders about Brit effort to our east. They are engaged with armor there and are fighting difficult battles in vicinity of Tilly sur Velles. Suspect that Cherbourg will contain many time bombs, inferences reveal that much. Suggested by some one that PW's be place in Cherbourg for safekeeping. They'd find them for you easily enough. If you had the personnel. Put General and Admiral in bldg suspected of containing mines and we'd find answer in a hurry. When Braldye was told of cantre, he said, "He wouldn't eat with that bastard for anything." he hates Germans. "If he had surrendered several weeks ago instead of killing my soldiers, I might have, but never now. Hope they send the bastard back to England on an unescorted LCT in a choppy sea. Ordered normal evacutat on for the general. Nothing unusual. Should never be going back; he ordered men to fight to death. Recalls how distant Brad was toward captured German general in Africa. Allez and story of Mickey Rooney. von Schleibens aide was young, arrogant, and stupid. He must have had good connections. Max Specht and Bob Low questioned him all night , gave him the third degree and the business with grilling under a bright light but got nowhere. He was stupid and Knew nothing. General was anguished over the lack of attention given him and prostrated by the poor facilities provided him at Army.

Braldy at Hqs

Wei did'nt fuss. Gave him a K ration for breakfast. He screamed. Went to the can that night. Asked for bath. None. Can was a stale French one. Went inside and asked for latrine. Directed to this one. Johnny McLean, NY Daily News tells story--(CMDR Mc--Navy P and PW) Gen got whif of place, shouted, "Ach--Ach ach. But had to go. There had been no water running in the city for several weeks. Stopped up sewage. Adm was supposed to have been a sad customer. Disappated. As though he had been out on drunk for a week. Judging by bottled goods in caves, me might have been. von Schleiber carried menu for dinner given his his honor less than a month ago--by himself in C erbourg. Lobster and hollandaise, pate de fois gras, baked blue fish, roast leg of lamb, peaches and cream, wines, champagnes and liquers.

Max Specht tells of negro among Ger. Prisoners. Aristocratic features. Said mother was well born Prussian woman who became sexually enamroed of a drummer in Berlin and he was the result. von Schlieben taunted in newspaers on the last man angle as well he might be. Can go rest with the other Ger generals in a country house in France. England.

Staff meeting: 90 Div reports 6 PW's doing pioneer work for Das Reich. Bogeyman. Always turning up. Looking for it since this is a hot shot outfit. News that King is a PW, was seen in Fr. town at Ger. hqs. Preist and 3 nuns taken, accused of consp'ring with him.

Supply: 13,000 personnel, 3,000 vehicles, 21,000 tons, 10 days rations, 7 days POl (50 mi) 4 units ammo, arty 4.3. 219,000 gals gas decanted to date. Patterson works with general in phrasing of a letter on AA fire on friendly ships. Need to keep crews alerted to fire on ships committing hostile act. Must not shoot on friendly palances under any circumstance whatsoever. At Corlett's CP general spoke to Pete on advisability of mass arty for an effort. Using entire corps concentration and employ arty on either side. Anxious to given Corlett a sledhammer and teach him how to use it in these big attacks. Largely for benefit of Shae who is arty commander of Corps. General has had to disapprove several plans of Corlett for taking of his objective. No necessary to take it after is pinch out by VIIIcorps effort. Navy sailed into Cherbourg to participate in shelling of the city, cleaning out resistance in these strong points oustide the city. Decision on Navy left to Gen. Eisenhower. Came in and got several ships hit. Texas and three destoyers. Navy hesitant and undecided on what to do. Now port needs clearning. Minesweepers cannot get through until fort is caputured. And fort cannot be taken until channel is cleared for boats for occupy troops.

To date: 17,8[illegible] PW's, 3,595 ey dead. 4 s[illegible]afer planes attacked our troops and were shot down by our ack-ack. Friendly planes making error in strafing. Prompted general to write letters to the corps commander diring that fire on friendly planes cease even with the commission of a hostile act. Wanted men to know that there is no report of Ger. using our planes as has so often been rumored. Arsenal still holding out. Message came letter in the meetin announxing that white flag had just been run up on thearsenal and that prioners would soon emerge. Used public address s stme here, warning that if they did no surrender quickly, they wou d be annihilated. Portion of port sti l defended. Forts still firing from jetty. Casualties 22-26 463 killed, 2533 wounded. 3,000 believed in arsenal. Port in fairly good condition. According to Lee we should have it working in a week. 83rd Div relieving 101st which will go on patrol duty at Cherbourg. Both paratroops divisions to be returned to England for training as soon as this is practicable. Rangers will remaind here and pratise next mission. 2nd Brit army attack progressing after running in to hvy resistance. Our tanks are being knocked out by German AT guns concealed in the hedgerows.

AA reports no strafing on beach since D plus 1 and this is good news. Night atta ks made by our AA on 50-60 balloons. To 24th June 214 ey aircraft destroyed, probables or damaged by AA fire.

Precis

story of the wire that alexander was supposed to have sent Monty : ""Hang on for several more days, we're coming." Bradford and story of attack. Black Watch, escaped from Germans after capture at Dunkirk, took one year to escape from continent and make his way to England. With bn, now liaison officer. Sullivan to remove obstacles from harbor and put it in working condition. Ger helped in Naples by blowing installations that permitted them to bring in three times the anticipated tonnage.

WEDNESDAY, June 28th

While shaving, Brereton, Conningham and Royce came to thee see the general. Styed for while in morning while we toodled around and did nothing. Getting the beach situation cleared up now. Brad wrote letter to Ike via Hughes that we had to get positive settlement on procedures, particularly with regards to manifests and other material necessary for establishment of a routine which would work and force navy to comply. Word last night to Lou that Adm was coming from Plymouth, wanted guide to meet him on beach and take him up to Brad whom he wanted to see. Message garbled. Adm was not Ramsay as Brad thought it might be but instead was Wilkes who becomes Forwest in charge of unloading and procedures on this beach. Service chief.

taking over on unloading. Agrees with gen that it is necessary to beach LST's in order to unload them as quickly as we desire they be unloaded. Peyton Moss, NYC or Boston lawyer with him. Arrived after general waited on beach for three quarters of an hour. Undisturbed despite fact that plenty of work awaited him in his CP, particularly with movement of units and designation of units for the attack. Field order assigns main effort of next attack jumping off on 1st to VIII corps led by Middleton, secondary effort to Collins in VII corps, XIX corps is simply demonstrating, V corps and XIX corps to attack on army order.

Speaking of campaign, Brad: "We took a calculated risk in coming ashore. If he had anything to stop us he could have made it very sticky for us while we were slamming up to take Cherbourg. We had one division and two light airborne divisions without corps arty plugging up Carentan while we went after Cherbourg. Touchy for two weeks and I can tell you now that iw was a risky operation. But we took a chance on a calculated risk. Weighed our chances carefully and they worked. We threatened him at St. Lo and Caumont--demonstrated. He hesitated to attack Carentan for fear of getting cuff off by flanking action on our side."

In the attack described in army FO #1: "We shall put the effort on the right with VIII and VII corps. Give them the

hammer punch and send them breaking through. Slam right on down to Avranches. No principle effort for the 19th Corps. We might o upagainst him there but I'm afraid it'd be hard fighting, costlier than it's worth. He expects us to do that and I never do what I think the other fellow expects me to do if I can help it. (Necessary continually to keep Corlett back, he's impatient to get going. Yet his movements would not be necessary if it were possible for us to attack through from the army right and block off whatever is in front of him through a flanking action. Ey would be forced to withdraw. G-2 indicates that he is poised for attack here since this is our weak point on the bridgehead and the area between beaches.)

Bra has had to spend too much time on the beaches; he s annoyed with situation yet doesn't indicate his annoyace unless you ask him about it. Has carried situation through to Ike for action after getting little satisfaction from the Navy. Good argument here for unity of command. Has been trying to get navy to beach LST's now since D plus one. Started doing it on D plu 20. Beach has always been in a mess while they make no effort to clean it up. During initial period, every time an arty shell landed on the beachhead, they backed boats in another 100 yards offshore. All the way back. Suppose we did that every time they fired a shell--Brad. Lee says: Suppose you did that every time. Brad Laughed. We wouldn't be here, I'm afraid.

Lee & Brad & Bull

26 June 1944

Brad is concerned now lest political decision compel us to abandon present plan for early seizure of Brittany anf fixation of adequate port facities in vicinity of St. Malo and push instead toward the Pas de Calais and the german rocket sites that are now pounding England. If we do, it is a risky proposition. If we go east we may or may not get our ports. LeHarve would be the first. If winter comes without ports and we cannot use the beach in bad weather, Cherbourg in itself will not be adequate for the supply of our armies. Ger is now believed to be holding large forces for the protection of this area and the rocket guns it contains. Surely they are causing great deal of trouble in Britain and administration there would be very pleased to end the menace quickly. Patton will probably have an easy time of it in Brittany. Elements of only two divisions left there now. Others were called out to force against this beachead and it is unlikely that Ger will risk allowing us to cut off many troops on the farther end of the peninsula. Asked the general about Paris and August the 11th. He laughed, said the day was early but they fixed it simply because it was Dempsey's birthday. He said, however, "I think the lights will be on in London by Christmas." Reminded him of his prediction for Cherbourg which was D plus 20 and he laughed. Someone else said it was a realistic prediction. (Reminded of Col. Patterson who said while general was on tour of passive air defense in NYC, he was the only man

who understdood it sufficiently to say "Well this is all very nice but will it do this that and the other thing." The only one-- says Patterson who ten opened his eyes and said to himself: This is the general to watch.

When Wilkes came ashore, Bradley who had been waiting patiently for three quarters of a hour, simply said, "Well, couldn an admiral get himself a better boat than this. Wilkes came ashore in a small amphibious jeep. Brad gave up his front seat, sat cramped in the rear with Moss and myself while dust swirled about us on the road now being widened by bulldozers for additiona traffic. Busiest road in the world, along this stretch. Passed a hospital where tents had been dug in by bulldozer for protection against bombs dropped in night raids. Signs up everywhere poiny- ing to the great variety of code words. No uniformity. Every size shape color. Dreadfully crude some of them. Others finished beatufiully in bright colors. Fr now working in great numbers on beaches. Old clothes, berets or caps, smiling, holding up V, begging cigarets, kids now begging bobn bons."

Thorson tells me Monty's aide went through for whiskey or Brandy in Cherbourg. Brad refuses to let us make any such trip. Unnecessary riding or sightseeing trips are out and he is death on them.

Bridge meets Allen and Kibler who came in for the aft-

ernoon on question of buildup for group units. Wilkes is youthful, lauhging face, dressed casually, habit of looking you directly in the eye while talking, good worker and man of action. Kirk is stern faced, sharp and incisive. Not as firm as other leaders. Reminds you more of a good investment banker than he does of an admiral. Inability to get orders translated into action. Allen is lean hawk faced with ability to link army with the world. Cultured, poised and well possessed, suited to large scale operations with the type of dimplomacy and tact one must constantly exercise. Went up to Cherbourg this afternoon after meeting Buther and Lieut Comdr Reade at the beach and inviting them on trip. Anxious to get there. Along the road through the now familiar towns of Isigny and Carentan the scars of war are healing. Rubble is piled up neatly in the town and some businesses are beginning to operate as usual. Huge crows line the streets of these towns watching the enormous convoys of hvy equipment rolling through day and night. Fr say "Your army is a giant beside which the Wehermacht is nothing but a little boy." Judeg on basis of stactic troops. Shelling bridge at Carentan, baptism of fire for many, killed two on 30th, one a major newly arrived to the beachead. Beyond bridge down the canal, cattle are gazing placidly. In the dusty and ruined church yars, flowers are dying on the graves, the soil has dried, bornwed and hardened.

Moreover the girls are now beginning to chew gum so that we can sense the effect we have had on these people. Kids begging candy, poorly dressed in short smocks buttoned down the back with black berets. Some women are wearing scarves cut from parachutes, pretty yellow silk. Regugees returning to the cities on bicycles laden down with utensils, bedding, pots and clothes, all the peculiar variety of things people take with them when they are hud rried from their home. Particularly mattresses.

Cherbourg

(Brad forced to make decision to bring in Texas and three destroyers to shell Cherbourg harbor day before it was taken. Warranted to avoid the casualties we would have suffered all the way. in. Navy would not risk ships. Brad did. Superficial damage on all three. The forced him to assume reponsibility for ordering the ships in. Didn't bother Brad. "Figured it was better to bring the ships in than to take any more of the casualties being forced on us in actions or operations of this type. Did want to bring ships in, did not want to take casualties assault on Cherbourg would have carried with it. Montebourg and Valogne digging out of the rubble, church split open as though by a meat cleaver, the innards hanging in disorder and stained with dust. V sign is frequent now. Tricolor everywner. Understand we carried them in with us. (Col Lebel to see the general

last night, here in charge of all liaison officers attack to the Amerk group. General Koenig designated by SHAEF to command Fr troops here and it is reported by G-1 that Fr are now being recruited for effort against Germans. Up to Brix where we viewe site of rocket gun. Huge concete structure with battery of mixers on top. Walls and ceiling 16-20 feet high. Tracks everywhere, difficult to make out the nature of the construction or how it was to be used and for what. Square in center of a dirty famyard rfrom wh h the Fr apparently have been evacuated. Mark of a bomb hit on the concrete but it did virtually no damage whatsoever. Many craters all about the installations. Signs where camouflage had been used but not in sufficient quantities. Camouflage is wire with metal leaves. Excellent reinforced concrete everywhere. Barracks for troops building tructure a half mile off and we visited site. Wary of booby traps although they were probably hurried out. Large bomb crater nearby. Ger helmet with shell fragment through it. V sign more in evidence now with gestures from sides of road. Several attractive women on bicycles and the soldirs don't pay them nearly the attention they gave the women in England. Passed Fort d(Roule into city, spotted the arsenal, a grim rock overlooking the port from which the Germans had to be driven. Finally taken by loudspeaker system which warned them to surrender or remain in their fort and be annihilated. Spent the evening deciding what to do. Shelled the next morning and white

clouf of debris. Street all the way into the port badly hammered Few people in townand they were mostly foreigners. Several women in the doorways, looked like whores, heavily painted. Soldiers quiet and minding own business. Harbor does not apear to be badly damaged. Two piers with badly bombed or demolished ends. Quays torn up and blocks of concrete lying about.

Hotel de Ville now wrecked building in the middle of a dirty dead deserted square. Few flags here. City of the dead. Few jeeps hurrying about with naval personnel. U. S. Navy chalked on stone walls of building. Jeeps and trucks in front. Army taken over Hotel La Alantique which had been Ger hqs. Filled with equipment, etc, stationery supplies, helmets, wooden shoes, ger signs, floors littered with paper, clothes, pictures, empty wine and vicy bottles, black bread and butter, booklets, leggins, half finished ger uniform on hangers, we hunted cautiously, fear of booby traps, story of booby traps on wines and liquors. Barton there with jeep in front seat, aide in back flanked by guards with guns, rolled out to resistance in the ease east. Roosevelt also there with Collins, Collins in old trench d coat and shoulder holster riding in armored car. Stevenson now has additional silver star for his chest, Roosevelt story of bravery, short haircut, rollicking good humor, proud of the division as everyone has been of it.

Picked up four helmets, Collins asked Butch to spend night in his CP near Valogne in old hqs of Ger army fixed up with barracks , offices etc. Loads of wine and champagne.

Met Jack Thompson there with beard. He had whiskey but I demurred in hurry to return to CP, getting late. Bummed piece of pie and cup coffee from Collins fabulous kitchen.

Back late, general writing letters to family. I got one from Marge, first since D-Day in which she says nothing of der tag but speaks glowingly of Lee's wedding giving such a rich and brilliant description of the affair, that the Gen is delighted and asks if he may keep it. "West Point-Vassar affair, strictly."

Thursday, June 29th

Kean ?

Bradley off to Monty's headquarters with Bridge for review of tactics on forthcoming battle, review of British position with impressive armor that now faces them on their front and a reconsideration of the basic strategy of this campaign. It is apparent that Montgomery now favors securing control of the British -Second and American First Armies as well as his Canadian buco to lead an assault east to the Pas de Calais area in an effort to crack the defenses surrounding the pilotless aircraft signs and knowk them out permanently. Political considerations are obvious. British civilians suffering considerably from results of the things. Communications destroyed. 1,500 civilian casualties on June 30th alone according to Jim Gault. Wearing down on civilian morale, distracting theefficiency of the wartime worker who is bothered by the devices while trying to sleep. Many people now spend their sleeping hours in the shelter. Enormous horizontal blast causes severe breakage in windows, menacing people in buildings and casulaties resulting from flying glass are enormous.

The general is insistent that we hold to our basic plan that of capturing ports as soon as possible and making certain that we can supply our forces. Amerks now number more than 350,000 effectives with approximately 35,000 casulaties to date. Beaches are not usable for unloading after September 15th. Necessary that the British use Cherbourg exclusively after that date to supply their armies. We shall have to depend on ports of Brest and others in the Britanny peninsula. Without these ports, we cannot maintin ourselves adequately and the entire operation can be endangered in supply shortages.

If the Amerk first army reverts to Monty's control after group comes ashore, it will violate all our original plans. We would continue with administrative control while British would retain tactical control. Violates our priniciple of American command for American troops, a fundamental theses of the general, best expressed in his decision not to acquiesce to Anderson's request for troops in Tunisia which prompted shift of Eighth army strenth to the First Army there.

Bradley met this morning near Valogen CP of VII corps to discuss with Collins and Middleton the boundaries to be employed in their next operation. They went over the problem methodically, in complete agreement on all items and the decision on a boundary was made amicably.

Collins took General Bradley to Fort de Roule overlooking the city where hvy resistance had been encountered only two days before. Looked down over the city to the waterfront and to the forts beyond on the jetty where the night before we watch arty engage the batteries there with white phospherous and HE but without success. Minesweepers attmpted to run into Cherbourg today but were fired on by the fort and instantly retired. Navy wary, broke formation and steamed out of range, laid a smoke screene and general scampered about. Finnally came into port about 2000 hrs after waiting better part of day without getting in. Fort was firing the night before but we bpoured phospherous on it. Still i firing in the fort, last night and we watched arty duel there.

Anxious to turn around and get moving. Attack originally planned for the 1st has been delyed. General left fort, turned back down toward 101 when he ran into General Taylor now a two starred man and General McCollough. Talked of necessity for equal pay for parachutists and glider people. Casualties among the two were approximately the same. Airboren divisions have felt keenly on this matter, causes division among troops. Believe it is now approved. WD requested that the general write letter on action of the airborne troops. Told of their mission behind the causeways on Utah and on the Carentan estuary, "they have (as fighting men) few equals and no superiors."

Original Papers Diary 7-30 Jun 1944 Originals

Railroad from Cherbourg to Paris in remarkably good condition. Blown only in few places. Later Bradley went to CP of 82nd Division in their new CP where they discussed with Ridgeway the matter of promotions particularly for senior officers and generals. Also items of pay and e decorations. Necessity for additional pay for the glider troops as well as paratroops. Neither are paid enough in my opinion. Risky business. Glider casualties amounted to 11-12%. Para less.

Also matter of battle stars to be worn with paratrooper badge which Ridgeway is apparently pumping. Star for each combat jumpt to be fastened on to the para badge.

General out all day, shortened in humor. GI held up column near St. Mere Eglise and old man shouted loudly for him to get the hell out of the way and let the traffic pass on through. Drives fast these days.

Vandenberg and Jimmy Doolittle came through to call on the general and saw Kean instead. Royce with them and Don Schiller (Capt) aide accompanied them. Gave Vandenberg a copy of the pinrt of the German map indicating that he was chief of the Luftwaffe of the Armies of the West--Invasion with Eisenhower, Tedder, U. S. Heer Gruppen--Bradley, Brit counterpart, Monty, Flotte, Ramsay and Luftw. Vandenberg. Van who is young and slim with a friendly boyish smile, keenly pleased with it, asked to have it as a souvenir and I turned it over to him.

30 Jun 1944

FRIDAY, June 30

Little doing early in the morning except ordinary details and batch of -fan mail to be answered. Mopping up operations continue in vicinity of Cherbourg and 9th Div continues to push on to the West, mopping up strong points as they advance. Took batteryof 240's with ammo. Meanwhile ey's delaying activities continue to cost us time and casualties. Mopping up operations delay us in reforming divisions and corps for next movement to the south. 82nd Div now finding mines on front. -Ey has had time to dig in and erect proper defenses particularly on AP mines. Dickson warns of arrival of new Panzer Division (10th SS) on the British front, giving them eight Panzers and the threat of another one there. Evidence that ey is piling up there for powerful counterattack destined tp push through to the sea through the narrowest point of the beachhead. Unlikely that he will hit the Carentan estuary due to threat of flanking action by our forces from area of St. Lo.

Report 4,171 ey dead, 38,289 PW's (20-24,000 in Carentan-Cotetin peninsula area) Estimate 2-3,000 more in Cape d'Hague. Air reports 424 ey air missions for previous 24 hrs, most of it over easter section of beachead and largely bothering the British. Still have to see ey plane other than the one that strafed on Utah. On -the 28th, 300 fighter sorties were flown by the GAF against the British. Minesweepers fired on at 1515 yesterday, 2100hrs gun knocked out for clear harbor operations.

3rd Armd Div attacked to 19th corps for attack in conjunction with 29th Div to straighter front line of the 115th. Watson anxious to fight, at 1410 he was glad to have Corlett call it off. Ran into hornets nest with stiff resistance and tanks to fight. British expanded beachead south of the Orne by reinforcing it with infantry and armor in the face of hvy ey counterattack. Kno cked out 99 tanks while they have lost 100 since the 26th. Air working on all roads for delay of eny reserves from Paris westward. Beach unloading continues with high of 23,040 tons, 12,168 pers, 3,450 vehs, 11 days rations, 8 days POL and 5 days ammo.

Threat of attack on Brit salient west of Caen with concentration of armor there has caused Monty to request of Bradley that he be given an American amored division for employment with the British second Army. Bradley demurred and Kean does so s noisly. Need the 3rd Armored as army reserve while 2nd armored is attached to 7th corps for attack.

Brad talks to Hodges about deployment of divisions, laughs "You always need one more division that you've got."

As we left for Group hqs to bargain on this position, Kean says to Brad, "Sir, do you want me to give you a baseball bat." Brad: "No thanks, I'll come back bloody or out of a job." Laughs. Drove along road without incident except for regular traffic jams to 21 Group.

Monty in usual uniform of weater with Legion of Merit, corduroy tousers, seated in map van, barrel of aides about including Bon Durant who is exceedingly cordial and good to us at all times. Elaborate CP with overhead of 300 to run it. While old man was in conference, Ray and I bulled on his family in Roanoke, Va., son 5 yrs, 3-star Hennesy which he got up in Cherbourg for the General. I suggested that we do the same, Thorson laughed, said yes that is just what the general would like to have you do.

Went to tea with Monty and found him oppressive. Monty is beginning to believe in he Monty legend, that he is a great man of history, fully convincing himself of his godlike role. Asked me what my insignia was.

"I say now do you have a major for an ADC. Simply a dog's body, you know, a whipping boy. I would not have an ADC who is more than a captain."

ROY E. DAVIS COLLECTION
Pers Diary, 1-30 Jun 1944, Originals

Brad interposes. "What are all these lieutenant colonels I see around here."

"Oh they are simply my MA and my PA, part of my personal cabinet, so to speak." The word my recurs frequently in his conversation. And he moves his face briskly andsearchingly about the table in an attempt as though discovering wherher or not you were listening to him.

Brad objects. If a man is good enough to work as aide, he would probably do well in rank in some other job. I promote him to the rank I believe he would have attained elsewhere so as not to penalize him for acting as my aide. "

Others rptd "good, good."

Defined our duties, Monty nods disparagingly "Messenger boys, simply messenger boys."

Lives luxurosiously in his fine mess tent with fancy tea appurtenances.

On leaving, talks of Amerk helmet and liner, wondering what good paper machie helmet is until it is explained to him that it is simply a liner and not a helmet. Monty: Great difference between Amerk and Brit troops is that our troops never have anyting on their heads and yours always have the steel hat. Bradley explains orders.

Went to see General Gerow in his CP and Brad says, "Well I may be a bad horse trader but I got us out for half price. Agreed to take over a portion -of the Brit. sector with infantry from 3rd armored division, Brit will keep tank Brigade there to give them support. I didn't want to give them away altogether." (The Brit would undoubtedly use them initially)

This means that div cannot function in attack that the 2nd armored is also not ready. Gen. thought we might get some rubber tanks and makd it look as though we have great tank concentration here, ready for s mashalling and shipping.

SATURDAY, July 1, 1944

9th Division continues mopping up the Cape de Hague with 2,000 additional PW's. 90th Division in its sector reports sensitivity and increased use of mines, booby traps. Usual interdiction fire now falling on Carentan bridge. Told that the bombers night before which had been flying in such erratic formations had bombed Bocage sector. 250 bombers employed on mission. Total PW's to date in army: 41,251. Ey air over beach increased to 43 ships with 24 raids, most of them against ack ack positions with bombing and strafing attacks. Elements of the 9th Division are now returning to assembly areas. 39th leaves. (On july 3rd, General told press that the 9th would not be employed initially in the operation: "They found four showers in a town up on the peninsula and I'm afraid it may be difficult to get them out.")

CC"A" of the 3rd Armored Division employed in action on the front of the 115th Infantry where division was used to straighten our the line on that front. Casulaties quite hvy for small action asresult of ey activity from cover of hedges.

Report from OSS on en. agent activities. Resistance groups active all over France and it is generally agreed that they are doing magnificently in the delaying of ey reserves against our effort. Activities in the Brittany peninsula where 600 armed men are now active behind the lines and 4,000 more in the underground are fighting. 10,000 arms dropped there by parachutes and 6 jeeps ("they are now motorized for engagements against the enemy.") Daylight supply oerpations now being carried out. 250 bombers employed this week in one supply mission, drop great quantities of arms and explosives. Resistance groups join our troops in the assault; four with ea division in Cherbourg attack. Fought magnificently. Knew the defenses and led our troops thru them. Some have died. Picked up the port engr of Cherbourg in St. Saveur le Vicomte and a union leader among Cherbourg labor. Now working in our behald to clear harbor rapidly and get the port in early operation.

9,000 epersonnel, 2,000 vehicles, 20,857 tons, 11 rations, 8 POL and 5 ammo. General told of Ike's coming tonight. Drew pay for May and June, sent 200 of 300 home. Told of daughter's wedding again and how Lee and Hal are honeymooning on Cape Cod where Hal's sister has cottage and they have Bradley's car. "I don't know what I'll do for a car when the war is over--Like to take the truck here and use it for hunting or fishing. Recalls story Ike tells of soldier who told him he was farmer from Kanasas. How many acres. 12,000, sir. How many in wheat? 9,000 sir. What's the yield. 41 bushels per acre, sir. Ike told us he didn't believe it. Sure he was bluffing. Brad laughs. Ike says he told the soldier he'd be around for a job when the war was over. Brad says he'll get one on Stuoute's cotton farm in Louisiana.

French money. Were question of whether Fr would accept our money since it carries no promise to pay or anything. Smiles, shrugs shoulders, "Anything the Americans have is worth money."

Still remarkably clear of prejudice as result of our bombing and gunning their cities. Resistance leaders however are worried on this score.

Brad goes down to beach at 500 to get Ike after we fix up a CP tent for him to live in. Coming to visit divs and view the jump off on attack so. from Cherbourg. Returned and I had finished bath after Wertenbaker refused to stay for Scotch, hurried out. They sat in truck for long while after Ike came and drank Scotch highballs, chapagne and C ration for supper. Wonderful Briot Cliquot 34 champagne, dry and fine. We sat around with Jim and talked of the flying bombs on London. Judging by his conversation the civilians are alarmed by them. They are a dreadful nuisance. Ike now living undergound as is everyone else. 1,600 casualties there the day before. Will not win the war for the Germans but it will casue great political pressure to be brought upon the govt to clean them out.

Hal Dilling the British newspaperman told of the need for cleaning them out to give the civilians a rest. Stupid Ger psychology that beilives if you knock out London you have beater the British. Talk of foul straights of Britain in the summer of 40 when Hitler missed his great opportunity largely because the French operztion when too fast for him to prepare for the amphibious one. Joe wonders if Brad will be called to Pacific on cessation of hostilities here. Sure he will and Kean too, hope we go home first.

Brad tells story of how Page and his ten men with five phospherous grenades captured 350 prisoners.

Eisenhower is brighteyed and happy over progress of evenets. Coming here treated normally. No fuss. No special mess. Mick McKeough with him and Lt. Col. James Gault of the Scots Guards accompanies him.

Rain all day off and on and we are depressed by it--all breaks accrus to the German in weather like this. To bed late after too much chatter and need to catch up on journal.

Ike tells story of how ehen John came to England with him, he was asked by Butch to write a recounting of the day's activities. He told of the aides and how they hid a chicken when the generals came out of the mess. Ike laughed, told Brad the aides ate too well, holding something back. The chicken was one the mess had purchased, we put box over his head to prevent the gen from seeim him in view of restrictions on local purchasing.

SUNDAY, July 2, 1944

Up early; today the CP displaces from poisition near Grandcamp les Bains to new location at haute Chemin on road to Isigny. More centrally located and communications will be easier. Up shortly after six and dress quickly, packed my stuff. Great accumulation of junk. Ike up by 06-- 0730 n red pajamas, bare top, came outside the tent to wash himself as well all do in cold water. Had his cup of coffee in bed. Brad up by same time and they both went to breakfast. Attended staff conference while I readied cars, prepared for trip.

Headed direction to 21 group. Passed long lines of trucks on the road, Brad and Ike in front jeep, Gault and I in the rear. Fun to see the delayed reactions of the people to Ike. Soldiers particularly. They look, seconds later it registers and they turn pacb back, point excitedly to the figure and punch the fellow next to them on the shoulder. Same comments, everywhere. My gawd, it's Ike. Negros are funniest. They look in gret amazement, unable to comprehend for an instant. Show their eyes and their teeth, point excitedly. "Doggone, it's the boss man himself."

Two old Frenchmen plodding down the road arm in arm with baggy patched trousers and berets, looked, grabbed each other and shouted "Eisenhower." Must have seen his photo on literature dropped by our aircraft. Ike told story to night of how when he was passing through a town, a Fr recognized him, ran into the butcher shop there, plucked his friend by the arm and brought him out on the street in a white apron to wave. Demonstrations unusual for these people who are descendants of vikings with blonde hair, blue eyes and markedly conservative attitude.

(pick up notes on Brad trop to Monty: "Maybe a bad horse trader, it will slow us down for a while by depriving us of the use of an armored division. Better arrangement than giving the 2nd Armored to Brit for their use. We assumed portion of boundary (check maps) and occupied and held it with infantry from 3rd armored vidiv.) When Pete Corlett presented additional plans for attack, Brad laughed, shook him off, "Said, you'd better hold your horses, Pete." You're not ready to go yet. We'll take that sutuff by pincihn pinching it out."

3rd Armored

(Visited Gerow and talked of the rubber tanks that had been developed to simulate an amored div. Gerow knew nothing of it. Fellow visited me, he says, asks where he whould put the division. M'gawd I knew nothing about them. Built and blownup to look like tanks, Deceptive device and tricky to use.) From the 30 June 1944)

Rubber tanks

Two cars, Brad and Monty in front, Jim and I behind. Got to Monty's as spoonily clad guards officers were returning from chapel with prayer books and bibles in their hands. Very proper. Attitude of ease and comfort in their headquarters. It was Sunday. Nothing in our place to suggest it. Along road the children were dressed, washed and polished. Women going to church, few men in shiny black suits. Most of the men loitered in old clothes about their cottages, with cigarets dangling from their mouths. Fould smeel of the yards and the manure. Bad sewage.

CP was remarkable. All the vans and caravans. ADC's surrounding the place. Chevasse, Dawney, Warren, Henderson, Bon Durant and the others. Lieut. Gen. Browning there. Monty not there originally, arrive downy, corduroys and sweater with black beret. When does he wash it.

Two new puppies playing around his van; one a rugged little terrier names Snoops, picked up by correspondents near the Douve river and the other a spaniel named Rommel. They retired to Van and Ray and I talked while jim visited with friends from others guards brigades. One in Scot hat with ribbon down back. Looked like dress parade formation. Batmen hurrying about. How different from our hqs where full colnels were breaking down their tents in old chothes.

Talked with Browning who is disliked by our airboren people as being too ambitious. He's been lounging about. Talked of flying; qualified flyer from the RAF. Flying horse sign on sleeve. Tall, moutache, well poised. Too deliberate a smile, cool and polished manner of a British gentlemen. We got cake. Ike in battledress jacket and brad wore just shirt and trousers with polished helmet liner carrying corps markings on its side.

Trees green in the valley, tiny church visible on opposite hill to the west and we could hear the ringing of bells mingled with the thunder of cannon down on the 1st Div front. Monty's CP is in V corps sector. At Bray.

Took us out to show us Panther and Tiger tanks which he had in CP. Covered with laminated plastic to prevent sticky bomb or magnetic bomb used by Russians from sticking. Huge tak. Panther had been hit by 75 which simply glanced off. Tankers are concerned about it. Need a heavier gun. Tank is not mechanically dependable and that has been given the ey trouble since they cannot run them more than 100 kilo and rail lines have been knocked out by bombing, shelling and sabotage. High velocity 74 in tank with rated velocity of 3400 feet per second. Cupola for tank commander, periscope for hull down positions. Talk of At devices.

Sherman 75 has no effect against 70mm armor on fron with beveled surfaces. 90mm AA gun is excellent but hardly mobiel enough. Talk of the new 76. Ike@ "I thought this 76 was the wonder gun that you would be using the thing all over. Brad pointed out though that it had only.8 ources powder, the others have 1, 2. Ike peeved to hear of shortcomings fo the gun after being told it was a doner weapon. "Why don't I ever hear of this stuff until last--Ordnance tole me this was their wonder gun and I now find you can't knock anything out with it. 700 70mm armor on front. Building 90 mm for tanks but not with the extra high muzze veloxity.

Brit claim 42 tanks the day before. He has the tank stuff there and' we'll give him a battle when our stuff comes in. Monty says "Goodby Major and we reviewd his stand on ma jors for aides. Not good. Ike laughs. Down to V Corps where Gerow waited Down back road, troops surprised. Gee is set up nicely and he explained the problem. Worried about his own position there in depth but he can hur us if were able to do that.

Little depth to 1st and 2nd Div positions, necessity to cover front of 19,000 meters with fairly formidable opposition in front. Gerow has always been concerned about attack from right and left of his salient. Movement of second armored to bulge in army boundary taken over by us protects him on flank but robs him of depth in the event of Ger breakthrough. Bulge which is terrain Brad accepted from Monty on horse trade two days ago -runs to the east of Caumontfor 4 grids from north to south on roads running northeast and southeast from that locality.

(Recall story from Fran Smith to the effect that Brad was angry at Collins during release of story on the ultimatum to Cherbourg troops and at the same time told Lee he could keep the Stars and Stripes out unless they

learned to keep their maps straight. During the trip down to V corps and for remainder of day we had no escrot whatsoever. Brad acted as guide, he finds way beautifully. Knows locations of CP and finds them easily.

Had telephone call from Butch in England at 0615 with message to -Mickey: "Family arrived home (party stead of family) Met by family. Send love." Had rained all night and Ike's tent was wet inside. He washed out--side, went to the latrine back behind the hedgerow in his red pajamas and slippers early on a rainy morning. Using my shaving mirror, canteen and wash basin, Mickey forgot his. Also no help for Col. Gault. We all have orderly troubles as aides. Cekada is type.

At Brit hqs, talked to a padre there who had been flown in from England for services and was now being returned. Monty speaks of plane as he does everything else in first person possessive. Difference between him and Bradley/

Left Gerows headquarters after good dinner in his mess for 2nd Inf. Division in CP down near Forest de Cerisy. Beautifully situated in splendid grove of huge trees. CP dug in and dugouts were in operations for all sections of the headquarters. First time I had seen that. Robertson there with staff, hundreds of newspaper and cameramen. Thronged over the place. General was introduced to a Sgt. Ethrington of Abilene, Kansas who explained excitedly to the general that he was the son of "florence Russell." First cousin once removed. Waved copy of Abilene newspaper excitedly before general, quivering with concern for the meeting. His company commaner was almost as concerned and distraught. Robertson told us he made friends with makes of Bushmill's Irish whiskey in Ireland, gave the general one 20 yrs old and gave another to Brad. "If it's not the best you've ever had," he said, "I'll drink it myself."

Drove on down to 1st Inf Div where formation was drawn up for presentation of 22 DSC's to men of the division for gallantry on the assault--mstly 16th Inf. Included Gen. Wyman. Good looking soldiers, all of them. Three company commanders, five lieutenants. Rest were sergeants, corporals and privates, including one company aide man. Ike called men around him after presentation. -Continued breezy chatter all during the informal presentation. Where are you from, what's your job, etc.

Made slight informal speech filled with sincerity and conviction in which he told them how proud he was of what they had done and how devoted he was to the division for the reputation they had made and carried on. Each word beat out with a punch, driving conviction, you can hear the aggressiveness speak in the things he says. Eyes flashing. Hands rapping home the point. Filled with expression, face quivers and skin tightenes.

There to 2nd Armored division where gen brooks greeted us. Heubner was in at first--stactic situation, they could afford to be. Discussion with brooks in tent near a large overgrown hedge on necessity for a weapon to fight the Panther tanks as their own range. New 76 is better AT than 75 but HE charge is considerably smaller. 90 mm AT gun will not stop Panther except at close range. Need something to stop him while tanks maneuver round to sides to get in for the kill. Brooks wants 17 pounders, preferably in tanks, will take towned guns. Just something to shoot that will knock him out. Suggestion that they give him towed guns. No shop facilities in England to arm both Monty's shermans and Brooks with 17 pounders. If mounting facilities were found, guns not availab.e.

Need for high velocity mobile gun with penetrating power. Brad believes 90 mm gun can be used (AA) but questions mobility in employment. Three inch gun on M-10 will not stop Panther. Monty believes Tiger is principally a defenseive weapon. Nedd a gun that can knock either out while engaging with the enemy at great range. Tiger has 88. Troops scared of 88, bugaboo with them. When arty hits, it is always an 88.

From 2nd Armored Div to 19th Corps where Corlett was waiting with his staff. Discussed situation in his corps on 25,000 map. Brad says all cmdrs should be made to work on map of no larger than 50,000 where they will not slight detail. Has told Pete to hold back. Movements of VIII and VII corps whould clean out opposition fronting 19 Corps and force them to move back. Better than frontal tacck or even local maneuver. Corps commanders must remember that their effort is part of an army effort where the scheme of maneuver is planned on a big picture basis.

From 19th Corps with Corlett to 29th Division south of Lison. This division has seen bulk of casualties, now numbering more than 5,000. Many officers. Gehardt, slightly subdued since last I saw him in England. ADC has been killed, D plus 3 or 4. Called in all regimental and battalion commanders, lined them up, band playing for entrance of Eisenhower. Only division with ceremony. Gehardt is slight, nearly bald, dapper with Sam Browne belt and high cavlry boots. Full of the devil, prances about, good physical conditioning. Reminds me of when he shot his pistol at targets while gen was on air place ride. And the time of the plane crash when he said, "Oh it's only you. We thot it was the general.

Left them with DSC's for future presentation. Saw Ordway our friend who saw us off from Washington now has regiment after serving as chief of staff on Brad's recommendation. Brad saw him, "shouted, take care of yourself."

Then to the 3rd Armored divisio now licking its wounds after winning battle with 115th the day before. French all over the road in fancy Sunday dress. They recognize Eisenhower, give us the V salute. None of the German upraised hand since D plus four or five. Walking about unconcernedly, promendadin in Sunday clothes while the guns thundered round about them. Must amusing scene of great contradictions. Peculiar that war should be so near and yet so far. Few signs now of the recruting posters of the Germans for Fr volunteers in Russia.

Hobbs of 30th Div. Watson in the 3rd Armored greeted us shyly as he always does. Talked armor and need for heavier gun. Perhaps one heavily gunned tank with each company. That is Ike's solution to the need. Then across the road to 30th Div. Gerow had left us now and Corlett traveled with us. Unpolished by the standards of others. Impatient to get going, good thoroughgoing general with plenty of know-how.

Hobbs caught while changing clothes, came out of trailer (1 ton) with collar buttoned up and without tie. Talked of performance of division and distribution of artillery for eventual possibility of enemy counterattack or for employment in our own advance.

Home by the way of Isigny and we were glad to head back after such a busy day. Scotch and water in the truck and dinner with C ration which Ike said he liked and for which Brad did not apologize. It was too often the menu with gen's mess in the field.

Sgt. Ethrignton covered earlier from Abilene. Several correspondents met the gen for several minutes out here, asked which units had done well which had done the best job.

He parried skillfully. Never distinguishes between units. Disliked paraising one unit to exclusion of others, could speak of American effort against Cher. because it was a fait accompli. Maintains his Anglo-American relationships beutifully. Leans backwards to be fair to the British. Old story of the slow boat home unescorted. Ike and Gault spoke of esprit in British units, of the traditions of the Regt. Scots Guards to which Gault belongs is 302 years old. Long histories, regimental decorations, raised in the legend of the regiment. One regiment consists of many battalions. Ike deplores lack of esprit in Amerk units. We have nothing comparable to bind men together. Once advocated that the men attach a name to themselves and call themselves the Greys, the Lees, the Watsons or some such similar title which they might distingusih. Especially displeased with the formation of groups, aimed only at ease in administration and tactical formation, disregarding the morale element and the individual as it does. Esprit among units means little to us. Men develop it in battle but it is a long and costly process, not nearly as endruable as the British system.

Ike speaking of corps commanders tells of needs for good ones, recommends that we train corps commanders by making them deputy corps commanders for a while. "You learned things with II corps that you would never have learened in a division." Brad, to my mind, never needed to learn. Command comes naturally to him.

Brad speaking to Ike on formation of officers in 29th today asks "What would have happened if a war started on the front there." Laughs.

Ike in speaking to 1st Div people does it with air of humility and gentlemanly firmness. "I myself am proud of you. I know some of you wanted to -go home after Sicily. But I needed you and I had to have you. I'm grateful to you for the splendid work you have done."

Dinner in the tent with Briot Cliquot (Clicquot Ponsardin, Brut 1934) C ration, Cointreau which was magnificent. Everyone enjoyed it in the open tent with draft blowing through the back, tableclothes and napkin rings but no chow.) Tales of hunting for quail, duck and turkey, of shots the gen and Ike made that set well with their guides and made them think well of their patrons. Bradley and story of shot in the blind at Louisiana with 20 guage gun, lucky shot but guide told it and all others were impressed. Gault used to shoot 20,000 -shell a year which made out people whistle. Unusual. But British sell game. Guests keep two brace each and rest go to the host. CP still in mess on tentage. Cut down badly in England. Not nearly enough here. No tents for guests when they come which makes it increasingly difficult for us. Ike and Red Mueller after dinner with tales as Ike tells them. He's cagy, refuses diredt answer. Tells Red large part of the success can be attributed to the cooperation of the air corps and particularly to Gen Quesada who infects his command with the enthusiasm he shows.

Ike tells of stories printed about him of stories he knows nothing about. The one of his going into a QM sales store and purchasing a pair of shoes with a coat wrapped around his neck, clerk fails to notice him, acts sassy when Ike asks for a different size and almost dies when Ike shows four stars after acting civilly.

Also tale of his operating switchboard when calling a number in Africa after a late night conference because he didn't want to waken the operator. "Hell, I would have the slightest idea as to what one does with all those wires and plugs and things."

Also story of Dirk Taylor, the boxer who fought him in Abilene. Came to town, posing as a boxer and strutted around. Negro and paper never mentioned that fact. Ike fresh from Acadmey and called upon to fight the fellow. Came but

claimed he couldn't fight after being maneuvered into contest. Knocked him out in 20 seconds so hard it took fifteen minutes to bring him to. Met him -years afterwards while getting a shine in local barbershop. Dirk was the shoeshine fellow. Where in hell do the newspapers get this stuff they show up with. There they had every detail and I had long since forgotten them.

Ike informal, gregarious, liked to stand around in the evening, chat with Red Mueller, Thor Smith and the others around here. Particularly to Courtney Hodges whom everyone likes very well. Ack ack that night and I had no slit trench but much to cold to get up and bed feels safer than anything else. Great red tracers climbing to the sky like rivets thrown by Thor at the heavens.

Ike tells of trip to the states and need for quietus. Kept him under covers the entire time, carrying him in closed cars through the back entrances of hotels. No announcement. Met mother in a foreign village in Kansas. Finally a small Kansan newspaper broke the story and the editor was adamant about it. Worse time he ever had.

Tells story of impulsive Patton offering him $1,000 for each week earlier he comes into France. Story on the beaches soon after D Day that Patton had landed in Norway, cleaned up the country in one or two days. General talk of deception and Ike claims British are far ahead of us. Practise -things we don't begin to understand. Our only training for intelligence is to act as attache in some country, can't do that unless you've been fixed with an independent income of your own.

Grouse shooting says Gault is something that gets in your blood. Brad was tanuted only two weeks ago by colonel who wrote in ans said he doubted Brad had hit pheasant at 150 yards with a 22. Brad answered laughingly, yes the writers sometimes took advantage of what we called "poetic license" and it wasn't a pheasant, it was asage hen and they are slightly larger therefore easier to hit.

Ike says he never met a German general which Brad has not done either and both are completely aloof from them. ""Shoot the bastard," says Ike when they bury land mines in Cherbourg and refuse to tell where they are. Gault suggests old Arab treatment. Pack their balls in ice until they talk. Leaves no marks on the man to violate Geneva convention.

Rain tonight and it becomes difficult to get along here in the mud. Tent crowded and too much junk around.

Ack ack is noisy but compared to doodle-bug in London, it is all quite simple here.

MONDAY, 3 July 1944

Gen Brereton, looking small, angry and cold was in here this morning with big blustery Air Marshal Conningham to settle items on question of strategic and tactical air support of the operation. Brereton huddled in a jacket, does not look too commanding but is nevertheless a top flight airman. Conningham with a chin he sticks out at you, a heavy jaw, large teeth and an aggressive attitude.

Brad headed off with Ike and Gualt and Lou to the VII corps CP near Blosville, the VIII corps CP west of St. Saveur le Vicomte, the ski cross bow site on the Octeville-Bricabecq road, the large concrete site at Brix and the harbor of Cherbourg, first from Fort de Roule then from the city. Get details from Lou.

Brad had press meeting in the morning before leaving, 1000 hr. Large crowd there including Thompson, Wertenbaker, Red Knickerbocker, sprinkling of Brit. correspondents, Major Jim Quirk mothering them, Col Page quiet and smiling, Hal Denny, oldtimer and questioning. Brad reviewed phase just completed with capture of Cherbourg by the 4th and 9th divisions assisted by the 79th. Activites of all the troops tied in on Cherbourg with V corps and XIX corps acting as the firm base for the projection of those operations.

Read a prepared statement for quotation in which he spoke of the divisions, hailed the benefit of naval gunfire which contributed materially to our rapid advance, to the close cooperation of air. All of it reflected highly on thetraining and bravery of the American soldier. Told of projected operations.

"This is all off the record stuff but I'm sure I can trust you, you have never violated my confidence before."

Reviewed plan for attack on the west coast of peninsula with announcement that attack had jumped off 5:30 that morning. Smiling. Then he tigthened and we t through the plan in marked detail, pointing precisely to positions on the map without a seconds hesitation, reviewing the scheme of maneuver and the time of attack for each of the corps. Told how he hoped to pinch off stuff before the XIX Corps.

Remarked on Brit opposition to great assembly of tank forces down there and how that was coordinated with out effort. Asked by reporter for estimate on the taking of St. Lo (in which Brad is not interested just as long as he gets his high ground.) Brad laughed. "Sticking my neck out, but I'd guess 6 days. Depending how long it takes to break through the crust and get rolling here" and he points to the VIII corps front.

Another question: "Why didn't you take part in the victory celebration with Gen Collins in Cherbourg."

"Igave Gen Collins the job to take that city. He did his job. It was Gen Collins party and I prefer that he take the honors." Contrast this with triumphal entry into the city of Messina.

Ernie Pyle back. Gen tells correspondents of 4th of July celebration for tomorrow. Thot of it while eating with Gen Ike and gen Gerow. "Gee, I want you to fire every gun in your corps tomorrow. Golly no, we'll make it every gun in the army at 1200 sharp."

When he told correspondents of plans, they laughed loudly. Good. Eddie Hart will probably arrange TOT says Brad.

P and PW have worked up pamhlet on the spirit of 76 and the fight for independence to throw on the Dutchman. Also Bob Low suggests the one of von Schleiben and "Fight to the last man" order with pic of von and Collins and dead German on back with caption "This is the last man."

Story going the rounds that von Scheiben balked when ordinary evacuation routine was prescribed for him by General Brad. British also protested loudly, "I say, that sort of thing simply is not done, you know."

As von Schlieben mounted an LST for shipment to England, he balked, claimed that it was undignified for a general. Ranger grabbed him, kicked him in the tail and shouted, "Get up there you goddamed Kraut. You're lucky to be -going back." No basis. There'd be a courtmartial.

Charlie Wertenbaker came by at 1030 with Bill Walton from TIME, suggested that we go down and get some clothes from the QM. Went down in driving rain which made quagmires of dirt roads and fields for storage. Bill got new outfit including shoes for Jack Thompson, Charlie got a jacket and I got pants. Took several hours in line, they suggested I go to luncheon with them. Hotel coc'd'or. Beautiful little place in the center of Bayeaux which is untouched by the war. Passed shops filled with cheese and food. Others with foundation garments, nicely decorated windows. British tommies around in slight numbers, buying things. Inflationary prices by now. Went upstairs to room where I met Bob Capa, sat there while he tried on the jacket of Charlie's, looked as flashy as hell when they went.

Talked of easy attitude of French to the war. They go about their business whatever is happening. Takes more than a bombardment to go,..

Fr. attitude

Wertenbaker tells of Alan Moorehead who met Frenchman near a ruined town, stopped ans shouted "Hey, what's doing." The Fr. stuck his head out sadly from the railroad station where he was ticketmaster, looked around the heavily shelled streets and answered, "Monsiuer, I do not know. But there have been no train hers since Tuesday."

Brad asked where and when he would take St. Lo. Guessed about 6 days. "Sticking my neck out." Once crust goes, however, we are expected to roll through the stuff easily.

Capa working on Denise the Fr. maid in Lion d'Or hotel, Bayeaux. Monty has pups: Rommel and Hitler. Hitler is our favoirte, husky little fellow with lots of punch.

Walton, fabulous fellow, jumped in with paratroopser because it was the only way of going along on the story. Had typewriter packed to his chest. Small Swiss job.

TUESDAY, 4th July 1944

It was Bert Brandt's idea last night to take Generals Ike and Brad to arty position where pic could be made for press of the gen's ticking off guns on the fourth of july celebration they had arranged for when 1600 guns would fire on german positions at noon. Sr started in cars with Red Mueller and Bert Brandt and drove to arty position down in 29th Div sector on the road to St. Lo. Found battery of cameramen near the gun position. Someone had tipped hem off and there were cameras everywhere with newsreels set up from every position. Surprised to find this display dn Brandt was angry, though he did not indicate it to the general. Brad took lanyard when Ike demurred because all cameramen had not been notified and he was scared of exclusive. Brad grabbed cord, "Well this is our only celebration for the Fourth." When gun wnet off the recoil mechanism blocked pic of Brandt and he got only the breech block of the gun.

General laughed. Ike was in a hurry to see the tunis and there was no time for a repeat. Went directly to VIII corps where Middletown had not expected us and we broke in on him. Cribbett took us out on tor with general Middletown in lead car. Good sunny day and the road of ruins running through Chef du Pont and Pont L'Abbe was lined with ruins--torn railways, scarred buildings and all the debris of war.

Went over to the CP of the 79th Div where we talked to General Wyche and he was cordial enough through we were surprised to find both generals of the division in CP when div was supposed to be attacking. Brad did not like that and it died not set too well with Ike.

No kitchens in that divison as yet and gen's had something to eat under a shelter half, food had been cooked from the 10 in 1 over a Coleman stove and it was quite all right. We had K rations for dinner and they tasted good particularly because of the extra K ration chocolate then lying about the place.

Their CP was in an apple orchard and from there we drove in column, Thor Smith was with us, to the CP of 90th Div where we met Landrum in his CP in the wine sellar of a french house, deep down in the wine cellar. Attack had jumped off today and the general was too not too pleased with the progress being made--or had attack jumped off yesterday. Check. Wondered why they weren8t moving more quickly. 82nd Division took their objective before any of the others largely I believe because they knew they were to be pinched out after they took -it and returned to England again.

82nd attack

Worried that day because I did not have DSC's with me and I was afraid the gen might want them. Tried to stop and tlephone message but I almost lost the gen's car and Gault was worried for that reason. Came back down to CP and the general went out on airplane ride with General Quesada who had been forbidden to fly by Gen Louie Brereton on combat missions. Eisenhower rode in piggyback seat in a P-51 and there was great secrecy "General Marshall would give me hell"

Gault feared newspapermen would learn of it--sought to keep it quite and was fraid they new when they suggested something had happened during the afternoon. Kept it hushed however and Gen was concerned lest the news get out.

Passed down long columns of doughboys marching across inundated areas toward the lines and they looked at Ike in surprise, shouted the usual things and were greatly cheered in seeing him.

Drank champagne with Gault and Billy Harris who was waiting for answer to question on the cover plan while gen's had highballs before dinner.

Towns highly decorated with tricolor and few American flags to mark the fourth which we were also celbrating by dropping propaganda leaflets following our demonstration with the cannon. Passed down street of St. Savuer, le Vicomte, thoroly demolished by the guns, lying in bedlam of broken plaster and ruins named S Aristide Briand E Rue. Irony that peace pact author would -have street named after him destroyed in war.

Gen talked again of opportunity to kill Germans in the counterattack. "Gotta keep going, push him hard and take our objectives."

Excessive officer casualties in new divisions where officers have to lead men and set themselves up as examples. Many reports on casualties, however, are greatly exaggerated a d should be ingorned until they come through G-1

WEDNESDAY, 5th July 1944

Ike still here though he leaves today. Yesterdy he took trip with Quesada in a fighter and is reluctant to tell anyone about it for fear news may get out. Interested in knowing how fast he was going and learns it was only 250. Wishes he had gone more. Quesada: "Gosh, I wish I had opened her all the way."

Talk turns to need for CP truck and general agrees with Ike that more adeauate facilities are needed. Was reluctant to order them while in England for fear of apearing too sumputous. Fault of Brad is that he is sometimes too immodest. Hqs commandant should take care of him in issues like this but hqs cmndt washes his hands of reponsibility on the general, we find it necessary to go through other channels.

Need for CP truck with map space and I go to Monty's CP to look at his and find something suitable for our use. Noel Chevasse designed his and did a moderately fair job of it though it is not brilliant. Anxious to do as good or better a job and we prepare initial drawings and plans. Took them into the general and he approved them though I said correspondingly little about a lounge truck and a built in shower and commode for the old man. Will go ahead on it without his knowledge.

THURSDAY, July 5, 1944

Patton coming in today and Lou was sent down to meet him. We heard that he was coming in by ship and Gay also went down to Utah beach to give him a welcome. I stayed around with general who was visited by Walker of the 20th corps, a husky virile figure, always gay and boisterous who walked in to greet the general. His aide had not arranged to be met and they got lost on a field, had devil of a job getting him up to the CP and I spent a good portion of my time on the telephone trying to ring the field and trying to get a car and driver down to him so that we could get general Walkers baggage up here.

Shortly before noon Patton came in with Codman and a medico. Jaunty and well dressed in green jacket with the bright bottons and his ice cream pants with the fancy leather belt though I didn not notice the pear handled revolver which has been put under bans since its was so highly publicized. Chastened as a result of this experience in the newspzpers but he is still basically the came showman.

He too came in by air and Lou and Gay were waiting for him at the beach. Had dvil of a time trying to contact them. Anxious to get off in early afternoon and head for England in construction of the CP truck. Lee came to CP and he informed us he had already gone ahead, that Gen Patton had called him on the project and that he had turned it over to his aide. I was afraid of a botched up job, having seen too many of that nature and told him that I was going over to England to take the thing over and see that the details got to the right people and hat construction was started immediately.

He winced, I know he noted that with displeasure, took the drawing I had made and scribbled a note to Gen Lord who was he deputy chief of staff to give me the green light on the project. And thus I was forced to dexzctly what Medaris told me not do to, to keep it out of the hands of the General Staff there. Had a note from Medaris to the ordnance officer--general. Sayler.

Meanwhile we were moving our CP to a new location and things were not going well. Finally when I could delay no longer, I waited tunil Lou returned, ran off , picked up a few clothes in a hurry and took off for the airfieldwith A Colonel Melville, A-3 of Q's hqs who was going over in the same ship. Did not get off until 1830.

Others in CP today: Kenner, Major General, Medico, Shaef and Middletown who came down to consult with the general.

Off strip at 1710 to find ebbing tide, bomb marks on the Pointe du Hoe, badly scarred and yet quite innocently remote up here. I'll bet the Rangers didn't think so. Air strips everywhere you looked with planes taxing about like bugs. Everything was so guiless up here. You could not see the evilness of men. Long thin landing strips clearly marked everyone one running directly into the other. The front was visible clearly with pillars of smoke and the puff of arty on ey lines. Across the clear sea, lines of ships moving in convy to form the crucial suply line. At 3,500 feet on a clear day we could see all our realestate in one glance, Cherbourg, Cape de Hague, both beaches and the fronts inland. Ribbons of roads, tangled with traffic, occasional estates, lacking the neatness and grandiose apearance of England manor houses on their high hills, imprecably tailored in green lawns and fine flowers.

At 1955 we could see the bulk of England and soon Ilse of Wright with its towering cliffs came out of the mist and the sea. Ribbon of light on the shore of England as though she were ringed in a rainbow and already the country look cleaner, the air smelled brighter. Spotty patches of sunlight on the water, dappled them as though they were being camouflaged by some trick of nature. Men are not camouflaged by nature possibly because she didn't mean for them to fight once against the other.

Convoys lmoiving moving inshore like small schools of bugs, trails of white along the British coast. Moving, Too far west for the real white cliffs of Dover but these substituded nicely.

Landed at Middle Wallop and while the conolen went about his buiness, I got shaved with cold water in the flight control towel. Asked about it, took off to Heston airdrome where we sat down with a abit of difficulty.

Carter waiting ror us in a jeep and we rode to the billeting office, went to the Mount Royal Hotel for the evening and I'll take good care of you. Fussed around in a bath, discarded by clothes luxuriously, soaked up a bath, dressed in clean clothes, walked out to Manetta's for a few gins and then home to bed.

FRIDAY, ~~11~~ 7 July 1944

Up early this morning in the Mount Royal Hotel after a luxurious bath in my moderne room and I went downstairs for breakfast, called for a car to take me on my business. Went over to Gen Lee's office where I was directed to Colonel Lord, explained what I wanted in the way of truck s and he agreed to give me a green light. Steered me on to Gen Sayler who was gruff, objected to aides ideas and charged me with having been in on the other deal but I reneged and said I had not.

Went over to group, saw Karakas and Merkle, arranged to take the furniture that had been in the gen's office and the telephones for the new map and office trailer. They were as cooperative as could be and Gen Allen, particularly was solicitous of our wants. Checked with Bob Shackleton and Hank Munson on what might be appriopriate for them to carry over.

Returned to Heston afternoon in the airdrome and headed off to Cheltenham where we met Bill Lamberth and once again charged on through with a green light for the project. Took the plane from Chelt with rhe Air Force liaison officer and went up to the depot at Sudbury to look at available trailers, found what we wanted and had it pushed on the road within a matter of ours.

Returned Bill Lamberth to Cheltenham and Bob Shutltz and I headed off to Middle Wallop overnight where we ran into a long haired discussion on religion and Russians. The Rabbi knew wshat he was talking about, confounded the British RAF man who relfected what appeared to be a Tory suspicion of Russia.

Toddled off to bed sleepily with clean shirts etc.

cbh

SATURDAY, 8 July 1944

Bad weather at Middlewallop and we were unable to get off and pick up Bill Lamberth for trip to Portsmouth as quickly as we wanted to. Waited impatiently until most of the morning had passed and I then suggested that Bill come down to Membury by the American glider base. We flew up there, picked him up conveniently and went to Portsmouth. Shutz left us there and he went back to Middle Wallop.

Leisurely dinner at Mhoon's place and we checked the truck that had come in, explained with some detail what we wanted done. Then we went over to SHaef to visit the CP trucks that had been built there for Beedle Smith and General Ike. Beautiful modern trucks built by the Boeing aircraft people in northern Ireland and they looked more like stratoliners than trailer trucks with chrome metallic fittings, grey paint, built in an concealed lights. Everywhere the feeling of a constrained and comfortable luxury room.

Ike however, has office in a tent with a desk and a conference table on the far side. Private truck to live in that we did not think was as well fitted as the generals. Certainly when the general gets his new organization. Kay Sommersby has her own truck in the CP, a rather comfortable van smelling heavily of powder that Jim Gault says he has his eye on.

Ike's truck has built in shower and can which is a distinctive feature of some great comfort and which will be incororated in he general's truck when we complete the new one.

Returned to Mhoon's hqs for bed, found the buzz bombs had started but I tumbled into bed after a busy day and slept altogether soundly.

SUNDAY, 9 July 1944

Logged in again with bad weather at Middle Wallop and it is dicouraging to know that we shall not be able to get off again today. Lay around all morning, quite discomfited by the event, ate good Sunday dinner and sat about in the lounge that afternoon to look at an extremely poor movie with Frank Sinatra.

When it appeared certain later in the day that we definitely would not get off to the continent, I took off via my old hitchikiing methods for Salisbury to visit the cathedral there and tramp around the town look at the people. Felt quite conspicuous in my paratroper boots but I was determined not to take them off after having put them on for the take off this morning so I went anyhow.

Walked around town, looked as though it had never been affected by the invasion Troops had gone but they had already been replaced by others and girls were simply hanging on to another set of arms in the same US uniform.

Walked over on the cathedral green which seemed so quiet and peaceful into the Cathedral where there was a service for seamen. Waited a fewminutes, sat down and listened to the sermon which came through majestically in the resonant voice of the preacher, piped by amplifying devices through the entire edifice.

Came time for the collection and I pocketed 10 shillings and when the collectors looked as throuhg they would pass me by, a vestryman, took my note said he would put it into the plate.

Exp ained afterwards that he did not wish to look as though he were grabbing for it but "I am awfully fond of the seamon you know."

Returned early after meeting Colonel Anderson, our old signal officer enroute and bummed ride from the Red Cross, later another with two engineers out riding with a couple of nurses in a recon car.

Back early and I read newspapers disconsaletely until it was time to go to bed.

MONDAY, 10 July 1944

Finally got out of Middlewallop this morning and we took off shortly after noon after waiting for the morning mists to clear up, climbed out up into the cumulus and turned our nose out into the channel. First sighted the coast near the Point of Barfleur and it was good to see France again, shining under us in the warm sun.

Got a car down into headquarters to find that Bridge had taken off to the conteinent after me in quest of a trailer that General Smith had offered to General Bradley until his own was finshed and delivered here.

Lou, however, got instructions from several people, wound up by believing he was to have Smith's new trilaer down in SHAEF and Smith was promptly burned off about it, told me so when I saw him several days later.

Joe had been with the old man this mroning during the decoration cememony when awards were presented to the people of our headquarters on planning operation. Legions of Merit to OHare, Williams and several others. Oak Leaf Clusters to Hart and Wilson for their planning. Thorson and Red Akers both got the Legion of Merit for their good word.

Went off to the corps with the general that afternoon but there was nothing of moment or interest.

cbh

TUESDAY, July 11th

Out before staff conference to meet General Smith and General Morgan of Shaef who came in on ALS # 10. Lord Halifax was supposed to have come with them and for that reason great secrecy was attached to the movement, I forbid cameramen on the field in reponse to request from the deputy chief of staff and felt foolish where there turned out to be no reason for it.

Generals came in on C-47 and I took them to army hqs where we met -with general and with gen Kean for discussions. Afterwards, after lunch I took them to General Monty's headquarters. Monty was not in and we talked to Kit Dawney for several minutes, looked about his installation and met the pup-pies.

Then I made up mind to fly into Hilea that evning, see the plans on the construction of our trucks. Tried to get word to Zwink but Joe garbled up plans when he was unable to see General on my permission and subsequently did not set up the plane as we had planned.

Saw the general off at ALS 1 and then made plans to meet Al at A-4 where his ship was and take off there for England. Got late clearance at 1830 -and headed off to England and ?Thonrey Island airfield where it was necessary for us to clear for Hilsea.

Trouble getting in touch with Mhoon down there at Hilsea and I found that we wasted most of time, decided then to stay overnight and work out the details with Mhoon. Stayed there and bummed good hamburger with onions for dinner from the people at the depot. Went to bed after midnight and slept through the raid there.

Smith was greatly interested in movements of troops and supplies along the road. Expressed his irritation with Lou's trip to England when Lou virtually demanded that Smith's trailer be turned over to Gen. B. for such were his instructions from Crawford when he left.

Munched chocolate bar most of the time, gave me one when he left. Met Gen Moses in Thonrey Island and he kidded me on the private plane deal.

WEDNESDAY, 12th July

Reutnred to CP from England by noon to find corps and division cmdr meeting and went out with general to visit 19th Corps and call on Corlett later in the day. Meeting this morning called to draw up plans for the COBRA operation and air was well represented.

Brad is insittent on breakthough with good use of our great air power. Air has hampered us and much of the time we have had greatest air force in the world sitting on its can under dirty weather with missions waiting to be flown. Even so it has flown in bad weather, taking losses from ack ack that it might never otherwise take if the urgency were not as apparent.

Brad wants 4,000 tons dropped on tightly designated area which can be shown afterward. Wants them dropped in 100 and 250 lb bombs so that there will be a density of craters every sixteen feet in every direction. Greatest area bombing show in the world. "I'be been wanting to do this now since we landed. When we pull it, I want to to be the biggest thing in the world. We want to smash right on through."

Tanks wheeling by all night long on the 17th and 18th moving up into position for this great attack. Moving under hours of darkness to conceal movements from ey recce which is growing in intensity.

Earlier this morning I awakened in Portsmouth after officers there told me they had spent the night under flying bombs. Thirty-six of them whipped into Southampton but I sletp quite undistrubed. Went over details on constructio of the general's truck and called airfield to find I had five minutes to make plane leaving at 0900 from Thorney Island.

Asked him to stall it as much as possible then got a car when motorcules refused to run, sped out to Thorney Island and made plane while it was standing on end of runway revving up motors for the takeoff. Ran across field on foot, luckily without baggage, waving my hands wildly, the capt saw me and had door opened, took me aboard.

Found Colonel Conrad and company of colonels from the SOS who were -making first trip and so I conducted tour. Came in over north tip, saw Cherbourg to the west and then flew down coast, over Utah area, Pointe de Hoe which is studded with craters down to ELS 1 where we landed. Bummed a ride with Conrad who was going to see Dickson and got to the CP 2 and one half hours after leaving Hilsea Ordnance depot.

Decoration ceremony earlier this morning that Joe took care of for me and later got pix standing with the general. Asked for half a dozen of them after hours of scorn on the army and how he wished to forget it promptly after leaving the service.

Trucks issue solves ou r CP problems for group. Troublesome one largel because people have refused to face it, insist instead on pretending they are field soldiering which is ridiculous attitude for personnel in an army has.

Great streams of traffic on the road now, moving supplies into the VII and VIII corps in anticipation of further movement.

THURSDAY, 13 July 1944

Russian generals in to see Quesada early in the day and they came to call on the general. Young men in baggy trousers with tunics tightly belted and high leather boots, peaked hats. Shy and unsmiling. They greeted the general with few halting words of English in a heavy boyish accent.

General was very cordial; highly respectful of the Russian advances these days and we all look at them in wonderment for their great progress near the Prussian border and into Latvia. Much joking. When others around CP saw them they asked, "My god, have the Russinas broken through at St. Lo."

Later that evening they returned. Looked for Dixon. Had not eaten. Impressed with Russian situation after conversation with Baldwin and I asked Gen if he wished to take them to supper. He acquiesced gladly but Kean later took me to task for bothering the general. Highballs and dinner took only an hour, however, and I'm sure the general sold himself on his guests.

Indicated greater respect for Ger air on their front that we do here and told us they would probably have had the tents dug in if there CP were here like ours. Many of our people do not even have their slit trenches to take cover in. Later that evening they were taken to A PW cage where they interviewed Russian prisoners taken by us in this operation. First they denied that real Russians had been taken or that they would ever fight for the Germans. Consternation to find we had them.

Addressed one prisoner and Bob Low describes the unspeakable terror in the PW's voice, a ragged, scrawny creature when he admitted having fought for the Germans to make life easier forhimself than it was in the concentration camp where he had been confined. Volunteered for a labour battalion and was afterwards given a gun.

Rusky general fixed eye on him: "You had better not return to Russia after the war, young man," he said. "We know what to do with the likes of you." You are too week for our people."

Vold stark terror too when he interviewed a German paratroop captain reputed to be one of the tough boys ready for almost anything. Russian asked the campatain what he thought might have to happen to Germany after we win the war. Capt. was terrified, guessed, he said, that German would probably be broken up into little pieces.

Without moving a muscle, Russian stiffened, "Not Germany, captain--Germans." He did not mean to be clver.

Up to Monty's hqs for decoration of Maj. Gen. Gale, Brigs Foster (who was not there, given wrong coordinates) Bliss, Cass and Stanier. Arrived with three minutes to go after great race up. Troops drawn up in a hollow square with table on upper end for decorations. Battery of cameramen and newspapermen spoili the formation at either end.

Straight line of men bein g decorated and Brad made them in shiny helmet (no--overseas hat) with battledress uniform. Looked good. Monty jaunty in his corduroys and suede shoes.

Monty speaks well and deliberately. Introduced General Bradley for the decorations. Fuss with the Legion of Merit for it was difficult to get in the officer class. The decorations were arranged between Gen Ike andMonty and G-1 was in the dark on details. Snappy salutes, good ceremony and pictures. Left shortly thereafter with Bill White from TIME who was anxious to the the general on the matter of the current static situation.

STATIC SITUATION

Talk is beginning to mount on the situation as it now exists. White talked to a British corps commanders the other day on a personal basis and was given to understand that the reason British lines had not moved was that we had not been able to do our job altogether properly. No basis for remark. British had simply taken Caen only recently. Made big fuss about it in their newspapers although Caen in itself meant nothing for it gave the British nothing at all. Simply something to talk about. While Monty prepares for buildup -- he now has 3500 tanks--he must weather this storm of public condemnation which -is growing up round about him. People blame Monty for things the way they stand now. Must not forget situation at Anzio before the breakthrough came. Ger propaganda meanwhile making capital on the small slow rate of advance where we go a thousand or fifteen hundred yards each day compared to the many miles for the Russian armies.

Brad talks with smile of the sign put up by the Russians near the town of Minsk or on the road thereform reading " 1203 Miles to Caen" and we laugh to hear of it.

Baldwin

Hanson Baldwin came in this evening and he does not attempt to conceal his disappointment at the little progress we have made inaldn. Disregarding the bocage country we fight in and the terrain which inders our movements, the swamps which cannalize our advance, the lack of space in which to maneuver and the necessity for buildup before we break out, he asks why we haven't gone more quickly--calims we are not making maximum use of mible warfare that we never really learnt our lesson and that we are still fighting in the fashion of World War I. He doesn't understand the generals intents when he talks like that. General dislikes slugging it out this way but warned that such a period would come that he would have to slug it out for a while before he has chance to make his breakthrough.

According to Baldwin and he quotes Holt from the Daily Express people in England are beginning to ask if it is our intention to have the Sussians fight the war for us. Are we deliberately stalling, they ask. Knowing that if such is the case, Russian position at the peace table would be dangerously secure and we would be deprived altogether of any bargaining voice in the dispositi of Germany and the stablishment of a status quo in the post war world.

Russia

Talks of the destruction of 60 forts in shuttle bombing raid while they lay overnight on Russian fields, Destroyed on the ground by Ger bombing which functioned freely and almost without interruption. Gave us great talk with Russia since it greatly embarassed her. We had offered to provide ground defense but Russian army had declined.

McMahon commanding the 8th Inf. Div was relieved today largely because of his attitude after the poor showing of his division. When asked by the gen what was wrong he replied, "Well I'm doing my best. If you think you can get someone to do the job better, I wish you would. I owe that much to the government." Seemed to lack self confidence and the general was distrubed by his attide.

560 ey air active over our area, increase in his fighter activity.

FRIDAY, July 14th

General Walker in to see the general and is returning to England on the mission of the 20th Corps. Arranging for air transport in our ship. Later in the morning, Collins came in to see the general, arriving in his car for a conference on details surrounding dveopments of intricate plan for COBRA. Arresting detail and everyone is pinning heavy hopes on it.

Worked all day on construction of the truck for the general and repairing the war tent. Goslee (Harry, Lt. Col) did nothing on it and I got bridging from Sgt Dudley, built the floor and had it moved in. Also got a guest installation set up. Goslee objected to this and mande a demonstration that evening when he arrived with half his company in a formation to do work that we called for when we asked for two men from the duty company to help us errect a tent.

Goslee

Hartman, Buz, Capt, Ordnance buit the truck in record time and his men went to great trouble on it, making the necessary wooden stripping to finish the job off properly with a baseboard. Desk looks inadequate and I would have gotten a better one but Meyrs makes improvements around here so hazardous and difficult that I thought the better of it.

Notification on Roosevelt funeral and we laid on plans for it. Gen attended with Kean and Hodges and Patton was also there (Joe tells of session during presentation of awards the other day when Monty and Patton were both here "It was a dead heat for the camera" says Ryan.

Impressive funeral for Roosevelt in the St. Mere Eglise cemetery. Death came suddenly and it was ironical that it shoud have come to him in bed. -Certainly that was the last place--he would have preferred to have gone out on -the field with his boys. Had been ill many times since coming north to England but would do nothing about it nor would he see the medicos as he was told to.

Roosevelt death

Tell story that when he came to England, he was suffering from pen-pneumonia but refused to go to a hospital with it until assured that time would allow him to recover and get in on the landing. Miracle that he was not killed. Loved the GI's and had a great personal affection for each of them. They in turn loved him. Roosevelt was one of the greatest traditions of a great division the old fighting firsst.

wounded Africa – died in China

Died shortly after Steve ran to get General Barton and tell him gen. was ill. Quentin had been by only a few minutes before that and managed to see him in the closing hours. Funeral procession with band and body was born on a half track truck. All generals there as honorary pall bearers. Actual bearers were men from his old first div. Passing of a great man who redemmed himself in late life. Jack Thompson and the others speak of his drinking--tell what a -great man he became. None braver in all the army.

Burial in cemetery where citizens are taking care of the graves and there is a note on the general's that his grave will be taken care of by Marie Reynaud of Ste Mere Eglise. Flowers on all the graves, neat rows with the well kept mounds.

(see lou for details on gen's day)

14 July 1944

CHESTER B. HANSEN
Official Papers-Diary-Typed

SATURDAY, 15 July 1944

Off early in the morning for VII Corps to confer with Gen. Collins who Dixon refers to as hot mustard collins and whom the hometown papers are calling "Lightning Joe" Smooth operator with powerful gift of persuasion and people are already predicting great things for him in this operation. Walks about with hair slicked in a cow lick, shirt button up to the collar but no tie. We found him living in an old French house in a bedroom that looked like the suite of a well to do French whore. Bricabac all over the place and copper flowers covered by a glass case on the mantle. Huge heavy velvet hangings over the bed upon which was perched the gen's bedroll, OD and ridiculous looking in all this frappery and trimming.

Last night the Ger arty shelled the CP and fragments from a 170mm gun tore through the side of the gen's truck causing damage to his uniform which he must soon have repaired. Jack Waslh laughs, he suggested that the uniforms be unpacked and hung in the closet.

Bakeries in town of Carentan working now, many of them are baking bread for us, we provide the flower and ingredients including salt which is very scarce here and they bake the bread which is French and sticky with a very heavy crust. Sign on the garage in Carentan reading: "Good Luck, Yanks, Vive la France, Vive la Allies." Crayoned flags of all the nations fighting with us.

Earlier in the morning before we left, William Randolph Hearst Jr stoped by to say hello to the general. Red O'Hare brought him by. Special friend of Red's. Not particularly impressive. Simply a nice Joe. Pleasant smile and a normal face.

Talked with Gen Collins (Col Thorson was with us) for several hours on the plan for a breakthrough. Glad to know that Collins is carrying the ball. Everyone has great confidence in him and is certain that if anyone can execute the plan, he can. Brad says: "Gosh I hope it works as we have planned it. We'll really get him on the run."

Dinner there with fresh currants and Brad wishes for fresh currant pie which Collins sent down two days afterwardd on the arrival of the secretary of War. Walsh brought it down, special delivery.

Pickup (16)

Jim Quirk tells story tonight of the psychological warfare being waged by the 2nd Armored division. Bright young captain down there has ideas. Ran a loudspeaker set out into no man's land one evening, pushed it into a dug out where it was protected from enemy fire. Broadcast in German. "Greetings to our German soldiers on the other side of the line We know you are good troops all of you in the 2nd Panzer SS division. You have fought well and comitted yourself well before your contrymen. But now there is no longer any reason for fighting. Our bombings have laid oen your country. You are faced with our overwhelm ng strength. Eventually we cannot help but destroy you. Why don't you wise up and surrender now. Live to return again to the loved ones you left behind in Austria. If you don't surrender and come over to our lines, we have no alternative but to give you more of this--"

With that he dumped down six battalions of artillery on the position. Again and again with diversions.

Tonight he is going to do much the same thing. Only he is going to have a Vienese concert master plaing the violin and an accordianist playing Vienese waltzes for the troops. Then the announcement. "Tonight we re not going to raid you, send patrols against you or shell you all night long. Instead we are simply going to give you a pleasant evening of music. The music from your homeland tht you know and like so well. However if you shoot at us, we going to give you something like this." Wham--six battalions of arty.

Everyone laughs, thinks it is good stuff. Capt makes no report, div hides stuff, afraid high level interference will ruin it.

Pressmeeting of Dixon and he reveals that Ger. is now shooting at our arty spotting planes, growing sensisitive to his lack of Luftwaffe. Criticize our camouflage of tanks. German covers his carefully and wellwith camouflage Ours look as they did when they came off the poduction line in Detroit. Covered with bedrolls and laundry like a shantytown on wash day.

SUNDAY, 16 July 1944 (See Lou) (See letter on Nose)

Sunday and while Gen went out with Lou, I sat around, wrote letters to a great variety of odd people who have written to him including the answer to one from a lawyer in Chicago who wrote to general owrrying about carbuncle on his nose. Quote here.

COBRA

General around a good portion of the day and Gen Middletown came in to see him shortly before noon for a conf. Discussing allocation of troops for the push in COBRA. Brad: "Gosh, I hope it works as we have it planned. Just the break through we need." I said I didn't want to stand up and slug but I also said that at one time we were going to have to and this it. While in this bocage country cannalized by swamps we can do nothing else. No room for maneuver. W"'ve got to stand up here and slug it out for him. Afterwards we can make the breakthrough and then run deep.

Story around to the effect that Patton is supposed to have said, "Hell, give me all those tanks and I'll have them in Paris in five days. " Impossible. Tanks are knocked out too easily in this country without infantry screen ahead. COBRA may give us break through and then tanks can take cue from tactics in Mateur which general hopes to apply again.

COBRA x Buildups

Build up is now getting tremendous. Monty has 3,500 tanks in his sector alone and while opposed by a formidable array of armor, has overhelming -strenth. Known for his conservatism, however. Brad once said only the other day. "Yes, Montgomery is conservative, far more so than I am." Bill White of TIME made statement that he demands a great plurality of strength and assurance of supply before he will move ahead as he did in El Alamein. We now have more than 450,000 troops ahosre including 15 combat divisions of which four are armored and at the same time are building up great strength in service elements to handle our group units afterwards. Third army is now in and Gen Walker has gone back on his 20th Corps. Monty is reputedly anxious to keep army under his control until we take Avranches line but Brad would not agree to that. Assumes that group will take grip if the COBRA op. can be made to work, allowing us room for maneuver and greater build up which will eventually permit the breakthrough.

After lunch Brad went down to V corps for conference with Gerow. Talked with Gerow on H hour for attack of his Corps and sold him without an order on necessity for coordinated attack after Gerow was primed to go ahead in advance of the general movement of all army units in the giant COBRa coperation. Has splendid ability of suggesting to commanders that they do things and then allowing them tow rok it out for themselves, when inevitably their solution is the one he is aiming at.

Ration's in Army

Also stressed need for divisions and corps to become army minded on the item of arty ammunition. States are now producing one third unit of fire per day and the giant contracts that have been made are not yet producing the stuff we need. Necessary now to ration these units to 1/6 unit of fire per day and Brad cautioned them to save as much as possible so that when time came for attack they would have a backlog of all they needed. Rationing on arty ammo is most difficult supply problem in the army. Everyone grumbles although admitting the necessity -of it. Commanders like to use arty. It's a good way of saving doughboy's lives.

Returned home after I had posted the Russian situation on his map. Everone is now concerned with the great advances made in the Russian sector and we look expactantly to new advances from them into East Prussia which would be the first violation of German soil.

Talked to Dudley and myself last night (Richard M.-- Buffalo) on the advisability and post war need for nationwide military triaing for all qualified youth. "Necessary that we have a plan ready--something we can present to the people. I believe that we should take a class of about 300,000 young men each year through competitive examination, perhaps 150,000 at a time and train them in divisions with officers from reserve classes and cadres from the previous six months of training. Take them immediately after high school or later. Former is better since it will not penalize those who are slected in seach for jobs and advancement.

"Importnat that we make army attractive to youngster. Offer him travel and education. Develop his leadership and character. Perhaps special emplyment dispensations or foreign travel and duty which would satisfy the average of wanderlust of a youngster."

MONDAY, July 17th

Word yesterday that Secretary Stimson was coming to visit us. Rothrock called from Lee's hqs and Myers took charge of arrangments. Although it was re--quested that Brad do not meet him, Brad elected to, asked me to make arrangements. Left 0600 in heavy fog from CP for airfield 15 near Cherbourg. Route was cold and foggy. Passed MP's wrapped in blankets on their posts, huddling to keep warm. Ruins looked drearier than usual, wet everywhere. Barely see the torn church of Valogne with the open altar bared to the street by the bombing. Halfway on road to Cherbourg, weather seemed to break and it looked as though sun might come out. Broke out momentarily. At Fort de Roule we plunged again into the fog--no hope. Arrived at field over which 4th Div had fought desperately against crack Ger. air cadets. Honeycombed with AA sites and foxholes of both Ger and Amerk.

Ops hqs was small stone house which had fallen in and had been cleaned up into presentable field stone office that looked like small country club with painted flag and field stone. Could barely see the field. Met Major Beathea of S. Carolina, the commander and ate breakfast with pilots, nursing their two eggs in a single lucurious sitting and an orange. Light lot compared to the stolidity of similar officers in the army. Returned to field to find Gen. Patton had arrived with shiny helmet, battle jacket of his own design and Codman and Stiller. Two jeeps, few stars and no motorcycles. Comparison. Waited and called Brad who was to fly in on cub but could not get off because of weather. Started on false start in car when British 47 came in and Patton met surprised pilot with battery of photogs. No regular press man. Myers did not notify them.

Plane arrived and Gen Plank was also on hand to meet it at Gen. Lee's request. Stimson stepped off in old tweed suit, tight fitting to emphasize the pot bellied figure he carries. Stout little man and extraordinarily agile and alert though 77 years old. Walked easily and with a sprigy step. Bright eyes and an alert face. One of our very distingusihed American citizens. Accompanied by Maj. Gen. Searles, Lt. Col. Kyle (ADC) and Col Wright his aide who will be come our PM.

Searles and I consipired to slow him at the field until the arrival of Bras who was supposed to have been stopped by MP's near Carentan and trans-ferred to plane for balance of his trip. Passed through them, tried to fly up but was forced back after one unsuccessful try. Much confusion and we started off wfor Cherbourg, no one knowing where we were going. Patton with Secry and I think Lee may have been in a huff. Stiller guided party in a jeep not knowing where in the world he was going. I stopped by road running south, went down to meet the general who came buzzing along in a jeep with an MP on motor bike to get him through the traffic.

Started into town and soon met convoy. Brad changed to recon, sat with secry while Patton sat in front. Down through Valogne, Montebourg to 67th Evac Hospital near St. Mere Eglise. Mr. Bundy was also with party, fantastic character in odd gabardine jacket with an oversize felt hat and sun glasses. Troops looked wildy at him while we roared down behind the siren of gen jeep, half expecting to see Roosevelt. They know Brad, know Patton from his pix but did not know the secry juding from the double take behind.

(Passed through wrecked town of Carentan where Fr. had scribbeled in chalk with huge letters on wall "Good Luck, Yanks" and then the three flags.)

Visited cases in hosp and Stimson and Brad talked sympathetically with patients, most of whom had just been taken in from the dressing stations. Shock cases. Boys were told secry was there.

meeting them. One a Brooklyn boy was asked about baseball answered on the Dodgers. Boys did not know the secry had to be prompted on him. Knew Brad from his pix however. Patton did not come in, the inspection of a hospital must have caused him some embarrassment.

Long lines of traffic blocking road and supply moving in slowly-- thousands of vehicles heavily laden in anticipation of COBRA. Magnificently impressive show. Down through Caretan, across the bridge which had been shelled so often in sight of the hill where the German lay and shot at us as we maintained our supply over that road and kept the beachheaded cojoined. No SOS in Isigny, buzzed through in blare of siren and up to EASY RED beach at Utah after slight stop off at NOIC for panoramic view of the seas with hundreds of ships lying at anchor inside and outside the gooseberry. Down the beach, holks are now rusted, beach clean, installations in order and mulberry completely de--stroyed by the heavy sea. Did us more damage than the Luftwaffe.

Bakeries in business for our shops, people returning to town in every type of conveyance and many women on mules with great loads of milk in bright copper pots. Through dust cloud on Grandcamp road to beach. Met Col Talley after tour of beach, thence back to Army CP with siren shouting and wailing in front. Double banked all the way through and kept on the road with traffic running. Col. Paul Thompson with the party and I heard he had been hit with a shell, killed on first day. Was shot through the cheek and escaped with hole through his face which has healed nicely and another wound in shoulder. Up and around again asking for a job.

Returned to Army CP. Secry appeared to enjoy trip. Brad in fine spirits, laughing lightly. Poor motorcyclist was confounded by it all; he didn't know what to do, never knew exactly where we were going.

Secry to guest house (truck) where he washed, afterwards they returned to the gen's map truck for a highball before dinner and then GI dinner with canned roast beef. Collins sent up a fresh currant pie which arrived too late for the party.

No word on discussion through they probably talked of progress of plans. Visited grave of T. Roosevelt in St. Mere Eglise cemetery which was banked with flowers contributed by people of that city who have dedicated themselves to mainting the cemetery hereafter. Chef du Pont sent wreath near entrance for the "Liberators" Al Stiller and I had play on words after driving through towns. Liberators or obliterators.

Returned after dinner to T-2 strip up near Colleville sur Mer. Secry insisted Gen. not see him to field but gen insisted he do. Sec. threatened to order him not to. Laughed. Mr. Bundy is father to Mac. Hospital planes taking off on field with loads of wounded. Lee arrvied ten minutes after we. Ship took off and we saw it circled with P-38 fighter cover overhead before taking off for our CP.

TUESDAY, 18th July 1944

Gen was off early with Lou to 7th corps for more discussions on the plan for Cobra. Meanwhile I had mysterious call on arrival of party from Simpson's headquarters. Had been told something of the deal, but didn't know details. Could not meet them because whe didn't know where or when we would be met. Finally they came to CP, Simpson, tall, thin, bald head, ascentic like a monk, genial, amiable and pleasant to be with. John Horne his aide now running the Holmes and we were filled with questions on it, particularly Sgt Dudkley who worrid so about his floors.

Simpson and his group went off with Hodges that afternoon and I was sitting idly about when Quent Roosevelt called to say that he was in G-1 with his wife and I ivited him over for a drink before he left fro England, the States and afterwards for China. Wife had come here with Red Cross organization, she had been in marshalling area when news came of the death of General Teddy.

We sat about, talked easily enough about our homes and Fran offered to take home notes for us, to stop in and see both Mrs. Bradley and Marge.

Bob Reisman came over and Quent got Sam Myers to introduce to his wife. We talked easily. Al Zwink came by with donuts he hd swiped from Red Cross truck in London that afternoon and we ate donuts, drank cognac and had a good time.

A Colonel Clark came in with a British Major General Naylor, saw our little party, went up to Joe Ryan ans asked, "What kind of a headquarters are you running here anyhow with whiskey and women at three in the afternoon."

Our party might not have borken up in time had Red O'Hare not come along and raised hell for my keeping Quent and Fran there so long. For fear they'd miss the plane if they looked for the field themselves, I offered to guide them to T-2 and lost them on the war. Finally got them on to the field and they were off.

Meeting of the general and his staff in the truck that evening. Critical ammuniton problem continues and it seems to be largely an item of insufficinet theater allocation from Washington where the distiruhtion is made. Mortar ammunition for the chemical mortars is now severe. We have four bns of the mortars and no ammunition to shoot.

Patton called tonight, story that he had brief someone on the COBRA plan is not altogether true. His P and PW man did and Patton was extremely apologetic. Man to be relieved after a while when things get going.

Bitch session on things in the headquarters and Joe once again takes a first prize.

WEDNESDAY, 19 July 1944

Notified by Jim Gault that Ike was again on his way in and I took Brad's Packard clipper, went to A-1 to meet him. Weather was bad, field closed with with virtually no visibility and it appeared probable that he would not get in. Received call later in the morning to that effect and I reutrned to find that General was going to make trip to England for air on COBRA.

Asked if I might go, he assented and I wore moneky suit being careful to hide it under a combat jacket until we boarded the plane and were well on our way with Zwink. Unable to get C-47 and unable to secure fighter cover. Went in a 78 despite cautioning of Hodges and Simpson who warned against them on the grounds that they were too dangerous to fly the old man in. Had intended to substitute the 47 without his knowledge.

Took off at 1330 from A-3 and climbed quickly with Zwink piloting the ship. Earlier in the morning we had conference with Collins, Quesada, Royce, Gerow, Middleton, Hidges and Simpson on the plan. Gen. had agreed to go to Brit. with Quesada work out the air details. Banked heavily on success of this plan and we were anxious to make a go of it.

Weather bad on takeoff, thick foggy, and heavy overcast and we climbed raddly, skirting across a great convoy of empty ships heading from Omaha to England, lowered our landing gear in a friendly signal before crossing. Could see the empty holds of the Liberty ships, the stripped decks of the AKA's and the LST's. Long lines, three, shephereded by destroyers and PCboats, skipping watchfully about, darting in and out the lines. Incredibly slow movements and we could scarcely discern even the wakes at 6,000 feet. Gen sat in co pilot seat wearing his Mae West and parachute, I was in rear with the crew chief. Carried three maps including one huge air photo map of the area with primary targets indicated on it.

Uneventul flight over and we touched selby bpoint, circled and hearded off to Hortholt field, Came in rather low, the city of London was obscured in the bad weather, skirted over the campus of Harrow and settled down.

Brereton was on hand to meet us with Conningham, the former trim, small and stony faced behind his glasses, the other big and red-faced in his blue airforce uniform. They drove off in covertible buick and I followed.

To office of Air Marshall Leigh Mallory who is leanest of the top dogs, inclined to be curt and purely professional. Office with a plain PA woman, a lean darkeyed group captain servinc as his ADC--in horrible old house trimmed with Victorian monstrosities and painted a dreadful OD color. Horrible place but it had a nice view over a neglected garden toward Harrow. Told me a queen had died in it but I was uninterested, wished they had embalmed the house with the queen.

Great conference of marshalls. Tedder came, lean, small, wiry and quiverying with alertness. Talked on tleephone, sucking his pipe, fondiling it against his lips, his eyes cold and immobiel,

speaking softly and saying again and again. "Yes, I know--but what about the defense of the country." Vandenberg was there with Spaatz ofthe 8th, Brereton of the 9th, Ir Marshall Uxeley and a host of others British and Amerk.

Also had bombing expert Zuckerman, small mysterious man with old unpressed tweed suit, looks as though he should be the chemistry professor in a small college, greying hair, sparse frame but sturdily built.

Conf went well, came out by five with Brad speaking amiably, laughing, we went off in car immediately to the airfield where Brereton asked Brd to ride with him and Spaatz in private luxury fitted C-47 with lounge seats, whiskey to drink and buttons to press. Relaxed with Colonel Henry his aide, Penns Airlines ex who had been ex to General Miller, busted befoe the invasion for violation of secrecy.

Drank amiably, played with ring trick and Brad made his point for a C-47. Brerton and Spaatz assured him one would be fixed up in good order for his use.

Landed at A-1 while we got out, transferred to our C-78 and flew to A-3 where car was waiting. Hurried back for dinner, left almost immediately for VII corp where Collins was waiting with Eddy.

General was pleased with what he had gotten--1800 heavy bombers, 300 mediums and several hundred fighter bombers in addition to the fighter cover. Fighter bombers to come in initially at H-30 and bomb narrow strip immediately in front of troops. Heavies to come in afterwards with 40 100 lb bombs each, splatter the area with 72,000 bombs, crater density of 16 feet, Medimums were to come after heavies passed over and they more fighter bomber work on the narrow strip. Troops to pull back 700 to 1,000 yars for start.

Brad says he was against too long a pull back, necessary theat they first break through crust between them and bombed area, pulling back would make this more dificult. Eddy opposed it, feared it would involve additional burdens to take that ground again. He hates to give it up after having once taken it.

Collins listens sotildy, shows little emotion. Later confessed he hadn't believed the general on 1800 heavies, was exhuberant when he did. Leigh Mallory was a triflevexed that the RAF had not been brought into the pic, Brad kept it an all American show. eavies unable ton con ribute anything but an erasure raid to knock a town completely off the map but this would bring about the bullzdozer problem. Talk of the rhinoscerous and the hedgerows. Secret.

Eddy in irritable mood, spoke of his fron the 30 and the ninth divisions with too much of a front for the 9th in his opinion "Brad--"Well how about another division."

Eddy leaped pleased, collins grabbed andthe Gen said use the fourth, just pulled out of the line for a rest, to help add a punch to that line. Now gives us 3 on the line, three directly behind, we ought to be able to push anywhere on a 8,00 yard front with

all that air and 600 pieces of arty supporting the operation.

Later on the trip back, Brad turned round to Tubby Thorson with a smile on his face, "Gosh, I never thought I'd ever be in the position where I could give away a division that easily."

Everything is nowcommitted. Thorson says army has no reserve other than the 99th Norwegian bn. Collins interrupts to say he has never had a reserve in any of his fights. Brad laughes, "I went all through Tunisia and Sicily without a regiment of reserve." He had used everything.

"Anything else I can give you-- and when he says this Collins laughs. "Here about my pistol," the general says proferring it to him.

Eddy is great pleased over intorudctuction of another division and Collins gives orders it is to be alerted immediately. Tight squeeze to get it into line in time but it can be done.

Eddy leaves, without saying goodbye and everyone calls out goodbye to him. He says goodbye general. Brad laughs, runs after him and shouts, "Goodbye general--until Eddy relents and says goodbye Brad."

Bradley also tells Collins who is now warmed up in enthusiasm that he is going to have the fighters drop bellytanks of this flame thrower fuel on the area after they finish their escort mission. That's giveing them the workds all the way around.

Motored from there to XIX corps with major in jeep with siren leading us off. Everyone likes to get in front of the general blow his horn and ride as fast as he can. General doesn't like to spoil their fun yet he dislikes the unnecessary show except when he is in a hurry to get there. Then an escort becomes almost necessary.

Corlett haunched up before maps in his truck, planning a attack which would be primarily frontal from the 35th Div sector and Brad with sonsummate skill, intervenes, tells him not to employ any frontal attack but wait instead until the stuff he would go up against can not be pinched off or forced to back down. He agrees. More enthusiastic, willing to fight, anxious to emply an attack.

THURSDAY, 20th July

News late last evening after returning from AEAF in England that Ike would come today. Telephone call from Jim Gault; we always know the calls by the chery sound of the British girls voice when she calls for us. Left with sedan early to meet the general at A-1, due there at 10:30. Dirty day with thick heavy mist, visibility 100 yards and fog was 2,000 feet thick. No flying. Waited there until 12:30 when Jim called hqs and told us they would let us know definitely at 1400 if they were coming. Called while I was grabbing a late and pleasantly undercovered luncheon at the gen's mess. Coming in on A-9 which is field nearest Monty's hqs.

Came in quickly on B-25 Mitchell bomber converted for his use with Major Hansen still functioning as his pilot. Seats in the rear, heavily equipped with good radio sets for flying in all types of weather. Weather meanwhile had lifted slightly and permited him to come in with nice warm sun overhead and reasonably good visibility.

Drove up to hqs and Ike did not have much to say except that he was pleased we had met him with a sedan rather than a dusty jeep, asked when she came in. Feeling good, jocular, talked of Gen Simpson's coming in to see us.

Conference with Brad in CP truck allegedly on the question of when group will become oerational. Control to remain under field command of 21 group, presumably. Control to become effective at discretion of Gen Brad when tactical conditions and buildiup warrant it. Presumably after completion of cobra operation. Question of how graciously Monty looks on this. Meanwhile Patton is fretting for fear he may miss the war.

Brad: "George is scared to death he may miss the war, scared to death it may be over before he comes in." Heard at dinner table that he had briefed newspapermen on the COBRA plan, thereby offending our G-2 and several others.

Brad meanwhile also briefed Ike on the COBRA plan, acquainted him w th the deatils of the air operation and the ground support for the break. Marked up his map to show drive in direction of Coutances with possibility of large bag of prisoners south of VIII corps front.

After conf, Gens Gerow and Collins came to army at Brad's invitation to have Ike pin the oak leaf cluster to their DSM's. Informal ceremony, Gerow in field jacket, leggings and helmet with net. Collins in light jacket, trousers without leggings and liner. No DSM's to put the clusters on.

Ike made small seech. "When General Marshall visited the assault areas and saw the great devastation that marked the beaches where our troops landed, he himself directed that DSM's be submitted for the corps commanders in charge of those operations. For the troops were not only great in the assault but they were led by great commanders."

As he pinned them, he laughed, suggested that because they were being awarded for a great job, the award would no simply serve to remind them that we would expect much more the next time.

After that ceremony was over he produced another of the palms, called on Bradley who responded with some embarrasment. Pinned it on with a nice speech. Told me afterwards Bradley had simply asked him to pin on the corps cmdrs, did not mention his own until it was suggested to him by one of the staff colonels.

Ike did not stay to dinner, instead he took off in the sedan for Monty's headquarters. Pensive, he smiled readily enough but did not talk much even to jim gault. Looked at the weather on the way down, it had started to drizzle and commented: "When I die, they can hold my body for a rainy day and bury me during a thunderstom for this weather will be the death of me yet.

"How damnable that we should have 7,500 ships ready to fight and we can't get a single one into the air because of the weather."

Spoke of the lack of resentment between West Pointers and non West Pointers in the army. Served with Gerow since he was a second lieutenant off and on with the years and never realized until only recently that he was from VMI rather than from West Point. "The people should realize that. They think we're constantly at the throats of anyone who is not from the Academy. In deference to the Army, high rankers are not West Point minded. They select men usually on the basis of their waualifications.

Monty made a spectactular entrance, striding in with his corduroy trousers, his enormous loose fitting gabardine coat and his beret like a poorly tailored bohemian painter, devoit of any entourage. Ray told me he does not like to have people lingering about the place. Ours is always crowded. Brad, if anything, is too gregarious to the great annoyance of Kean who rightly so insists that nothing can be done when the general is constantly being interrputed to meet people coming in to the CP. They discussed the situation, largely the matter, I suppose of the group directive and Ike left without anything to eat other than a cup of tea. Went to the airfieldwhere Hansen was waiting with his Mitchell. Bad weather, so misty you could not see athe end of the runway. Weather would not have permitted anyone but the Theater Commander to fly in such soup. I told him Marshall would not approve of his flying in weather like this. He laughed, said he suposed he could get off.

At the fieldsgroup of soldiers milled around to talk to him, asked Jim if they might take his picture and the gen posed quite amiably. Recalled earlier scene where photg asked Gen to shake hands with Brad. "Goddamit, he said, I'll stand her for your pix but I will not pose."

Took off and I returned to the CP.

FRIDAY, 21 July 1944

This was to have been the day of the attack but we are weathered out. Miserable grey morning with a heavy rain that has turned the engr roads into quagmires, soaked down the fields. The airfields would have been inoperational without their matting but thanks to the base are. No ceiling, however, and there is no sense in our doing anything about the situation.

Decision came at midnight lat night after conference with Quesada and Brad on the weather which has been miserable now for almost a week. I had gone down to Joe's tent. He was bitching again about the chow. He had buggered on it at the request of everyone and when the general began to qery people on the mess, he hit the wrong ones who were unwilling to speak their piece. Drank cognac and listed to Fran Smith and Joe banter for several hours, then off to bed.

Hard rain this morning, little to do other than get the gen's map and truck trailers ready and operational including the posting of situations on the Russian front. Shortly before noon I heard news of the attempted assassination on Hitler and dropped over to Shep Stones place for the low down. He was talking to Tom Hamilton the Timesman who had been kicked out of Spain by Franco on the situation. They view it with restrait but are couraged with the turn of events inside of Germany. Chance to refer to dope stories. General is greatly encouraged. He is certain German generals and militarists are anxious to throw in the sponge, knowing that they have been defeated, that every day of war adds to the destruction forever of the German nation. Nazis, however, are adamant, each day of war gives them another day of life. Some conflict accordingng to the Ger. radio on the cause of the attack. Goebbles suggests it was cauded by Allied powers, possibly by near bomb hit. Hitler in speech at Cologne reveals the attempt had been made by an army clicque.

Bradley hears that Himler is in charge of troops in Germany, comments: "That's good, he ought to be easy to lick--with a laugh--he hasn't been to any service schools, has he."

In the afternoon after a conference with Kean, Hodges and Thorson, the old man leaves for Monty's headquarters, stoping off enroute wot talk with Gerow on propsed change in army boundary whereby brit take over the sector of the first div. Great change in forces looming. Preparatory to the attack. Gerow's corps to follow attack on D plus one or thereabouts. Will move in effort to the west to pinch off stuff after making contacts with elements pouring through on the break through. Slight demonstration before the attack in the VIII area to fool the german and suggest bulk of force is coming through there in a grand counterattack.

Gerow falls in line on Bradley plan and they vote to meke the move in troops, even though relief of the division there and new impletmentation in the line may slow the attack a day. Gerow confident he can make change rapidly though he doubts ability to British to occupy a sector quickly.

On to the Group with Thorson. Gen talks amiably enough. Walks in CP truck for conf. with Monty. Result of conf is that Monty

issues another of his directives, speaking fo the capture of Caien as the key to the development of the situation on the east of the front, permitting ltd exploitation by the British forces there. American group to come into being on discretion of Bradley when situation warrants and all American troops in France to remain under control of Brad in Group. Twelvth group to be under 21 group command, temporarily, however, until Sheaf comes into the operation. Limited phases on early attacks with break trhough taking like down to Periers, and Coutances; next north of Villedieu, les-Poeles, then the third phase down to Avaranches. Third army to come into the pic when first phase line is established, suggesting that Gen will soon move up to group.

Brit to take over the cors and plan is made for the employment of two armies after the breakthrough is effect, third to the right of the first. First Candian army to become operative on the 22nd.

Left quickly from Ody's headquarters and Brad and Hodges after supper sat in the war tent for many hours to draw up the boundaries and phase lines. Brad asked me to make overlays on it which I did and he sent copies of overlays to Patton, Hodges, G-3 and kep one for himself.

Went to bed late to be awakened by gas scare sometime after one. I was reading the Razor Edge by Somerset Maugham and I ran out, woke the general so as not to take chances, found bedlam of confusion with ratchets rattling and rifles being shot three times to give the alarm. False, of course and result of rumor which had been coasting up and down the route all afternoon, unable to be plugged. Found my mask was waterproofed and decided I would have been embarrased if it has been explained that I was throatled during the attack.

Several false stars all evening long and we went to sleep wearily sometime after two. Got TWX from Sheaf suggesting that McNair was coming to the theater via courier plane at 1000. Met it.

SATURDAY, 22 July 1944

Off early in the morning to meet Gen McNair whom we learned last night was coming in today. It was another of Normandy's grey wet days, hung heavy with clouds and a slight drizzle that later turned into a shower churning the dust of the roads into a slippery film of mud. We took two jeeps, drove carefully and slowly up the dismal bombed roads through to Treviers, thence up to T-2 the transprt terminues for incoming passengers.

There was no traffic on the field when we arrived there at 0930. Nothing but a queque of early passengers in the transportation office looking for rides back to the UK. Several dozen air corps youngsters easily recognizable in their leather jackets and theris soft felt hats, crews of the ship that had been shot down here or forced down on the landing strips. One of them, a B-187 had landed at A-4 with two motors shot out, the copilot and navigator dead from flak wounds and the entire side of the ship peppered as though it had come through a heavy hailstorm.

T-2 was like any other field here. Exceb that the runway on this was was of hessian matting, a tarpaper substance that produced an amazingly good runaway with speed in clear weather but which made a hazardous one in rainy weather since the ship could get no traction on it. Few ships lying about including a B-26 in there on a forced landding. Several 47's lying about from the day before.

Still the organization did not allow them information enough to know what was coming in and going out. When the mist lifted and the first C-47 swung in shortly before noon, they started a run that did not until dark that evening. La Guardia has a busy day with 165 ships. There were 300 hundred in there within four hours. Loaded down with freight, ammunition and mines, soldiers on hand with 2½ ton trucks to cart it away. Truck by the ship almost before it had stopped rolling into its place in line where they were stacked up, 30-40 of them tail against the nose of the one behind it.

Their crews are still ajaunty lot, as though they were spectators rather than participants in this war with their cleanly shaven faces, their polished boots and their warm air corps fur collared jackets. Occasionally a shipcomes in with the pilot holding a small red cross flg from his window. Nurse ship and these are the nurses who will tend the wounded in the ships carrying away the wounded. Almost before a ship is unloaded the ambulance pull up and snake their loads toward the wide door opning in the side of the ship. Start unloading while nurse stands inside, greets the patients, checks their tags and keeps accounting of them as they are loaded into position. For many of them it is their first airplane ride and when they can they lift themselves to their elbows on the stretcher, cran their necks to see what they can see. When the ship takes off you find them lying on the stretchers with their faces pressed tightly against the window. Many of the patients are flown to England and from there to Pretwick where they board giant C-54's for an air trip to the United States.

Meanwhile as raced about the field, I tried to read the Razors Edge by Somerset Maugham and was notoriously uncessful at it, bein- constantly interrputed to go chasing after an aircraft that had

landed. Finally at 1715 soon after the general had called and told me to return, word came that the SHAEF plane was coming in, that my VIP would probably be on it.

He was thgough it took some time to find him. The ship was crowded with officers of every rank and it was not until I looked in the ship that I saw General McNair. He seemed more slight that usual with the pallor one finds on so many generals chained to their desks in Washington for the war. Wore pinks, standard field jac, leggings and GI shoes, sported his ground forces insignia. Very mild and nicely mannered. Clear eyes that looked deliberately at you, lines on his face, expressionful hands. Looked like the top notch administrator that he is. Welcomed him and met Colonel Jones, the dimunitive colonel that serves as his pilot and aide. Major Narrimore, MI as his aide.

Told him we had provisions to take care of him but he said they had made plans to stay at Shaef. They took off and I went in the other direction back to our CP. McNair came around later in the evening to meet the general and he stayed here.

Recall how we met him at AGF while heading to Africa for the first time from Washington and how e dinner with Mrs. McNair, a jocular woman, well bred. Later he came to Africa, was hit in the head while up with infantry elements during attack from Beja in drive into mousetrap.

Dirver pulled him out, took him to dressing station where he was eventually evacuated to a field hospital Brad visited him there and pinned a purple heart on him. Backwards.

cbh

UNCLASSIFIED

SUNDAY, 23rd July 1944

Misty again this morning and there is no possibility of the attack going as we had planned it. Antoher delay gives him greater opportunity for reinforcement and buildup in those areas, greater depth which will make it more difficult to break through as we had planned. General jumped in jeep suddenly after becoming involved in talk and decisions after the meeting this morning, said we were off to 5th Corps and General Gerow.

No undue movement along the roads and according to others who have been up in the other corps areas, there is little indication by the traffic of what is in store. However judging by the frequency of the enemy air activity, he must be suspicious of an effort of some sort. Our movements lately have not been as aggressive as they were before. Lull before the storm he can easily surmise.

Cp was down south of Balleroy and we passed through circle at Forest de'Cerisy where engineers had applied Amerk ingenuity and built a traffic circle to handle the movement after road junction was eliminated by our air effort during the movement inland.

Stopped to ask one youngster the way to Victor and he pointed down the road, estimated that it was two miles. We drove about 400 yards, came to the sign, the general looked around at me, laughed slightly and said "That was a short 400 yards we came."

Tlked with Gerow on employment of troops his front to coordinate his effort with that of Army attack, warning him that movement to their flank should be easy after key positions are cleared and after stuff is loosened in threat by virtue of the air attack. Brad agress, particularly on statement about the key position. "We always got the key in Africa and found that the rest of it fell."

Brad is a superb tactician, I marveled at the mathematical fluency of his decisions and his reasons for making them as the thinks aloud with Gerow. Uses a piece of string on the edge of a pencil to illustrate the line, straightens the string on the map to whos how it should be turned. Gerow asks permission to deal directly with Bucknell, the Brit corps commander on his left and Brad agrees to that to straighten our details on the boundary.

Time to leave after Brad talks to Middleton about relief of CO 90th division and Gerow asks, "Brad when are you going to give us a decent front." Brad laughs, "you're going to have to perform as the hinge for a while."

Brad now says: "Always a disagreeable subject, the question of ammo allowances. Talked it over with Gerow and Helmic,, they were understanding, agrred to help to their gratest ability.

Returned to Army CP at 1230 in expectation of arrival of Patton who came few minutes within time, Lunched here, I with Al Stiller and after lunch they repaired to the war room. Brad was arranging agreements with you when we are complited. Talk with the army commanders.

Walked off to car to see Patton off, told he he had a good fight ahead of him, that I would be pleased to get him along.

UNCLASSIFIED

SUNDAY, 23 July 1944

My day with the general. No chance of Cobra today, the weather was misty and the sky grey. General looked at the sky with a midly profane "Dammit." Said, "I'm going to have to courtmartial the chaplain if we have very much more weather like this."

Drove down to V Corps to speak to Gerow about plans for the attack and manner in which Gerow was to be fitted into the plan for a jump off after the initial one that would break down to the brekthrugh we hoed to effect and pocket off a few Germans besides building him up on a good line he could hold without fear of a counter attack from the flank.

British troops have taken over sector of the 5th Inf. Div which is now in a rear area as army reserve although Army's first Divison will be back in by the 26th, fighting in the break through down toward Marigny.

Drove down the road and Gen asked a GI how far down it was, bird answered: One and a half miles, sir. We drove down and found the turn at 300 yards. Gen commented on what a short mile and a half it was.

Talked with Gerow on employment of troops on is front to coordinate his effort with theat of the Army attack in the VII corps area. Plan calls for attack by Gerow in direction of salient with aim toward pocketing off additional close in resistance and establishing a firm line to stand off enemy counter attacks from the east on the VII corps salient. Brad was reluctant to extend himself unnecessarily and risk oeenin a position to enemy counterattack.

Coference that afternoon with General Patton and General Hodges to determine army boundaries for the time when group is committed in the action. Long time in deteriming this and it was agreed that action should resolve itself into four phases. When phase one is completed Third Army will be committed on the right of the First. This line will run aproximately down to Coutances from Caumont. A portion of our sector on the left has been turned over to the British and the Fifth Inf division relieved from its position, returned to the rear area for a reserve. Narrows our front and relieves V corps of a portion of its holding front for the hinge on this next movement. Successive phase lines will carry us to Avranches for movement on the Brittany peninsula.

Far behind our original schedule now but that schedule did not take into consideration the great difficulty of fighting in this bocage country with its thick hedge rows. General has said that sometime it will be necessary for us to slug it through with the enemy. We had hoped it might be later when there would be more room for maneuver through the rear areas for a breakthrough. As it is the country makes going far rougher than we had originally xxxxxxxx anticipated. Swamps have cannalized our movements particularly in the area of the VIIICorps up along the far western coast line. Where these swamps have restricted movement, attack has been progressing slowly and without too apparent success.

Hedgerow fighting has been far more difficult that we anticipated. The hedgerows are heavily constructed with heavy thickets on top and deep ditches beyond. Tanks find it difficult to crash through them. There is little observation for our atrillery. We simply advnacne from one row to the next, finding Germans in almost everyone of them and the Germans defense it bitterly.

Several organizations have developed their own devices to push the tan s through the hedgerows and these have been tried with varying degrees of success. Most successful one in a giant three pronged fork that goes through with a a spade-like affair to separate the hedge and pass the tank on through.

UNCLASSIFIED

MONDAY, 24 July 1944

This was the day for Cobra though the weather would not indicate that. Once again the sky was grey and full of death with a heavy ground mist that obscured the hills, made us doubtful immediately that the attack would get off. However weather assured us that it would clear quickly by noon. Orders to air called for the show to be called off in the event weather was not suitable.

General Brad went out with Quesada and Thorson to VII in the morning to clean up few last minute details and Lou was to meet him near St. Jean de Daye with an armoed car equipped with radio from which he was to view the air attack.

We headed off with chief of the Mexican air force, Generals Hodges, Brereton, Simpson, Royce, Ridgeway, Moore, Kincaid and Henry. Moore is C/S for Simpson Cg of the 9th Army, Kincaid is chief for Quesada. Royce is jolly old likeable fellow who always wears dark greens, they look like hell when he gets dirty, tramped about with the old man during the first week of the invasion.

OP that we hd picked was a little stone house, built of clean white scrubbed field stone, yellow brick and it bore every sign of having been hastily evacuated for furniture was thrown about, curtains riped from the windows. In the uper left hand rear corner of the house an artillery shell had struck and a gaping hole was torn in the roof, looking like a surgical incision in the side of the ho house. Meanwhile our entourge was clustere down stairs. Don Faith with Gen Ridgway, laughed said he didn't like that concentration of generals, something was bound to happen. We moved around, sighted any number of slit trenches and fox holes that we could occupy if we were notadverse to get ing a little dirty. I wanted to get away from the building and the danger of alling bricks.

Shotly after 1200 the fighter bombers came in, First four, then eight and they came along in sweeping fours until the sky was heavy with them. Peeled off in single file, sighted their targets and down they swooped in long glides. P-47's and we could see the bombs as they left the racks, watch them down and wait for the shudder that followed the explosion.

Suddenly four cut loose from the turning and followed by four more they turned in our direction. We scurried, One flight sized off to the left of us, the other came straight for us and let their boms go. We hit the ground as they went off, felt the ground shake and knew they were in our lines, hundreds of yards be hind us. Meanhile one of our ammunition trucks several hundreds yards to the front of us had been hit by our bombs and was burning furiously. Then men aboard it were all casualties.

We dusted ourselves off and waited for the heavies due now in thrity minutes. Meanwhile infantry elements of the 30th Div were marching down the road, widely spaced to avoid enemy shellfire. Many of them were replacements, with the divison only three or four days and scared to death of the ordeal now facing them. Some of the replacements were only several days out of Camp Walters, 21 weeks in

the army from the time of their induction. An air corps lt. col. wnet on the road to talk to the, faultlessly dressed in pink trousers and a pinck shirt, glittering with brass, muh munching a sandwich with a thermos bottle in his hand. And suddenly I felt humilated, cheap and tawdry for making a spectacle of this thing, as though we were Romands, watching Christians on their way to the Coluseum.

Soon the heavies came in, we heard them long before seeing them. Heavy roar up above the clouds which were now about 8,000 feet with small patches of blue beginning to show through. As the first flights came in, a GI with the infantry, now stopped to watch the bombing shouted to a buddy, "Gosh, now I'm glad I bought war bonds."

First flight came in with markers, rockets that spiraled to the ground to mark the line of departure for the successive waves. Ground grunted and heaved as the first cascade of bombs came down, horrible noise and the shuddering thunder that makes the sound of the bomb so different from that of artillery.

Suddenly when the next flight came over there was a sharp deadly screaming whistle. I had heard it before in Tunisia when we were bombed near El Guettar, We dove to the ground, I looked up found myself face to face with Gen Simpson who looked at me with a grin on his face. One of the most friendly and companionable men in the army, easy going and soft spoken, never excited nor angry and horribly considerate of everyone.

The ground shook and 500 yards in fron the angry black spirals of dirt boiled out of the ground. Doughboys on the road had taken cover in the ditches. Here it came.

Few minutes it was over. Ambulances began rolling down, first jeeps with racks fitted to them, later conventional ambulances and ten minutes later the first loads of bloody wounded began coming back. Something went wrong.

Later that afternoon I saw Leigh Mallory and Breareton talking to Brad, conference in his truck. Weather was no good but Mallory had given go ahead order on a chance, weather soured further, he was hesitant to miss what we had, expected another fron in from the Atlantic ocean and was anxious to put this show on the road. Later attempt was made to call back the heavies but it was too late and several hundreds of them droped their loads of 40 hunded lb bombs on the front. Later learned that casualties were not as heavy as we first hear. Landed on forward bns which were to spearhead the attack. Troops badly unnerved by it all. Attack did not jump off as it was anticipated it would. Bradley disappointed.

I talked to him, suggested I go to England on trailer deal and pick up cars at the same time. General agreed. Got Al and took off that day.

TUESDAY, 25 July 1944

While I was still in England toruing from Cheltenham to London for a car and from London via the C-78 with Bill Lamberth to Portsmouth to see Capt. Cecil Mohoon on the truck, much was apprently happening in Normandy. In England the sky was again overcast and although I knew they were anxious to get the attack for Cobra on, I wondered if they would risk it again in bad weather. Apparent y they had for in England people were talking of the heavy concentrations of Flying Forts they saw headed for the Normandy coast. After noon, the sun came out and we drove through London to Heston airdrome, marking the gaping holes in the sides of the street where an occasional flying bomb had landed, destroyed the building it hit and blasted glass from the windows of those round about it. Peculiar to observe however, that the blat bounced doen the street leaving an unever breakage of store fronts down the street from where it had landed.

Landed back in England after muggy lfight from Portsmouth to Cheltenham. Took off at 1840 for Normandy and flew while I read Colliers magazine and chewed peanuts. Over the coast just out of sight of England we passed quickly by a lone cub starting its long trip to Normandy at an appallingly late hour in the evening.

We buzzed the CP and it was dusk although the tents and trucks were clearly visible in the hayfield. Car ws sent down and we loaded in quickly.

Amazed with the news that greeted me. The general whom I had gone to meet at the airfield had been killed that morning. Despite the overcast, it was elected to push on with Cobra before the german could deveop too serious a buildup as a result of the pass we made yesterday when it failed. Gen X and his aides, one a young major from MI and the other an old colonel from the air force who had been his pilot for four years were with the general. He went up to the 30th Division and joined one of their assault bns to watch the attack.

Dive bombers were perfect, hitting their targets with incredible accuracy in wave after wave with none falling behind our lines, clearly marked smoke targets with rims of yellow smoke ready for recognition. Hesitant to use yellow soke for fear of drawing artillery fire.

General Hodges and General Royce of the AC were in the same OP near Pont Herbert that we had been in yesterday though with fewer observers this time. When bombing started, Royce and the AC cleared out, Hodges stayed to see the show.

First few flights of Forts came over, dropped their targets on the forward elements of the enemy and the bombs cascaded down, spewing earth skyward, errupting with a thundercap of destruction that never seem to subside as wave avter wave picked up the terrible typammni of the movement.

Rocket markers went out. When second group came in, the area was covered with smoke and dust. AC had been specifically instructed not to drop bombs unless they could see road. Forts came in North South instead of East West to drop their stuff, road was obscured and the bombs fell short on our troops.

General Hobss said afterwards it was horrible. The ground belched, shooked and spewed dirt to the sky. Scores of our troops were hit, their bodies flung from the slit trenches. Dazed and frightened our troops especially since yesterday's operation where short s were serious. Heubner who is an old front line campaigner said it was the most terrifying thing he had ever seen. Remote feeling of hopelessness when you see the bombs falling. Doughboys were quivering in their holes.

Gen X was in slit trench with forward bn of the 30th, his aide in the one next to it. A bomb landed squarely on the general, threw his body 60 feet and mangled it beyond recognition excep for the three stars on his collar.

MCNair

Everyone was upset about the thing. Strict secrecy on the X death. No one knows and funeral arrangements are secret. No talk, no comment. Joe, of course, has G-2'd the thing and knows about it. I learned inadvertantly. His aides feel badly and they walk around somewhat lost with themselves.

Don Schilling, AC, and Royces aide told me today he hid his insignia on the way back. Everyone angry as they are when these things happen. Meanwhile attack has bogged down. Full weight of the COBRA plan never did get down. Weather against us all the time. General was angry, somewhat discouraged but he gave little sign of it. Convivial as ever to people.

Problem now as to how to release news of death. Funeral arrangements are being made with greatest secrecy.

We talked of the lesson to be learned from it. Aparently heavy bombers cannot be used in tactical support. Cassino seemed to substantiate that. Yet airmen were enthusiastic about this. Leigh Mallory and others in it. Eaker came up to see it work, accompanied by Maj. Gen Fichet, daddy of the air force.

Joe who guided Gen Ike about today said he talked to Ike about it. Ike does not believe in tactical use of heavies. "I look upon heavies as an instrument for strategic attack on rear installations. I don't believe they can be used in support of ground troops. That's a job for artillery. I gave them a green light on this show but this is the last one."

Saw Colonel Hart and he also reminded me that "it was a job for artillery." Raised hellhowever with our own troops. Necesary to give them some air that works in a hurry if we are to regain their confidence.

COLLECTION
Official Papers-Diary-Tulane

WEDNESDAY
~~THURSDAY~~, July 26

Further repercussion tonight on the bombing of yesterday. This morning the attack went off at daybreak and the 9th, 30th and 4th divisions pushed on in COBRA. At 0800 we saw almost a hundred heavy bombers flying through a clear sky in direction of Marigny to bomb obj ctives there. Fighter bombers assigned first priority target in attack on German artillery positions. Arty has increased heavily and mortar fire is now deadly. Gave away our hand when we first made the attack that did not carry through. German was expected to reinofrce that front. Dixon tells me late this afternoon that he did react. Committed additional reserves which have now stretched the front tighter than ever, depriving him of the depth he requires for an adequate line of defense. Probable now that if we are able to make the break through we may be able to go on through for some considerable distance.

Shortly before noon we had report that Amerk tanks were in Marigny and the report is plausible. General brightened when he heard it, was inclined to accep the report as an authentic one. Meanwhile the British effort east of Caen continues with attacks from their positions south and east of Caen. Hoped that German would accept our preliminary Cobra simply as diversionary attack for the Caen operation and thrust his weight over there while we got off on the real business in our sector.

Heavy casualties in the assault units where swampy ground is canalizing their routes of approach, forcing them to come under murderous German artillery and mortar fire. Lack of artillery which was so evident in earlier stages of this campaign has now been remedied and it is obvious that the German has improved his arty position to the extent wehere he cannot only engage us in counter-battery fire but also lay down considerable concentrations on our troops.

This morning Ira Eaker came around with General Fichet who looked resbendent in summer tropical of the air corps with his soft hat. Must be almost 70 years old. Kindly gentlemen, reluctant to get in Brad's way. Came in with query "Will I be in the way Brad." "Couse not--come on in"

Russian delegation arrived about 0930 while gen was still in conference and we stood about, talked to them while they queried me politely on my rank, the time I had been in the army and where I had served before. Told them Tunisia and Sicily. Felt like an old veteran and I'm sure they were impressed even though I was not.

Conducted by a British brigadier and a Lt. Colonel Tamplin (Brig. Firebrace) both of whom spke Russian having been there for four years. Not too friendly towards them, dreadfully suspicious of the Russian. Complained to me they are always asking westions to which we give the answers but if we ask them one they either avoid it or give a false answer. Impossible for them to let down the barriers on information concerning the F Russian government.

Russian party consisted of Maj. Gen. Skliarov, Maj. Gen. Vasiliev, Col Gorbatov, Adm. Kharlamov. Adm was the senior and

Russians insisted on strict observance of serniority in table sitting and in lineup of cars. Brig. remarked Adrm probably got his rank by pushing his predecessor in the stoke hold. Young, blackhaired, savage looking, inclined to glower a good deal, trim and neat and incredibly bright and alert though he spoke no Englanher. Generals were round faced, included to be short and stubby with attractive uniforms and bright gold clapboards which they wondered if they should wear. if oging into the front lines.

Returned again for luncheon shortly before noon and they chatted bpleasantly enough. Hodges conducted the tour on which rigid instructions had been given earlier that no mention whatsoever was to be made of Russian prisoners taken with the Germans. Had fine time down in V Corps where Gerow almost blundered not knowing the instructions on that score. Talked lightly of Russian prionsers and he was healted quickly. Russians are infuriated at mention of it.

Reminds me of story of the Russian general among the others who addressed the young captain, German, of the paratroops. "What do you think we're going to do with you after the war, young man," he asked. The German was abashed and obviously frightened. "Well he answered a bit shamefully, I suppose you'll probably break Germany up into little pieces. Not Germany, the General rebied, Germans. He looked murderous and steelyeyed and the captain flinched.

Same general also spoke to another Russian prisoner, learned that he had joined a German labor colonly to avoid the hell of a concentration camp. Found shortly thereafter when we came that he was given a gun and compelled to fight. "general looked at him--young man, I suggest that wherever you go after the war is over that you be on your guard. And above all, never dare attemb to return to Russia. His service was unforgivable in their eyes.

Monty came later in the afternoon from his hqs to discuss progress of the attack, plan the employment of FUSAG when we reach our objective calling for the employment of both armies. Monty dressed in same peculiar uniform and he sauntered up, greeted cordially by Brad who unfailingly hangs on the sir term of address. Monty likes to be met, I'm afraid. He walked reluctantly.

Later in the afternoon, Quesada again conferred with ghe general on pogress of the attack and eventual employment of air while we heard that Patton was coming down to see tht old man. Patton arrived with Charley Codman in a jeep, beautifully dressed in his very odd short fitting coat with all the brass buttons. Reminded of the fancy general's belt the generals are now wearing--suspect it was designed by Patton.

Patton, Kean, Hodges and Quesada piled into two jeeps went to funeral of Gen. X tonight. Body had been thrown 65 feet from the slit trench where he had taken cover, unrecognizable when it was found by his aides. They feel broken up now, to return to the States.

THURSDAY, 27 July 1944

Jump off of the 2nd and third armored divisions today in force after infantry has cleared path for their movements and everyone is overjoyed with the rapidity of their movements. The 2nd spearheaded toward the south in great asweeping advances while the 3rd Armored broke down the road towards Coutances, rocking the German back on their heels, confounding him with their movement.

Stone reprts that real confusion has resulted behind his lines with the breaktrhough. Units have resorted to the radio in the clear and they report with some anxiety that they have been cut off, that their position is critical indeed. Lou's day with the general and the general is highly pbased with the success of the maneuver.

Patton came in today, imminent now for the operation of his and Hodges army, Hodges is still quiet and leisurely, as though he were secretly amused by it all--splendid man highly regarded and liked by everyone though he lacks general Bradley's gregarious manner that makes friends for him so easily.

Patton is worried for fear the war may end here before he gets in. This armor break through is a big one with the employment of the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 6th armored divisions. Patton admits to Bradley that he is anxious to get it: "I must get in and do something spectacularly successful," he says, "if I am to make good." Ike tells of the $1,000 he has offered him for each week he gets in ahead of schedule.

Glad however that this breakthough came through under Bradley's command. He had been waiting on this for a month now. Slugging with the German, seeking room for maneuver, looking for the strength and the chance that would enable him to stretch the enemy line, break it at a crucial point and send his armor through. This was the operation he talked about, the one he assured us long ago in Bristol would prevent us from developing into a static situation.

When the operation was being planned more than a month ago. Wether and buildup delayed us time and time again. When we got set to go more than a week ago, the weather stepped in and prevented us from kicking off. Then there was the unsuccessful bombing mission that hit our own troops, rocked the units that were to lead the attack. The step off was better on Tuesday when the bombing was moderately successful and the troops jumped off.

Stone tells me tonight that one of the newspapermen told him of a pess conference held by Brereton and the 9th Air Force public relations man on the effect of the bombing where they said the bombin was successful but tht the infantry did not exploit the intitial advantage quickly enogh. Brad is reported to have said the bombing effort was not as successful as they had hoped for. Certainly it was not. Groundmen were furious at the laxity of the bombers when they hit our own troops.

Bradly told me today that when asked by a newspaperman how quicly he expected to be in Coutances after the jumpoff on his attack, he answered "With luck, in forty-eight hours."

Today he admitted with a laugh that it was "fifty-four hours." I was six hours short and 4,000 yards out of the way. For in 54 hours, the troops has dogotten to within 4,000 yards of the city.

Patton came in to see the general yesterday afternoon. Then Gerow came in to report that opposition on his fron was sticky that the attack of the 2nd Inf Div was not going along swiftly but that he was not worried. Brad has confidence in Gerow.

Soon Corlett came in, looking better and gaudily dressed in a green uniform with his insignia and ribbons, then Collins with the set chin, the suspicious grin, the stony face nd the smooth irreproachable manner. They talked and Brad went over his plans with the corps commanders, marked the new objectives he has in mind for them. Armored divisions of the 8th Corps (4 and 6th) to spearhead down and take ground along the coast in vicinity of Granville. 2nd Div to thrust south from V Corps. VIII corps to push hard and bag enemy cut off in attack of 7th Corps. 7th corps to turns its effort south and with the 19th corps take high ground to their front, due east of Granville.

Brad told them an armoed division believed to be the 2nd Panzer SS had left the British sector came over to ours. Brad says, "I'll hve to collect a bottle of Scotch from Bimbo for each division he lets come over to this front."

British effort slow on their front. Canadians attacked east beyond the Orne but were beaten back in fierce counterattacks by the german panzers facing them and suffered heavy losses. Today too Lt. Col. Bob Bradford of the Black Watch left his job as a liaision officer to command the Black Watch and he was pleased to go.

Photos came in from McNair funeral and generals were disappointed because they did not show general officers attending the services. Had the photos taken for Mrs. McNair. Jack Rugge took them and last night was shot in the leg when a joker in his comany accidentally discharged his pistol while cleaning it.

Lee was in today and later Wiles who came at 1130 for confe erence with Bradley. Difficulty in clearing the port of Cherbourg because of the great variety of mines used there including contact, magnetic, organic, acoutic and all other types, spread an intermingled throughout the harbor. Meanwhile Navy has moved into a luxurious villa that was once the home of an incestuous brother and sister with a bitter bloody story to it and they are living comfortably as the navy always does.

Lee is going to open a guest villa in Cherbourg to be run by Lt. Col. Gabler who has led a luxurious life since he came in the army. This villa when opened should reliev of great many guest

worries when they open. Lee tells us that Morgenthau is coming shortly and we expect great host of senators and the like from the States. Narriomore and Jones left today there was no need they felt for them to wait around. McNair burried in the CP cemetery of the 29th Inf. Division.

Listened to the German news broadcast from Radio Calais tonight to find how they reported our breakthrough. "Americans made a slight penetration in the area west of St. Lo today. Their drive was accompanied by heavy superiority in men and material. Efforts are now being made to contain the attack and plans for counter attack by German forces are materializing. Airforces of both sides were active." Understatement.

Air all night long, desultory fighting and firing.

FRIDAY, 28 July 1944

Further news of the breakthrough today and the general is particularly pleased with the progress of the movement. We sat in a truck this morning while the general talked of the breakthrough, admitted hapily that it was going to plan. Gen Monty called to congratulate him on it and asked him to extend congratulations to the corp commanders.

Brad furthermore stated, though not for publication, the he would not be surprised if we were in Rennes within two weeks. Talked of the need for defeating the Germans. "We shall continue attacking, never give him a chance to rest, never give him a chance to dig in.

"If there is an armistice for the air war while Germany is negotiating for peace, there will be no halt in our attack. We shall never stop until the army is beaten and until the army knows it is beaten. I shall never discuss terms. I shall insist on an unconditional surrender, immediately."

Stated his views with less verbiage but that was the meaning. Smiled when he said "Unconditional surrender, immediately." They were the terms he used in Tunisia and they signalled ending of the campaign there, the most successful of our army's campaigns to date. General grows in greatness each day. His confidence is most amazing thing about him.

Surprised me today when he said he would like me to pick up a few more sleeping pills. I got him eight several months ago; he has only now used them up. Apologetic for asking for them "They're not habit-forming," he smiled. "When I go to bed I find myself thinking ahead on this thing and I cannot get to seep without planning in may mind throughout half the night." Where to go and how to do it." Then when I try to get some sleep in the morning, the AA starts its firing.

G neral has been up until nearly one or two practically every evening and he now sleeps until almost eight. Still he looks vibrant, is continually smiling and is very hap7 about the entire thing; Hodges, too is pleased; they make a splendid combination each having complete confidence in the other.

Today at noon we wnt up to the 28th Div. Brown is still the gruff old hard to understand war dog who says "Won't you have a cigaret" If you refuse he asks you why and forces you to accept one from him.

Everyone there was intolerably peased to see the general. Called a convocation of the division staff, for many of them it was the first time they had seen the old man since he left the division in 1943. Tom Briggs, Harry Messec, Buchanan, Hampton Randolph, Bill Wise, Bill Fellman and all the others of our old crowd, most of whom the general recognized and knew by name. Called them all and shook hands with each individually.

Spoke briefly: "We had hoped to use the 28th Division to take the place of the 35th but you all know of this breakthough that we had tonday and I'm going to commit the 35th tonight. Didn't want to tie up two divisions for the time it takes one to erelieve another. For that reason I won't be able to put the 28th Div into a quiet defensive sector fore sending it into its first attack. However, I know you're going to do weell. You've got to. I've been telling people that the war will be over when the 28th gets across and now you can't let me down. General stood during this talk in his field jacket, hands in his pocket, helmet liner on back of his head. Interrupted once to say hello to Colonel Weiss, the division surgeon.

Had luncheon there in the open field sitting at a bare wooden table with the rain beating down on us. But it was good to see our old friends again and we enjoyed sitting there, talking to them.

General Montgomery came in this afternoon with General Dempsey and we passed the usual jibes on major aides. Monty doesn't believe majors should be aides. He was pleased as was Dempey and Brad's welcome to them was warm and refreshing, came out of his truck, wrung their hands and a said he was glad to see them. Brad gets along remarkable well with anyone, beautifull with these two.

Disccusion on next phase lines for the tacck and brad says he will keep going. Dempsey is planning to jump off his 30th corps on the left of the V corps and protect our flank on that side as we move out.

General Allen and Kibler came over from group, worked over the plans and talked of location for new CP for group. Brad remarked afterwards that they were bunch of amateurs, looking for place with lots of cover, or a clean place tp itch. "

He is most interested in roads and communications. "Set them out in the open if you have to, we don't need camouflage."

Wrote a letter to Ike tonight and he begins "To say that everyone in headquarters is riding high tonight is putting it midly."---

Asked if anyt of the newspapermen were in to see him, who was here etc Wants to see Baldwin again and Red Knickerbocker and the others who wondered when we would get started on this operation. Showed him the TIME of July17 tonight and he saw Ernie Pyle's pic on the cover, said good, I'm glad to see it--wants to see Ernie and talk to him-- "Get the enlisted man's point of view."

Gnral went to bed at 10:30--"Gotta get some sleep tonight." Feels good over the breakthrough--he'll sleep nicely."

SATURDAY, 29 July 1944

Bridge was out with the general while I sat back once again, fished through the accounts from Bristol and attempted to restore some order to my mess accounts. Operation going along successfully with breakthrough Coutances and 4th Armored divisions is now riding along the road to Granville. Gap is 21 miles wide, prsioners are streaming in now by the thousands while everyone who has been there reports wild disruption of the enemy lines and thick clotted roadfulls of debris which at times almost threaten to block our progress.

Quesada dn Bradley sit down to map, look over the situation and Brad gives Quesada free rein to ride through on the roads in vicinity of Avranches. We have caputed aide of General Bayerlein, commander of the Panzer Lehr divisions where it is now apparent that the rift between the SS and the German generals has been widened to new proportions. The ADC who served with distinction in Africa where he escaped over Cape Bon and later in Russia is exceedingly bitter about Hitler. Captain Hardegan, formerly aide to von Botha of the Africa Corps, served with Panzer Lehr in Russia, Hungary, and Normandy. Formerly MA in Lisbon, also served in Spanish war with experimental German tanks.

Said Romel regarded his assignment to defend Atlantic Wall has almost helpless because garrison had been sitting on but too long, insufficient fortifications and no chance to build. Had been overulled on employment of Panzer strength immediately behind beaches. Hitler had ordered troops defending to defend every inch of ground--no maneuver. General Bayerlein and Rommel felt this was useless murder. Bitter about Stalingrad and Caucasas, bitter about SS with pick of replacements and Officers, army officers tried in SS courts for disloyalty to Hitler, prescribed Hitler salute. Courtmartila brought death or Sonderbattalions. Latter was dangerous duty, equivalent to death tho more honorably. Hated Hitler, would do anything to end the war soon and quickly. Felt Hitler was committing suicide with the German people. von Rundstedt tossed out, Rommel and Bayerlein furious with situation. He said our infantry was poor but tanks and artillery was excellent. British infantry superior to ours. Harassing fire ours is effective and deadly, air OP's are discouraging to Germans and wear down on their morale. Our concentrations particularly deadly. Our artillery and air corps excellent. Wept when he saw our equipment, If only we Germans had it, he said.

New MarkIV's being sent to Russia, only new SS divs, no new army, ten millions homeless in Germany and povertystricker, no possessions, expects communism.

Bayerlein listend to our propaganda broadcasts, liked it, was surprised to find we listened to Sally Axis and that we were pemitted to. Rommel was strafed near Lisieux and was unconscious for six hours, seriously wounded. Later reports said killed.

Rommels Chief of Staff ready to kill Hitler (Speidel) von Stauffenberg liquidated. Regards continuing battle as murderous.

Called at 2:30 that Ike was coming in at 1500 and I got car hustled down to the field along roads hich are now thinning out as the front moves away from us to A-10. Ike came in B-25 with Jim Gault and Kay Sommersby who looked chic but a trifle wan, came "as Jimmy's aide," according to Ike when she asked him for a ride over.

COLLECTION

Ike had no intention of coming here, found situation was going nicely and that weather had cleared, made up mind and in ten minutes was racing for the airfield where Larry Hansen had his ship. "Wanted to come over and tell them how weell they're doing," and he smiled his borad grin.

Talked of leadership. "You've got to be confident and cheerful all the time. Otherwise someone will report that you look discouraged. Soon some one whispers it to the Prime Minister and he tells Roosevelt. The President calls in the Combined Chiefs of Staff, they listen and pretty soon ask 'What's wrong."

Unit pretty much reflects the mind and attitude of its commander. "I simply will not have any long faces about me. If I see one, out he goes. "

Wen he came to CP Brad was not there and Ike loitered about, Kay and Jom went to Shaef hqs. Talked and Ike again was vigorous agressive, spoke of confidence and the need for believeing in yourself. Brad came in and shortly therefater Kay and Jim Gault.

Gave Jim Camembert cheeses which Ike afterwards tahnked him for and called him the perfect aide and Jim beamed. Ike saw me wearing the paratroops scarf said, "Goddamit I've wanted one of those things ever since I came here. Do you suppose I could get one. Dam they certainly look warlike" he said as he threw it around his neck and tied it up."

Also one to Kay, Jim Gault and to Commander Buther.

Highly elated on way back, talked of the way we were going, the movement of the V Corps and the imminent attack of the British thirty corps down the left flank of 2nd Div. Ike says they would certainly please me if we are in Paris to celebrate my birthday (Oct. 14th) We'd take over the biggest hotel, close it off to everyone else and have the biggest party in the world until everyone got tight."

Plane waiting at field, Signed billnote for soldier "Only one now--and then when another was thrust into the window, he said "Allright one more but that's the last. I've gotta get home."

Returned to CP for steak at Gen's mess and Gen brad worked with Hodges on map--fixed up areas in ther minds while we eagered for good news from the front.

SUNDAY, 30 July 1944

Little time for Church though it is Sunday as we are remined with the clean warm sun and the music on the radio. General off early to make a trip through the bombed areas of the army area to see the effect of bombing on the place. He talked to Gen Allen on the phone, asked me to make a recon of the new CP and see that his installation was properly set up there which I assured him I would do.

Have not gotten down on road but Brad tells me that place is well torn up and that there is no evidence of fire bombs. Got to work on the map in his truck shortly after he left for Patton's headquarters in the afternoon by cub plane, detouring enroute to fly over the areas that had been hit largely to see the need for air corps assistance in this whow.

Directive on the 31st regarding employment of two armies in the Twelvth Army Group with Brad commading it and under tactical control of the 21 group of Montgomerys.

Story of scout today with 29th Div. Catpured Russian with the Germans and he offered to fight aga nst them, they dressed him in Yank uniform and he led they magnificently on patrols etc, always giving them the straight dope, killing Germans at every opportunity.

Story got out, div asked to keep him on duty and there was a fuss with request that prisoner go to our headwuarters, G-1 asked to see him and ther was good looking solider in an American GI outfit. G-1 laughed, said divs could keep few PW's for evactuation of wounded, etc. Russian pleased to know he would stay with div. Big goodlooking lad with smiling face and glad to be on our side.

Brad speaking to Tubby, Tubby saids, "Well after you leave berhaps there be less on the telephone. Reddened, Brad likes to tell the story Meant that when Brad eneced his dual role of command, there'd bee less telephoning.

Situation improves and we are told they have cut off Granville are still pushing on without dimunition to Avranche which they entered early on 31 July.

Copies to G/S & AC/S

C.G.

RESTRICTED

GENERAL ORDERS)
:
NUMBER 3)

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH ARMY GROUP
APO 655

1 August 1944

UNCLASSIFIED

file CBH-Journal

Section

Relinquishing of command - I
Assignment of armies - II

I --RELINQUISHING OF COMMAND. Under the provisions of AR 600-10 and of letter, Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force, dated 25 July 1944, file SHAEF/1700/5/Ops(A), the undersigned relinquishes command of the First U S Army at 1200 hours, this date, but retains command of the Twelfth Army Group, with station on the Continent of Europe at APO 655.
(322.011 AG-0)

II --ASSIGNMENT OF ARMIES. Pursuant to the authority contained in letter, Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force, dated 25 July 1944, file SHAEF/1700/5/Ops(A), the First and Third U S Armies are hereby assigned to the Twelfth Army Group, effective 1200 hours, this date.
(322.011 AG-0)

O. N. Bradley
O. N. BRADLEY
Lieutenant General, USA, Commanding

REGRADED Unclassified BY AUTHORITY
OF FO 10501
BY NARA ON 4/26/85

(Pub 2708)

RESTRICTED

UNCLASSIFIED

2 Aug 1944

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
OFFICE OF THE AIDE DE CAMP
GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y.

2 AUGUST 1944, Wednesday

First full day in group and first day for staff meeting there in elaborate tent, brillinatly lighted which furnished severe contrast to the sparse facilities of army and convinced us that the time for pretending that we are field soldiers is ended, that we are now too close to the top of the heap to talk of the war in anything but terms of army effort. I felt sad over the change and while accomodations here are magnificent and the people cordial, the atmosphere a healthy one, I cannot feel but that we are too far from the war, too remote from the movement of things.

Started off early in the morning after the staff meeting with Brad and Kibler; the latter a balding and slightly heavy brigadier, who seldom talks and while he is reputedly brainy and I have no doubt that he is serving as the gen's G-3, he does not create that impression. Looks, in fact, more like a Washington observer than most Washington observers themeselves. Headed down toward the CP of Patton's army which the general was told had moved to Beauchamps, down east of Granville, an advanced CP to keep apace of the rapidly moving situation. Armored elements are now probing boldly toward Rennes while other elements of the 4th and 6th armored have turned into the Brittany peninsula to cut off Brest and secure that port.

Magnificent reception all along the road by the people there in those towns particularly where they had not been bombed by the Allies. Stopped in the town enroute to Granville where a bridge was being blown out by the engineers to widen the route and a photog called up a gendarme to pose with the gen for a pic, the gendarme possed gallantly when he spotted the camera and it was difficult to make him relax and talk to the gen without staring spottly eyed into the camera.

Took off, goind gast, passed great deal of engineer equipment on long trailers, particularly barbed wire and gen asked "Where the hell are they going with that stuff, that's for a defenssive battle and we are not fighting in any defensive sectors,. " Keen about going forward. People line streets as though this were parade and soldiers enjoy the scenes as you gsters throw flowers and young girls wave excitedly to the Amerisk streaming by with the dsut of the roads all but obscuring their unshaven faces. We really look like hell now after several days of battle in this push.

Patton's hqs were unmarked, and no one knew where it was. He had not moved as they had indicated to the general they were doing on the first. We then headed off on road to Srtilley where VIII corps hqs were established. Met Middletown there and he was quiet, sitting by map without expression, slightly irritated according to his aide, youngster, Lt Walker, whose Dad was killed with a division sup here three weeks ago.

Before we got there, gen pulled car off the road, ate a K ration, "I hate to run in on people at noontime, better to come there at 1230 and be able to say we have already eaten." Crackers and no water, no juice.

2 Aug 1944

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
OFFICE OF THE AIDE DE CAMP
GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y.

Middleton had been ordered by Patton to turn into peninsula and go after Brest. Hinge however looked weak especially in vicinity of Fougeres which Patton had been ordered to take as terminus for a buildup in strength for continuance of the effort south.

Bradley considerably concerned, said to Middletown, "Some people are more concerned with the headlines and the news they'll make that the soundness of their tactics. I don't care if we get Brest tomorrow or ten days later. If we cut the peninsula, we'll get i anyhow. But we can't risk a loose hinge. I want the 79th Div down near Fougeres and a I want to buildup there. German hit us with three divisions there and it'll make us look very follish. It would be very embarrassing to Geroge. Geroge is used to attacks from a single division. He's buttoned up well enough for that. But he's not used to haveing three or four German divisions hit him. He doesn't know what it means yet."

Middleton pleased with the Gen's candor. Wanted to do exactly that. Tried to get Patton and he was chasing around front lines, CP unable to locate him. Brad said he hated to bypass a commander but he had to change order and turn 79th down towards the weak hinge. Middleton recommended it. Brad particularly disliked having to issue the order but 79th was on road and there was no time to be lost.

Building a strong line on St. Malo, Rennes, Fougeres for additional effort, buildup and then break through to the Loire.

"I think you ought to have an armored division and an infantry division on the open flank there, it's the only place you can be hurt and there is nothing there to stop him if he hits you."

Troy says "I'm wide open here, nothing to fend with if he hits me when my s tuff is turned the other way. Hate to attack with the enemy at my rear and with my rear exposed the way it is. If he cut through the hinge, I'd be stuck."

"Brad---"Dammit I'm not interested in making news; I want to get on a solid front and then get going."

Took off to Pattons hqs after issueance of orders and met Patton there near his jeep with brass buttoned battle jacket and trimmings and Brad was angry. "For Christs sake, George, what are you going to do about this open flank you have; I've sent the 79th down there and I hate to have to by pass a commander, it's your army. "

Patton rebuffed but he g took it in good form, tension but good feelings although Al and Charley Codman were noticeably less mannered about it as I talked to them. Brad wne tover the situation and George, laughed, put his arm around the old man, told he did the right thing.

Kibler angry, told me, Patton's orders specifically directed that he build that firm line before turning, his movement was a violation of the group directive he had been given.

2 Aug 1944

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
OFFICE OF THE AIDE DE CAMP
GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y.

Brad surmised afterwards that Patton would probably call him a sonuvabitch for interfering in the 79th but laughed and said "Hell there's no telling what might happen if we didn't button up there. If George were hit by three divisions, he might lose two of his own and that'd be terrible embarrasing. It'd cost him his job. He should thank me for doing what I did."

Turned about and came home, again through lines of people waving the triclor which now dotted every house, particularly in Granville where there was a festive atmosphere and where people promanded in their Sunday finery on the streets, looking at our GI's removing road blocks, running wires and watching the parade of heavy motor equipment through their city.

Bill Culver came into CP tonight with De Guingand who visited Allen. Afterwards Smith came in with Craford, Smith was furious over something C Allexxx de Guingand had done and he stomred over, gave de guinga d hell for it. Reputedly hates the Britih guts and makes no pretense in telling it. Dreadfully suspicious of them.

We talked about Bill's wife and the new school and Marge's letter. Bill reluctant to send here there. Got mess in aides mess after Dudley looked on proposition with suspicion. Yes you've been talking about it, he added. Dudley is still a civilian.

THURSDAY 3 August 1944

Attempted to take off. Drove to St Lo where propaganda signs are now apparent, supplanting the German theme which urged fear of atheistic Russia on religious France. Town deserted and deadly with the vacant walls of houses, the nude stores, the wild confusion of debris, the desperate despair of destruction. Cats provided the only life, wandering silently through the empty houses toppling the bottles of stale wine standing unempted on the hurriedly abandoned tables. Passed one attractive woman and child brown with dust, though greatly astounded by the enormous parade of vehicles stretching through the town moving ponderously with its vast strength of equipment. A gendarme looked detached, professional, and disinterested as native police have in every country we have seen in this war.

The French are still unable to understand the Americans, whom they view as an amenable but completely insane people but are not reluctant to pursue them with their notorious and traditional cupidity for liberation like occupation means soldiers with money to spend.

FRIDAY 4 August 1944

Left CP after normal delay. Checked up Swink at army CP. Moved to air field where we were again delayed on takeoff. Arrived with Col Williams, Signal Officer, Master, for L4 transport to C78. Squadron mission taking off and this delayed us considerable as one P47 crashed in takeoff with full gas load and two 500 lb. bombs and another staggered off to pancake on landing while pilot saved miracuously.

Arrived off Thor Island where Als Chese prevented the necessity of our landing for clearance to Elsey. Visited depot and was confronted by Lt Col from SOS Hq who did nothing to assist us. Took off at 545 for Heston. Landed to find that junior duty officer at Lee's Hq had not provided transportation, thus put us in London late.

Ate in field clothes at Grosvenor House, changed francs to pounds at at Red Cross, and slouched around feeling out of place into Mirabele and Monetas. Great interest in London on fast moving situation while Britons complained that "rapid movements of the American army are embarrassing them".

Radio BBC stutters with increasing difficulty in explaining the "bulk of armor".

Story of scout in 29th Div where Gerhardt employed disaffected Russian deserter from German army to lead patrols until authorities objected and he was dressed in American uniform and given M1. Fought with relish.

SATURDAY 5 August 1944

Returned from London late this evening to find that General had visited Hodges and Patton to discuss future plans and control of current fast-moving situation which the German already acknowledges in propaganda broadcasts although Goebbels continues to assure his people that German counter-attacks are making good progress.

Propaganda line also reiterates stories of friction between US, Britain, and Russia over oil supplies in the Middle East and continue indicative of the attack on the President. Germans have identified the presence of the 3rd Army and comments in London substantiate belief that George is responsible for armored successes.

Plans actually worked out by Brad with acknowledgment of Hodges in presented directive to army when they became operational on the 1st of August after critical break-through was established.

Kibler asserts 3rd Army in effort to accumulate spectacular successes on the Brittainy peninsula has winked at directive ordering them to drive south and pursue west toward Paris, which will be the line of departure for the operation designed to ultimately take that objective.

Disappointed in result of trip on progress of construction with necessary ordnance equipment where elaborate attachments are slowing production. Visited Lee this morning in London to establish authority for necessary over-time to complete project.

Usual trouble in air transport with delay from Eston, bad weather over the channel, low visibility near Cherbourg, necessitating landing at A15 and tie-over there, finally arriving at A4 at 1600 hours and waiting until 1915 for transportation.

6 Aug 1944

6 August 1944 SUNDAY

As the situation develops, the optimism of the gen. increases. Yesterday as he wrote a t letter he asked me the spelling of pessimistic. I replied that he should have little use for such a word any longer. He laughed, assured me he wished to use it in another fashion and referred then to the current situation.

Patton has employed the 4th and 6th armored divisions to clean up the Brest peninsula. Radio BBC last night reported that we were in that city but it was unconfirmed and the gen was skeptical of the report. May be on the outskirts but Germans have enough there not to give up without some sham of a battle at least in an effort to demolish their U boat installations. The 83rd Division is also being used in the peninsula to assit in cleanup operations which the gen suspects may be concluded within a wekk. He will fight in St. Nazaire, Lorient and in parts of Brest but resistance is hopeless and simply spiteful on his part.

Brest

Today the general discussed the situation. Our effort is now being turned to the east which is the direction of Paris. Plans call for a holding effort along our flank on the River Loire while the bulk of our effort swings east towards Paris. Asked him if he expects fierce resistance there or an open city and he replied, "I don't see that they have much of a choice. Their supplies are in Paris, they have to defend the city."

Paris

Gen, however, has no intention of beseiging Paris. Instead he says he will swing around the city to the south and by pass it. Anxious to run around and cut off the German armies in front of the British. "If we destroy the German army here, we can go as far as we like and there is nothing he can do about it. German troops have been pulled out of Pas de Calais (3 divs to meet our thrust and this may assist in clearing way for movement up there.

Smiled and said he would like to simply swing around and head from south east of Paris right up to Dieppe. I asked if civilian considerations might not demand immediate movement towards the Calais area and he replied that military contingencies require that campaign go as it is planned--that the closet way to the rocket coast will be around through Paris up to the coast. We are on the way, Army boundaries have already swung to the east.

Gen hopes to build up on Domfont-Le Mons and there collect supplies necessary for movement. Supply may limit the rapidity with which we move towards Paris. Gen hopes to get going by September. Attack of First Canadian army for tomorrow if successful to Falaise should clean out much resistance and take flanks with it to straighten line, permit us to build supplies without threat of Ger attack on the hinge north of St. Hillaire.

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

This, he says, is the one spot where we can be hit although we have great concentration of force down in that area and could immediately hit any Ger attack hard on its flank, particularly from the North.

When attack to Paris gets underway, Airboren will drop three divisions. Browning was in here today on that plan. He told me Brereton had been made airborne commander with Browning as his deputy putting new emphasis on the air part of it. Ridgeway has apparently been made commander of a US airborne corps. Brad long ago recommended it strongly when there was a possibility of ETOUSA or SHAEF bring someone in from the states for the job.

A/B

When Sibert and Kibler came in tonight to talk plans, the gen was ambitious. "Let's talk big turkey, the general said, "I'm ready to eat meat all the way." And he laughed.

We heard this morning that the Prime Minister was to visit us but he didn't today. Ike told gen the PM was so pleased with his effort that he was apt to come up and kiss Brad on both cheeks. Brad laughed, he had aksed Ike if the Prime Minister was interested in visiting us.

Fortitude date is nearing and this operation should take Ger. completely off guard, cause him additional consternation. His supply now is precarious and none of us can understand why he keeps fighting.

"Brad--They tell me he's fighting for time but I'll be damned if I kno how time can help him except to enable him tol live a few days longer. Their generals have given up the ghost. He'd better straighten out on our front or he'll be terribly embarassed one of these days. Nothing to stop us once we get past Paris.

Will keep fighting, push troops through on trucks as fast as they can go. Will use aircraft to supply if necessary. Now contemplating supplying 3 divisions with 2000 tons daily by air in order to speed this movement towards Paris. Soldiers have tails high inthe air and they are anxi us to go.

Meanwhile we aides live in Mortal fear that Patton may unjustly crab credit for the breaktrhough which was made and sealed before he became active. Remembered captain in the PX in London yesterday who said, "I'll bet Georgie Patton is doing the work there now. Entire scheme, however, is Bradley's He has worked it out and has had difficulty in keeping Patton on the plan. Pat more interested in fighting for headlines that soundly. Hard to keep him from committing additional strength for speedy drive in Peninsula thus menacing effort to the south. Brad says many times: "I don't care when we get Brest, certainly it ours sooner or later."

CHESTER B. HANSEN COLLECTION

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

Talked of Geoffrey Parons and his article in the New York Times or Trib about the vice of over caution and again general smiled, told me he had warned Hanson Baldwin against a similar error in judgement and advised him to stick around for awhile. Shep Stone had also sent wire to the office cautioning them to take Baldwin with a bit of salt if he got pessimistic. People who were did not realize difficulty of terrain through which we had to break and the complexities of supply for a situation as rapid as this.

Gen furthermore reminded me that a week ago he estimated that we would be in Brest on August 6th. Hit it again.

Heard from Browning that Vandernberg now heads 9th Air Force and that Royce has gone to Leigh Mallory's office. Brereton had obvious difficulties.

Roy Craft had article in paper today on Zippo lighter that Ernie Pyle gave him. Zippo sends them to Ernie for distribution to boys in the foxholes. Roy gave them plug and ho ed he'd pick up six more to return to Ernie for five more doughboys.

O'Hare unhappy in rear echelon where he is just another colonel. Promised tonight to do something for Joe Ryan.

after conversation with gen---

His airborne plan for employment of armor in swift thrust towards Paris and destruction of the German army of 26 divs now facing us is most ambitious yet. He views it calmly, weighs its mathematicl chances and plots it deliberately. Worked the entire thing out in a series of definite lines to night, assigning bulk of mission to the Third Army. "First will have plenty of fighting to do where they are now."

His plan calls for thrust from line of le Mans, Alecon, Caen or line of Dumfont, Alecon LeMans with 6 armored divisions to six targets: 12 mi NE Chartres, Dreux, Courgent, Mortagne, Nogent le Betrou, Belhomert-Gehouville. Two Airborne divisions to be dropped and 52 Lowland Div to come by portay. Armor to strike quickly especially on lower line where Ger resistance does not exist, strike through, pour on infantry, burst up to coast, cut off and destroy the German Army in France.

"Don't know why we can't do it," he says, "Gosh we'd get em all and have dinner in Paris."

Supply by air with 2000 tons a day on airfields, German will have to fall back to Seine. If resistance occurs north of Loire on thrust, we can cross it flank them widely on

south and use airboren to defend bridges for return crossing into the airea north of the Loire. Here is brilliant use of airpower. When we bottle him up, he can go nowhere, all bridges out on the Seine.

"Agents now tell us the army they have seen is disorganized and fleeing in confusion on the Brittany peninsula. Officers have been overhead admitting they cannot hold anywhere west of the Seine."

Attack of Canadian to jump off at eleven in dark and is to be supported by bomber command in addition to cannon. May adopt bomber command devices to our daylight bombing in support of ground forces or use grounding beacons mounted on tanks to insure accuracy.

Mentioned that story had been released on death of McNair and gen said it was good time to give bad news with the good, easier to swallow. "Golly, this would be a good time to slip in some promotions." Thorson, Hart and O'Hare.

7 Aug 1944

MONDAY, 7 August 1944

We knew yesterday that the Prime Minister would b here today but that did not deter the general from going down to see Patton this morning as he had planned originally. Started by Cub in clear sky but the morning mist was heavy and it did not burn off as rapidly as we had anticipated it would. Last night I met Browning on the cub field nearby and arrived to greet him with a handful of mud after sprawling on my face while traversing corss country. Got off by car after nine thirty and I turned to my clothes for a bit of laundering and dry clearning, pressing. Then spat with Cekada on pressing of clothes for Shackleton and Munson and I put foot down as Lou did when he learned that Stoute had engaged another driver for us without going through our offices. Long talk with Hank tonight on this problem of orderlies and drivers and they haave already cautioned theirs to remain away from Stoute whose manner is now exceedingly difficult.

Mostain

Patton acquainted general with situation in Third Army, attack St. Malo, driving on Brest, attacking toward Lorient and St. Nazaire with 4th and 6th armored divisions. General spoke of Ger counter attack in First army sector which now involves several divs but Ger is hitting us at our strongest point where we are well equipped to protect ourselves. Patton told to be ready to turn corps to Hodges aid if it should become necessary and he directed Walker standyb with his French 2nd armored and 35th divisions. If that occurs the 5th div which is now one of Walker s will go to Middletown.

Gen then acquainted Patton with plan and asked for suggestions. Patton looked at it, suggested as alternative a plan whereby First Army performs as pivot for effort of the Third in much the same direction without airborne effort. Brad nods but sells his own. Went from there to Master near Canisy but Hodges was out. Army is not worried over attack by Ger. and Collins is not concerned, convinced he is sufficiently welllbutoons up to take care of it.

Gen Watson came in at four, saw Allen and then Brad. Releived by Collins for his indifferent showing according to the latter. We all think he is splendid fellow, spoke to him, drank scotch in our tent and chatted about Churchill, his son whom he adores and who is now a pilot in a B-17.

Churchill arrived at 5:30 rather than four as he was originally to. Came in an armored Humber but PM climbed up into the jeep of the colonel escorting him and drove there, had a good time, looking at the ruins, smoking his cigar and waving to the troops. Dressed in uniform of an air marshal of the RAF, nattily attired with his heavy stomache well hidden.

his supply
boundaires and the drection of his effort.

Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

7 Aug 1944

Gives you first impression of hulking bulk in his uniform but he moves agilely and without effort. Head cocked slightly forward as he walks, decisive firm and arbitaray step. Accompanied by Maj Gen Hollis, who said nothing, and Commander Thompson, a slight grey haired naval aide who made a habit of straightening his shoulders, twitching slightly but was very very pleasant. Also one detective, a pasty white faced fellow in a poor fitting brown double breasted suit.

Greeted Brad warmly with "General Bradley, I came to tell you how magnificently we believe you are doing." Walked from the chateau to the maps "I'd rather see your maps" and there they sat while Brad review the situation as it existed.

PM put his hand affectionatly on Brad's army, pointed to the map and said "It's hard to believe that you were all the way up there when last I was over." Showed great familiarity with the map and the advances.

When Brad showed him how movement to the south cut off Brittany, he pointed to troops in Brest, surmised "They'll die like flowers cut from their stems."

Asked if the division markers were divisions and when told they were, commented, "Good God, how do you feed them" referring to limited road net down through town of Avranches. Brad laughed, told him we used two roads, twentyfour hours each day.

PM called for his black leather dispatch case, marked with crown and the words Prime Minister on top and each side in gold letters, sedately and of proper heighth. Talked of Anvil operation and the possibility of calling off the assault, bringing those divisions in inetead through the port of St. Nazaire.

"Why break down the back door when the front is alread opened by the American army?" asked the PM.

He did not ask Brad of plan on airborne but Brad showed it to him with a sweep of his hand, said we were contemplating something in that southern sweep ourselves with the Loire as our flank. Would have to cross the river to take St. Nazaire and make it secure against enemy artillery and danger of attack. More difficult to fix defensive beachnead on the opposite side of the river.

If this is done it may interefere with Brad's plan and furthermore deprive us of distinctive area for Amerk ops. Brad dis not register any reluctanace or disappointment however, except to look stonily at the plan and answer courteously with a "sir"

He does not look too warmly on effort, will complicate his supply lines and movements in this area in addition to boundaires and the drection of his effort.

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

PM made it clear that his plan required presentation-- "Not at all certain that change at this late date is advisable." To take it up with president and combined chiefs of Staff.

Carried key to dispatch box on his watch chain and as he opened it a box of huge cigars fell out. PM spoke haltingly with a thick tongue though when he became enthused as he obviously was with theis plan of his the words came out more quickly and ther was a note of the fervernt tone you find in his speeches. Beautifully colored speech, haunched forward on his char, his eyes slightly read and beady, scattering cigar ashes on the floor and hiding his burnt match under the seat, the small cigar puckered between his lips, followed moves on the maps cautiously, a tenacious bull dog and a clever one.

Accepted Scotch rather than coffee and had it with water out in the open veranda next to the truck. Talked for a while and finally put in tlephone call to gen ike after great difficulty. Talked to Ike and arranged to meet him on A9 after taking off from A 10 near Carentan. 9 is over by Ikes hqs.

Took leave with great batter of cameramen working around there and we ran down road to Perieres, thence to Carentan where few people appeared to recognize him and even British soldiers watched the heavy overloaded Humber go by with the Britih fag on front and the Priority sign on the roof, delicately lettered in gold leaf.

Put him on C-47 with six Spit escorts and took off after calling London to arrange his transportation therel Talked with gen afterwards on possibility of bag. Ger continuing to fight for terrain and he is not maneuvering as he would prefer to. Hitler has ordered him to fight on ground, not to give it up and these tactics are reputed to have disgusted the generals, bled them to a standstill, prevented them from fighting a war that would give them half a chance with movement. As German Junkers get killed and SS men come in, we are better off says the General. I laughed, Hitler is your greatest ally sir. He said, yes, perhaps he is.

British effort on breakthrough so far has been disappointing and the movement is not as rapid as was expected. When Hodges broke through near Mortaign, his line was opened and he was heavily counter attacked by elements of several divisions. Had British effort gone better this wo ld not happen, Perhaps as it improves the threat will fall away. But no one is worried over it.

Brereton in today for plans on air effort and he talked with Brad on it. Hank Munson tells me of trip to England in 1942 as secretary to congressional delegation, luncheon with Churchill at Checkers and his answer to the story one blurbering senator told of the Amerk pilot and the Britainiuqe who pushed the Frenchman out after others jumped, shouted there'll always be an England. Churchill "Well the two of us came through together."

Churchill gives impression of strength. Hanks says seldom has man and hour come together but in his instance they did magnificently. Stature greatest in 1940 when he stood alone as the symbol of British resistance, now he is being engulfed with the reality of that resistance as it fights back to the German.

Arbitrary, however, and English people find this hard to forgive. Will probably defeat him if he rusn in post war years. Best that he retire with the war and assume stature as England's greatest leader.

HANSEN
ION

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

TUESDAY, 8 August 1944

Pressing the attack, the 1st Canadian Army jumped off at 11:00 o'clock last night with preliminary bombardment by RAF Bomber Command with Falaise as oBjective. Elements on the right have already crossed the Orne and slow progress is being made in the face of determined resistance.

Additional movements of Panzer strength to the 1st Army sector have been noted where German is concentrating his effort in an obvious attempt to break the hinge. Last night the 109th Regt of the 28th Div was severely attacked north of Mortain by two Bns of Inf supported by 30 tanks, resulting in casualties for every Co comdr and total casualties in the bn staff. Possibility that this may be Stricters bn with the many friends we knew while with the 28th Div.

Meanwhile, German continues hard thrusts in area of Mortain and while 1st Army endures the fighting and sustains the bulk of daily casualties, the 3rd Army is romping wildly through at Brittainy peninsuly, closing in on Simol where troops from Jersey Island have been summoned to assist in the defense. The garrison here is commanded by a German from Stalingrad who presumes to have learned his methods the hard way.

Elements closing in on Brest where fight is predicted. Additional elements closing in on St. Loraint and St. Nazaire, while bomber command continues attacks on submarine pins to prevent escape of naval power there. Meanwhile, Brad has asked Ramsay intervention on reinforcements from Jersey.

Indication this evening that bomber effort to assist movement of the Canadian resulted in casualties to those troops, indicating that technique is still in need of improvement. Possible solutions lie in mobile beacon beam, radar, or liaison radio contact.

Elements of the armored and inf divisions pushing westward in general direction of Paris, meeting tightening resistance as they drive forward in attempt to secure line Argentan, Alencon, and Nantes.

General obliged to quicken clean-up of Brittainy and extend movement westward, although he "hasn't enough troops to do both".

Consulted Patton this morning on movements in Brittainy and attached additional combat team to assist 79th in assault on St malo. Also, telephoned Courtney on movements of 1st Army units with particular regard to enemy counter-attack which Collins is certainly not worried about. Arranged hurriedly to meet Ike on St. Jean de Daye road. Ike, accompanied by Gault, driven by Kay in Packard Clipper, arrived promptly and we moved south to Vire river crossing between Pont Herbert and St Lo where engineers were construcing the bridges that had been destroyed in fight and when enemy tanks penetrated their position. Town totally destroyed with principal bridge lying in heap of rubble as a dam across the river, which was placid and red with the dust of the debris.

Drove down across Marigny St Lo Road, used as line of departure in our effort to support preliminary break-through. Viewed tremendous cratering effect of the bombardment with destroyed Panzer tanks littering the road, their guns nose-heavy with the muzzle break, careening at crazy angles toward the sky. Shattered trees and dead cows, their legs stiffened in the early morning sun,

gave evidence of the terrific effort there. Drove to Coutance. Passed long convoys from the 80th Div then moving north. Soldiers recognized Ike, nudged one another, and shouted "Ike" as car sped by. Amusing to hear the commentary backwash.

Coutance destroyed and deserted, with thick dust settling on the mute ruins. Enormous cathedral church with twin spires in center of town remains almost untouched with the exception of innumerable shattered windows in contrast to the many churches of the countryside where the destruction is appalling. Many have been hit in the steeples which were being used by enemy artillery observers as OPs.

Continued on road through Roncey where Ike again viewed damage and appeared exhuberant as he sprang buoyantly from his car to inspect the charred heaps of destroyed German vehicles and guns piled 30 feet high in tangling heaps of scrap by our bulldozers as they carried past through the town in the vanguard of our motorized forces. Civilians there already repairing roof of the mayor's house, an officious looking gentleman with jodphurs and a darkened riding coat, tattered cracklers hanging from every window, many of them wrinkled and stained in evidence of their years in storage during the German occupation. Also, reappearance of Allied posters showing swastika crossed out with the Tri-Color of France.

Had luncheon at the side of the road from several seedy K rations from which the chocolate bars had already been pilfered. Kay produced can of grapefruit juice and 8 slices of GI bread wrapped in an old copy of the Chicago Times. Returned to Army CP rapidly thereafter, where Brad and Ike discussed situation, called Patton, and spoke to Montgomery on Canadian developments. As Ike left, he assured Brad that Gault would find way back to their CP, adding "If he doesn't, I'll send you one British MA without receipt attached".

General Watson returned after consultation with Ike. General Rumbaugh, ETOUSA signal officer, visited the General, together with Col Ryan, Civil Affairs officer, in anticipation of Morgantheau's visit with Maj Gen Cook, XII Corps Commander.

Allen informed us Morgantheau party will consist of 11 causing some consternation here and Brad declines to conduce "a convoy" which would assume such proportions when it gets on the road. He don't like a long convoy with sirens screaming and refuse to be a party to it". VIPs are probably not acquainted with the considerable trouble they cause in visiting an operating headquarters during as critical a situation as this.

* * * * * * *

WEDNESDAY, 9 August 1944

(Flashback to 6th August: Gen Smith visited here on stopover for today in effort to see Gen Guingand of Monty's staff. He was furious with Guingand and was unhesitantly angry. Everyone here acknowledged it. Smith, well known for rough treatment of the British who are reputedly sensitive to him on this score, yet he makes an excellent chief of staff for this obdurate hardheadedness he brings to Ike).

Today Secy Morgantheau arrived with Dr White and Mr Smith and Mr DuBois, escorted by Brig Gen Holmes, SHAEF G-5, and assorted officers of varying ranks. Originally we had expected him about 9:15, in time for the morning conference, and it was hoped that in his tour of the front we might avoid the need of taking him to the 1st Army. Actually, however, he arrived at 8:45, almost before we had completed breakfast, and after brief conference, started on tour to 1st Army CP. I was guide and assumed Allen had notified Kean as I had been assured last night. It developed, however, that Army still labored under the mistaken impression that they would be relieved of VIP duties.

Morgantheau is keen-eyed, well dressed, carefully groomed, astute in his speech, and taciturn. He carried a camera and was preoccupied with the proximity of the front lines throughout the day. Conducting such a tour was easy for the civilians in the party were visibly impressed with everything and did not apply the discernment usually found in professional officers.

Morgantheau exhibited admiration for Brad, referring to him as "A very Quiet, businesslike, man who wasted no words and relinquished no time". Brad briefed him on today's situation, with the Canadian effort to take Falaise and severe enemy counterattack in area north of Mortain which was repulsed by 109th Inf of the 20th Div.

Brad might have gone on tour but was reluctant to separate himself from the situation for the 5 or 6 hours it would have necessitated and furthermore, declined to join a convoy the size of the Secy's on the road. "I don't care to follow screaming sirens half a day".

Drove in worn out Packard to Coutance where church stood as a sentinel in a city of ruined structures, south of Coutance to viaduct where huge arch span had been cut in aerial bombardment. Continued to Rouncey where Secy viewed damage of German equipment, then to Army Hq south of Montbray where Sylvan met us to escort us to TAC.

Army was agitated and sought to shunt their visitors back to us as quickly as possible. Hodges briefed situation while Kean arranged tour to 28th Div CP in deferehce to wishes of party to get hearer the lines of fire. Cossie appeared enthusiastic and impressed the Secy with his buoyancy as he explained the role of assault aviation in ground effort to division. Transferred Secy to jeep where he donned herringbone twills and steel helmet in place of broad brimmed felt had for trip to Div to St Sever, Calvados, where enemy artillery fire had been falling yesterday on road to 28th Div CP, where Brown met us with his usual ungrammatical eloquence. Corlett was in CP and welcomed us profusely, explained situation to the Secy while 105 guns thundered in the background during an artillery preparation, causing Secy to lay his hand appreciatively on the helmet we got for him at Army Hq.

9 Aug 1944, Cont'd.

Returned to 19th Corps near Montbray for short briefing by Gen Corlett, then to Rouncey on trip home when Packard broke down and it was necessary to impress a vehicle from a fighting 2nd Lt, who surrendered it without difficulty. Hurried back to Group Hq and put the Secy here 10 minutes late for luncheon.

Bradley was host to Leven Allen and remainder of party. Conversation dwelt on result of advance movement to the American front and similar topics and did not touch on finance considerations. Secy listened more than he talked and seemed to be sizing up the officers present. Luncheon was elaborately served in the chateau and Secy talked briefly afterwards to Brad to apologize for being unable to take him on tour.

Spatz, Teddar, and Royce arrived shortly thereafter for conference on contingent plans and Secy bowed out quickly. We drove to Marigny, then north on road to Pont Hevert, scene of giant bombing effort on break-through. Scores of enemy tanks, panthers, knocked out here with turrets careening crazily from the tanks and placed indiscriminately in the horribly lacerated and mutilated fields. Secured helmet for Secy here and he was delighted, continuing to ask questions on the technical and material situation here. Drove north to Omaha Beach where Secy viewed landing point, then American cemetary of soldiers killed on beach assault and the enormous concentration of shipping now busily working the harbor. Nothing now of the confusion we knew there and everything is being unloaded in an orderly fasion to a beach which is no longer recognizable as a result of the bulldozer efforts.

Returned in car to A22 near Colenville Sumare where Lee's plane was waiting. Said goodbye and joined Lt Henry Morgantheau, Jr, for dinner there. Car broke down on way from airfield and I returned via jeep to CP at 2145. Morgantheau is bright, incisive, though shy. Secy slightly assured in own confidence, but nevertheless quite impressed by visits and talks with the assorted generals of the army. Found stack of mail and typed letters until 2 a.m.

* * * * * * * * *

THURSDAY, 10 August 1944

Bowed in bothersome administrative details, prepared map for Secy on basis of trip here which he requested Brad sign. Situation continues to develop slowly now as effort against St Malo, Brest, Lorient, and St Nazaire continues. Situation to yesterday in direction of Paris is fluid and gains are being made though retrenchment appears likely in view of swift maneuver. Counterattacks still continue in Mortain area where severe casualties have been sustained on either side and Germans have been fought to a standstill.

Brad visited Wilkes via cub this morning to discuss shipping situation. 3,000,000 tons brought across beaches to date, 300,000 motor vehicles, and in excess of 1,750,000 troops.

During afternoon Patton arrived to discuss with Bradley plan on next major attack and Brad accompanied him to nearby cub field with story of embarrassment on the side of the seat on which he was seated. Gen Bull and Strong, G-3 and G-2 of SHAEF, arrived and took off with Patton in cub for 3rd Army and will return here later in evening. Gen Ordway and our friend from Washington had cocktails with General this evening, as did Mr. Rowe, civilian technical expert, and Col Lacke.

No indication of development on future plans today due to closely guarded conference inside truck. Anderson arrived after dinner and left shortly before end of daylight. Montgomery called to ascertain situation as did Ike.

General commented on situation "The German is either crazy or he doesn't know what's going on. I think he is too smart to do what he is doing. He can't know what's going on in our sector. Surely the professional generals must know the jig is up". Patton spoke to Lt Gen captured from the 266th Inf Div and asked him why as a professional soldier he did not surrender his command when he knew how helpless must be the fight and German answered "Because I am professional I obey my orders".

Strong, like most G-2, pessimistic on ending of war, though Holmes tells me he has bet for armistice day at 10 to 1 rate and I offered to purchase his bet at 5 lbs on a 2 lb bet but he declined.

Lt Gen here for luncheon with Sibert though Bradley, of course, would not see him nor under any circumstances dine with him. This is characteristic of his attitude en corps for defeated German senior officers whom he completely ignores.

Physicholigical Warfare reports German Nazis are attempting to assure people that situation will improve with the purge of offending generals who did not get supplies and troops to Russia and the western front in the bulk and quantities needed.

News that Gen McNair's son was killed today, together with story on suicide of Adm Moon, U forces commander.

* * * * * * * * * * *

FRIDAY, 11 August 1944

Gen DeWitt arrived this morning with Lt Col McGrail to replace Gen McNair. DeWitt is from Army and Navy Joint Staff College.. Was in command of the Western Defense Zone in charge of the evacuation of Japanese from the West Coase. Highly regarded by those who know him as an outstanding administrator and a tough Joe who speaks his mind clearly when he means to. A personable, though moderately taciturn gentlemen with less of the coloring and manner of other field commanders here.

Visited 1st Army Tac via Rouncey road which is now streaming with refugees returning to their homes, many of which have been demolished. Continued through to headquarters where General conferred with General Hodges and Kean on the hinging mission of the 1st Army in forthcoming effort to trap the German forces.

Our lead elements on the flankward sweep are now well beyond Lemans, approximately 80 miles from Paris. General is amazed at failure of Germans to grasp seriousness of the situation and feels they are either dumb or thoroughly oblivious to our intentions, yet he continues to fight savagely in the Mortain sector where the 2nd Bn of the 120th is still cut off now for 72 hours despite efforts of the 2nd Armd Div to relieve it.

28th Div which has also stood brunt of attack has suffered severe casualties and dead in the entire effort since D-Day now approaches the 20,000 mark of total casualties, approximately 120,000.

Learned additional details on death of Hattie (Paddy) Flynn who was not wearing the customary black scarf he wore to give him luck. McDaniel, Corlett's aid, tells story of speech Flynn made to his troops when they went into the sector in which he was killed after sealing off the peninsula: "I know you are tired, I know you are hungry, I know you haven't slept for 48 hours, that you haven't eaten for 60 hours, that you have lost your blankets, that your ordnance needs repaid, but 'it don't make no difference, we are going in to do what another outfit tried to and was unable to'". Flynn was one of the remarkably colorful characters of this war, best remembered during the days of his impatience at el Guettar, later Beja and afterward at Troina where I met him bare-chested as he lead his regiment into the terrible ruins of that German stronghold in what proved to be our last major attack in Sicily. Afterwards, he wrote frequent informal notes to the General whom he addressed as "Brad". Remarked that he was glad "to be riding the river with the Old Man" and reminded the General that he wanted to send something to the lady (his wife) since he was certain in his mind that he would not survive this campaign. He was killed while leading a squad, steeling himself with almost imaginary heroism, to give his troops heart and lead them in their advance. Several days prior to that while his CP was being heavily shelled, he seated himself comfortably in a chair and read a magazine while the others took to slit trenches. I liked story of the black scarf he wore during visit of the King and Prime Minister to his division.

General returned to group CP for discussion with Patton and Montgomery on Anvil which may be changed as Prime Minister suggested in his visit here. This ties in with announced radio visit of PM to Italy. I escorted General DeWitt to 5Vh Corps from XIX Corps for conference with Gerew who now commands

only the 2nd Div which will eventually be squeezed out when the line turns northwest to southeast.

Returned via Tessy Survire and Marigny to group CP.

The optimism which is now so evident in senior headquarters, particularly in Army and about, is now reflected among the divisions of the 1st Army where fighting is very intense. The usual London announcement that British forces continue to contain the bulk of enemy armor is no longer tenable and revised situation which now puts two panzer divisions in front of the British effort and a total of five and a half in front of ours. Meanwhile, we mass armor to the southward flank for anticipated rapid movement on end run for Paris.

High casualties and small gains in the 20th Div has apparently cost Brown his command. In our visit to CP with Morgantheau there was evidence of a lack of confidence in their effort and demonstrated need for some serious rehabilitation.

* * * * * * * * *

SATURDAY, 12 August 1944

Tactical situation rose climatically as fight of the German army consisting of approximately 25 divisions west of the Seine develops in seriousness. British effort from the north is still mediocre with troops at their deepest salient only 12 miles in advance of Caen which was D-Day objective. After taking the Normandy Peninsula, we have swung our forces south past Avaranche to Rennes and Nantes. Westward on the Brittany Peninsula where the 4th Armd and 6th Armd divs are now cleaning up resistance and fighting severe last-ditch battles with garrisons in Brest, Lorient and St Malo. We have moved eastward along the Loire River, securing Enjeres and holding that line as a defended right alank, meanwhile pushing reconnaissance out to the line of Blois Lemans. Meanwhile, the bulk of the 3rd Army which is now turned eastward and northward in an effort to trap and encircle the German army containing the British beachhead.

The Canadian attack toward Falaise has been disappointedly slow and has progressed only several miles in the last 3 days despite obvious attempts of the British press to overaccentuate its importance and camouflage its success.

This evening our forces from the 3rd Army which has now been turned north on the line Lemans Alencon was reported to have had armored elements from the 5th Armd Div in Argentain, which is a bare 7 miles from Falaise.

In this movement we have virtually made a circular movement around the entire British beachhead and are now threatening their objectives from the south.

It was this situation that this evening caused Gen Patton in a moment of lightheartedness to call Brad and ask "We now have elements in Argentain. Shall we continue and drive the British into the sea for another Dunkirk?"

Newspaper correspondents who during the last week in July were critizing us for a stable-mindedness which they say has dominated our frontmay instead be speaking of the British effort which appears to have logged itself in timidity and secumbed to the legendary Montgomery vice of overcaution.

The American effort now consists of 14 inv divs, 6 armd divs, and one French armd div as opposed to the 10 inf divs, 4 armd divs and 1 airborne div in the British sector. The usual explanation prevalent since D-Day that the British effort continues to contain the bulk of German armor is again no longer tenable since barely 2 panzer divs confront them as opposed to the 5½ on our front with others reinforcing the effort. Similarly, the BBC announcement today that "The British effort has pinned down strong German resistance to enable the 3rd Army to swing around the flank is likewise misfounded. Actually, the bulk of German strength is contained in the hinge formed by the effort of the 1st US Army with its 5th, 7th, and 19th Corps and is emphasized in the severe fighting which has complicated movement of these organizations in the area from Vire to Mortain.

Originally, it was assumed that the German, recognizing the precarious situation into which he had entangled himself, would quickly withdraw, certainly before we threatened Alencon. However, he has elected to stay and in view of this Brad decided to turn his effort north immediately in an attempt at encirclement rather than widen his flanking movement in the general direction of Paris. This would seem to nullify, as it does, the necessity of the airborne effort which would hammer a wide sweep into the immediate westward vicinity of Paris in an attempt to encircle the German army west of the Seine.

12 Aug 1944

COLLECTION

12 August 1944, Cont'd.

There is some discussion now concerning an alleged disagreement in strategy between Brad and Monty concerning the timing for this northward movement. I am told that Monty is anxious that the continued movement toward Paris in seizure of more terrain while Brad is equally insistent that we turn north now at Lemans and trap the German army containing the hinge of the 1st Army and those elements following the 30th and 12th Corps in the 2nd British Army. To do this we have employed the 5th Armd, 7th Armd, 2nd French Armd, 79th, 90th, 80th Divs in the wide end sweep through Alencon; the 9th, the 1st, 35th, 2nd Armd, in the close end sweep which would concentrate the German forces and follow them through the gap already interdicted by our gains.

Pocket

This is in conformity with a stated principle of warfare that primary objective is to destroy the enemy army rather than conquer and occupy terrain. If the army is destroyed, it is certain that we shall march almost unopposed to the Seine and there choose a propituous moment for break-through whatever strategic reserves he is able to commit. Evidence now of his movement of troops from the Pas de Calais area and from Denmark. The truth of Anvil moreover renders his position all the more unsecure.

Today air had a field day, ranging up and down the German pocket destroying motor transport, prohibiting movement while heavy guns from the south interdicted roads and bridges. If the German does pull back, he will of necessity sacrifice virtually all of his armor and a good proportion of his transport, retreiving only foot personnel who are able to make the long march to the Seine and swim or boat themselves across. Our great superiority in air and artillery has confounded the German and he is dazed by the continual shelling that prisoners admit "keep them in the fox holes all day and all night".

Lt Gen Spang, commander of the 266th German Inf Div, was queried on the stupidity of the German command which refuses to withdraw and remarked basically that he understood evacuation was in progress in Brest, admitting that this tactic pleased him as they would save some of their elements rather than sacrificing them uselessly.

Drove down to the 1st Army after luncheon for conference with Hodges on turning after the General had visited the 3rd Army by cub. Passed 7th Armd Div moving along road and General spotted General Jack Thompson in a heavily loaded jeep almost obscured with dust. Leaned from the window of his Packard and shouted as we passed "Hey, Jack, what are you doing?" Thompson stood up in his jeep, waved excitedly and shouted back "General, glad to see you". Brad answered "Where do you get the 'General', dammit". Laughed, and told Thompson he would visit him. Thompson is CCB commander, an old crony of the General's, and a friend from maneuver days in Louisiana when the 7th Armd was popularly termed the 7th Armd ball and chain division due to the facility it had for getting lost somewhere in the rear of our rearward infantry elements.

Bartin & S-2

Sylvan tells story of General Barton, 4th Division, who visited a battalion in his division to tell them that the German in front of them were only second rate stuff and hardly worthy of much consideration as an opponent, causing a young S-2 lieutenant to remark "General, I think you'd better put the Germans on the distribution list. They don't seem to realize that".

28th Division has been chewed badly in its attack. Maj Brevelier killed and Jacob has lose eye. Brown was relieved as division commander and Wharton brought

Prepared map today

CHESTER B. HANSEN COLLECTION
E

in last night. Tonight, we had word that Wharton had been killed 26 hours after he had taken command of the division. Killed by a sniper behind the front lines. Capt Topping, San Francisco, tells us sniper once took shot at Brown but missed and four GIs plunked 30 cals directly into the sniper's body.

Ike arrived for dinner with Kay Somersby and Jim Gault. Ike fashionably garbed in suntans with Egyptian suede shoes and Kay was similarly dressed, making the others of us look dull and dirty in comparison. Talked afterwards and Ike dominated conversation with his fluency, sparkling conversation, exceptional story telling and vigorous emphasis of all he wished to say. He and Brad talked over the probability of a Department of National Defense and Brad, with a smile, speculated that Ike would probably head the ground forces as Chief of Staff with McNarney for the air and an admiral for the Navy.

Ike disputed this and insisted such a department would necessitate a chief of the combined staffs and said he would have nothing to do with it unless it was so organized with top men acquainted in air, navy and ground, while the navy clipped its wings and fitted into the scene without normal discouraging interservice rivalries and jealousies. Said that unless it was so organized, he would resign from the service and make his living writing the things he believed should be told. "They can never keep me quiet, something like that, I believe too strongly in it and will not be silenced even though they charge me with being prussianistic".

Bradley suggested that perhaps would give him job. In spirit earlier in the day, Brad estimated that he would probably go to War Department in some training capacity after the war was ended, but he was more eager to return to Benning where greater possibilities exist for hunting and fishing.

Talked of release of units to press and Ike that Patton had kicked because the 4th Armored had not been released whereas Brad reminded Ike that the releases were being followed out over a period of time. Brad suggested that 1st and 3rd Armies be released together with Hodges name and that 15th Corps also be released. Brad had promised XV Corps, Walker, that he would be released when he took Alencon. Ike laughed, said he would release Hodges and other units but not Patton as yet. Ike commented "I won't save his scalp. Only have gray have gray hairs left on this poor head of mine after the hard time I had when he started and I mean to get him for it." Suggestive, perhaps, of Patton's perpacity for buffooning in the press. This will relieve fears of Sylvan as to credit for the operation. Down in his army they accept their mission and speak of their continuing mission . Ike talked voluably of Paris and the Parisienne whom he described as an unpleasant people with an uncommon percentage of nude and filthy folk and spoke of his experiences with Frenchmen whom he observed making advances toward French women in the Metro and in the Dome. Also spoke of filthy peep shows so prevalent in prewar Paris and insisted that his command would avoid that type of thing if they were interested in remaining in his headquarters. Told of his trip to battlefields when he packed box lunch and ate with the peasant road gangs by the side of the road, sharing in their conversation with his inapt French and marvelling at the fluency and soundness with which they discussed profound and abstract subjects.

Brad shocked tonight by announcement of Wharton's death. Commented explosively "Those German bastards, they have killed the best of my friends".

Prepared map today for Secy Morgantheau to mark his tour of the battlefront and remind Brad of his request that the first German town to cross the border be

taken apart in much the same manner as St Lo. Brad laughed and said he fully intended to.

Shown article tonight by Hanson Baldwin written on July 30 criticising the "caution" of the allied command here and Brad questioned his right to criticize due to his unfamiliarity with the situation which at time required slow movement through swamp and canalized approaches of swamp land before we could maneuver into position for a decisive break-through.

The break-through was plotted specifically by Bradley, progressed out by him in great detail with continual guidance to Patton who later took over and through efforts of Brad was the effort swung to the east and then north in attempt to destroy German army. This will probably prove one of the critical decisions of this campaign if it decides the issue this side of the Seine.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
OFFICE OF THE AIDE DE CAMP
GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y.

SUNDAY 13 August 1944

Today the General left early after the staff conference to lunch with Monty and left his hqs late in the afternoon to have dinner with Ike. Meanwhile, the situation continued to develop rapidly but disappointingly as far as our efforts to trap the German army are concerned.

The British effort from the north aimed at Falaise has moved slowly despite their efforts to push forward to their objective. At the same time, our 5th Armd Div, together with the French Armd Div and a column of inf divs behind them, including the 80th, the 90th, and the 79th, drove north to Argentan. At that point, we took an objective that was approximately 8 miles north of our boundary, leaving a gap of 14 miles. When our toops took Argentan we were only 12 miles from Falaise although the British were still 6 miles short of their objective, apparently unable to drive farther though I know not why. The bulk of the German effort has been massed against our attack in the Vire-Mortain sector, where we have sustained heavy casualties among the 28th, 29th, 30th, 35th, 2nd, 4th, 9th Inf Divs and 2nd Armd Div. Furthermore, 5½ to 6 of the German armored divisions are not massed against our effort whereas the British have a weakened two in fron of their entire sector.

It is suggested in G-3 that we were ordered to hold at Argentan rather than to continue the drive to Falaise since our capture of that objective would infringe on the prestige of forces driving south and prevent them from securing prestige value in closing the trap. Accordingly, our forces were held at the Argentan line and subsequently refueled while the British were still short of their objective permitted much of the strength in the pocket to esdape eastward toward the Seine.

Casualties in our effort now exceed the 125,000 mark with approximately 20,000 dead and 79,000 wounded.

German propaganda slanted at our effort calls it a "do or die" attempt to destroy the German army in the face of increasing war weariness among the Allies and the terror caused by flying bombs in Britain.

* * * * * * * * *

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
OFFICE OF THE AIDE DE CAMP
GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y.

MONDAY, 14 August 1944

It is now definitely established that our opportunity to close the pincer and trap the German army has been lost for reasons which now appear both apparent and difficult to understand. It is possible that Montgomery has subscribed to the vice of extreme over-caution and has made the error of many commanders in denying sound tactics for the prestige value of objective. This is usually the reason given for Hitler's abortive attack on Stalingrad. However, it would be folly to criticize Montgomery due to his great prestige position among the British and he occupies an almost professional papal immunity in his position.

All of us are anxious that the SHAEF Operational Hqs come in soon and take command of the situation, thereby relieving us from 21 Group control.

CP moved today and Patton visited Brad in new CP east of St James late that evening after Brad had visited Hodges in CP near Donfronte.

Having admitted a loss of our opportunity to trip the German, we have turned eastward and are driving as rapidly as possible for the Seine. The air effort against this armor and MT continues but although air claims gigantic totals of 9,000 destroyed, those claims can be largely discounted due to the exhuberance and exaggerated impressions gained by 8th Airforce pilots in their initial missions of this nature. Brad, without vindictiveness, says "we're lucky if they got 1/10 of their claim".

Hodges' army is enthused over their new assigned mission which turns them north and east and permits some rapid movement after the terrible days of hammering on their front when heavy casualties were sustained with little gains and few rewards to occupy the enemy while 3rd Army swept around through Laval, le Mans, and northeast toward Paris. Patton's mission which now calls for screening forces on his right flank while he drives toward Chartres, is being accomplished and should go swiftly with army at his disposal. Speed seems essential in forcing the Seine line as it is now evident that the German is preparing a position east of Paris on the Marne where the Allies made their stand in the last war.

Patton, exhuberant, calls Brad "the Eagle", admits with pride that he is the general of the war and wishes, like everyone else, that we can soon escape restrictive tactical control of 21 Group.

Brad conducted hurried conferende last night on situation in Treux while he was still covered with dust and dirt from the long trip from san St Seuveur Lendelin to le Telleul near Donfronte. Critical issue of the speed with which movement can be made lies in the ability of our forces to supply themselves.

Jack Thompson, Don Whitehead, Associated Press, and Herb Clark, Blue Network, called on the General today as a deputation representing the newspapermen assigned to American forces to protest against the stop on news which prevented their publicising the names of towns reached in the American advance, while the British gladly published stories of all movements. Naturally, the Americans were irate and they presented their views directly to Brad who received them cordially, acknowledged that he had asked for the block on their news, and explained that he believed it necessary in view of the rapidly developing situation prior to the

14 Aug 1944

HEADQUARTERS FIRST ARMY
OFFICE OF THE AIDE DE CAMP
GOVERNORS ISLAND, N. Y.

14 August 1944, cont'd.

attempted closing of the trap. Had the correspondents been permitted to write freely of our movements, it is possible that the German could have sufficiently G-2d our situation to have escaped easily. As it was, we have proof of the fact that he often ordered remnants of his units to towns already occupied by our forces since news of the occupation was still foreign to him. In placing the stop, the General requested likewise that a similar stop be placed on news of our effort distributed to British newspapermen. There was an obvious error somewhere in Group or SHAEF and the British were given summaries of our advances, permitting them to to write the very same stories denied our newspapermen. In addition to this, the BBC have fully publicised all movements, speak lately of a self-imposed American censorship. That infuriated our press. Brad assured the newspapermen that he had asked for similar stops all up and down the line, promised them that if ever the occasion became necessary again, he would ascertain from the highest hqs that the stop was rigidly enforced and prescribe punishment for correspondents violating those instructions by excluding them from the theatre. Told the correspondents he had gone to General Monty and General Ike on the issue and assumed that it had been cleared satisfactorily with both agencies. Some staff officer, however, was in error and the stop went completely SNAFU.

Rode from Ste. Seuveur Lendilin to Donfronte, heavy in dust, thick with traffic, as troops moved forward in continuous line of trucks, rumbling prime movers, heavy guns, tanks and infantry through towns virtually undamaged in the rapid advance where French community life seemed more completely normal than at any place we have previously been.

Message distributed August 13. (Attached).

FRIDAY, 18th August 1944

Ike arrived with Jim Gault and Kay Sommersby this morning for a conference with Brad on the strategy from this point onwarad. Believe he favors the Brad plan of driving eastward to Germany rather than diverting too much strength up over the northern route to the Lowlands and into Germany from that direction.

Accompanied by Red Mueller, the newspaperman, Thor Smith, His PRO, Marshall Yarrow, the Canadian newspaperman who was looking for Barney Oldfield (Maj) "he told me the glider trip on D-Day was just going to be a nice little ride--I'm going to shoot the sonuvabitch.

Worried now about tactics and supply after the Seine. Supply line is long and Brest is still in German hands with necessity for our taking it. Estimate 17,000 troops there and they will fight hard for the city though it is a loosing fighti and they must know that with no visible means of evacuation. General puprposely delayed this fight until the other thing was cleared so that he would not have to divert troops in a seige. Now the German has had two weeks or more to dig in and he will be ready for us. We shall take himhowever with the 8th, 2nd, and 29th Divs while 6th Armd moves down to contain Lorient and occupy Vannes. After Lorient we go after San Nazaire.

Ike feeling lighthearted and gay and he is taking active part in determining the strategy--allocating missions to Bradley and Monty. Talk now of air supply into the units to the west, We can provide several thousand tons a day, easily if air is not needed to carry food into the city of Paris. Perhaps it wound if the roads will carry the traffic.

German opposition has not had chance to organize itself on the Seine. Many combat elements who escaped initial trap and hundreds of service units are caught in the new place. We are destroying the key of the German Army, robbing them of the very cream of their troops and they will feel it shortly. More prisoners every day.

Ike furious with Wes Gallagher story indicating that Ike is now in full command of field forces, that Bradley is on parity with Monty. This great offended the latter and quick counter measures were necessary.

Ike "We're going to have to put them under wraps ifn they can't get more detail and accuracy to a story like that. Inf. may be correct but it cannot be sent by messenger in the ordinary way. Unless stories are correct they will have to be thorwn out altogether by censor.

Busy on maps, General had several other callers in and tomorrow Monty and the army commanders will be in. Ike had luncheon here, neatly dressed in sun tans with suede shoes and our CP was delightful place in several hedge row fields near and south of Ste James. Dinner an event there for all generals all the time.

Kay also in sun tans though Jim is drab in battle dress and we rag him freely on it.

SATURDAY, 19 August 1944:

General visited 21 Group and SHAEF for conference on plan after the Seine. He is desirous of pursuing a direct route to Metz and the German border. Monty in deference to the political angle involved in the effort is, of course, desirous of taking the rocket coast and relieving London of the terrific burden there. Bradley agrees that reduction of the coast will deprive German of one of his primary secondary weapons now bolstering the German people in the belief of retaliation.

Ike likewise favors Bradley's desire to drive eastward and violate the German border as quickly as possible. There is evidence that little remains to stop us on the far side of the Seine. It is now clear that the German intent to make the war an issue in the Normandy front and had not planned for our current extension and a crossing on the Seine. He has been thrown into a complete tailspin and is confounded by the current turn of events.

Bradley's future planning already indicates need of plans based on presumption of an army of occupation in Germany. Read clippings from States in which Hansom Baldwin again criticized the staticmindedness of American forces and Bradley referred to him as a son-of-a-bitch vindictively since he presumes to criticize an operation he knows relatively nothing about. He was cautioned on this score before leaving for the States by Shepstone and others of use at 1st Army.

Fitzgerald tells story of how when Baldwin came to the New York Times and was given post of military affairs editor, he was also given a six-months' junket in Europe and a letter of introduction to MA's by General Craig because he had attended academy with Craig's son. MA's, who were unable to understand this, gave him free rein on their affairs and he quickly established himself. Has been consistently wrong but is inordinately likeable and normally ready to admit it afterwards though the admission never precludes a repetition of his mistake.

Patton's promotion to Major General confirmed today and it is amusing to contemplate how complete an ass Representative May has made of himself.

* * * * * * * * *

SUNDAY, 20 August 1944:

79th Div has crossed Seine at Danse Gassicourt. Monty directive has ordered a turn north to further bottle off the German effort and Bradley acceeds although he is more particularly desirous of driving eastward to Germany and taking a force into that country for the tremendous psychological effect it would have on the people.

The destruction of the German 7th Army east of Molanty deprives the German of the great bulk of his mobile battle-wise strength in France. All that remains is concentrated in the Pas de Calais area in anticipation of future Allied landings and what line is left in the south to resist the invasion there. Southern effort should prove easy since resistance there is dependant upon five ordinary divisions and one armored division. His ability to concentrate further strength against us on the line of the Seine or a line on the Marne behind Parill will be determined by the extent to which he can transport those units and their supplies to the places where he must employ them. Our air effort, which is increasing daily in intensity, prevents his doing this in the destruction of bridges and railroads. Even his efforts to salvage what he can west of the Seine is hampered by air, which prevents him from establishing any daytime pontoon bridges across that river. At night, however, he swims bridges out from the banks and sneaks what he can across during the hours of darkness.

Bradley says that Paris is definitely doomed, recon elements have penetrated as far as Versailles because of the enormous supply and severe supply problem it would present. Furthermore, the German would probably defend Paris in its present situation since it still exists as a primary base of supply and the integral of his basic road and communications network. As a symbol of France, it has an importance which far exceeds its military worth. This symbol would be intolerably useful to us but it is questionable whether the symbolism is worth the great increase in effort necessary to support it.

Col Wilson and Gen Kean were in today to establish bases for supply of the 1st Army effort north which runs westward along the line of Dreux and the Eure River to Louvieres. This effort will enable the 1st Army to again perform a significant feat in destroying a significant portion of the German army but will once more give the headlines to the 3rd Army effort. Great worry on the part of newspaper correspondents as to who will enter Paris first. This, they say, is the story of the war as far as the human interest angle is concerned.

* * * * * * * * * * *

MONDAY, 21 August 1944

Moved CP from vicinity of St James to Laval today in driving rainstorm which complicated maneuvers and made movement difficult. General went to 1st Army, then to Eagle Main for administrative clean-up.

Meeting of war correspondents that evening at Eagle Forward attended by entire corps of 1st Army correspondents, including Red Knickerbocker, Charles Wertenbach, Don Whitehead, Jack Thompson, Bob Cabba, Clark Lee, Al Dinny, Bert Bryant. Clark Lee showed me wire ordering him to Pacific to join MacArthur in return to Phillipines. Knickerbocker suggested"Bradley for President Club" and Lee called Bradley the military Lincoln. All fantastically pleased with the conference which resulted in several offhand jibes at the BBC to which the BBC representative objected but the ennuendo nevertheless stuck.

Bradley presented plan candidly and put review of the entire situation on the table. Breakthrough at St Lo resulted after concentration of strength and enabled us to pick-point and build up of supply enabled us to exploit it. Week prior to that a PW had suggested that we break through St Lo and run around the south of the Germans. This was simply a coincidence and not a suggestion aiding in our maneuver.

Infantry headed toward Coutance where it was joined by armored spearhead also armored columns racing down from Lacey. These columns, consisting of the 5th and 6th armored divisions, drove down toward Avranche, taking Avranche and Aville almost without ppposition. At Avranche critical decision confronted General as to whether he should explcit his gains farther to the south or build up on the hinge for at that point he turned weak forces into the Brittany Peninsula to secure the roads, railroads and bridges there as a guarantee for future supply lines.

The decision as to whether to plunge south to Fougers and Rennes and leave the hinge open was a critical one. Bradley took "calculated risk" , put troops south, built up line on the Fougers-Mortain hinge. Risk worked and enemy hit line with delayed reaction and by that time we had gotten enough troops into the hinge to take care of ourselves. Hinge was held by the 35th Div while armor raced south, The German not realizing that we threatened his southern flank in such strength, continued to reinforce his hinge, take and hold stubbornly against the west and north. This maneuver, according to Bradley, was probably prompted by overconfidence in his ability to cut our hinge at Avranches and a lack of information on the strength of our units to the south. We immediately pushed forward to Laval, Mayenne, and La Mans, flanking widely on that axis, securing our flank with the taking of Angers, Tours, and Blois on the Loire River. On orders from 21 Group, we then turned north and while the 30th, 35th, 2nd Armd, 4th, 1st and 9th Inf held in the face of severe counterattacks in the Mortain sector, others of our troops were able to box up from the south and pocket the Germans in conjunction with the British effort from the north.

Army Group prescribed that our advance be stopped at Argentain, excepting that the attack of the Canadians toward Falaise then close the trap at that junctur e. This attack, however, was considerably slowed and a significant portion of the ehemy managed to slip out of the trap while our forces on the south were held on a limited line and did not advance. Later resistance was built up along this line and we proceeded on 21 Group orders to Chambois with difficulty. The Canadians finally pushed south and closed the hinge at that town. Estimated that in this maneuver we destroyed the ability of the German army to resist us with any great strength in France and sealed for the Allies the Battle of France.

hamper our ability to supply for the operations and assure [illegible]

General repeated again and again that the primary rule of warfare is to destroy the enemy's forces and we accomplished this in a large measure with our southern flanking movement. It then became necessary for the General to make a decision as to whether to cut north in the vicinity of Mortagne or Alaigle, or to swing farther east and cut the enemy's supply lines at Chartres, Reudex and Louvier because of the wide flanking movement. He elected to do the latter since he would not only pocket a greater part of the German army, but would also completely isolate the German army from Paris which is its base of supply and use the Seine as an ally in the maneuver. At the same time, forces could then be released from the hinge to methodically take the ports of St Malo, Brest, Lorient, and St Loazire, moving successfully from one to the other until the peninsula was cleared and supply lines opened there.

In this maneuver west of Paris the General said it was a difficult decision in the face of severe supply complexities and one which worried him - "It is one decision I wasn't able to sleep comfortably on." Effort is now turned north and planning for future operations has been made on the following five considerations:

1. Destruction of the army.
2. Destruction of the buzz bomb sites.
3. The psychological effect of the capture of Paris.
4. Psychological effect of a violation on the German border.
5. Anywhere you kill Germans is, in the words of the British, "a good egg".

We have, therefore, directed two corps in the northern operation. The XIX and the XV Corps driving up toward La Havre with the plan of taking the river up to the mouth of the Seine, pocketing off the remaining Germans and those supply elements left and turning the area over to the British as they come in from the west.

This would turn us three-quarters of the way around the British and we have in effect made a complete perimeter of our position in these magnificent maneuvers of ours. The story that Breat had been taken was a premature one for the General said on the 10th of August that he would gamble ten days of supplies in an effort to take the German army and destroy it, confiding that he would resume operations against Brest with sufficient forces on the 20th, which he did. The gamble was well worth the loss of ten days supplies to that port.

He weighs heavily the effect of the rockets on the Calais coast and this new effort will put the British into a drive north to take those sites while we go into Germany. Correspondents greatly concerned over possibility of seiging Paris. General laughed and assured that them that he would not shell the city but would probably pinch it off and enter it leisurely after the city had been completely isolated. Considerable effort on the part of these correspondents to nominate their own divisions for this effort and Knickerbocker insisted that the 1st be permitted to take the city. General questions this. All have fought well and selection of a unit to take the city will be a difficult one. He suggested that "this group of correspondents would comprise a sufficiently powerful force to take the town any time they want to ------- we are not particularly interested in it."

Real, or the significant reason for the General's reluctance to enter Paris quickly lies in the fact after the city is taken we must feed the inhabitants, which will require a daily shipment of about 6,000 tons. This tonnage would greatly hamper our ability to supply for the operations and assist the German in whatever

lines of defense he might with to prepare on the Seine and later on the Marne.

Gerow revealed that two French armd divs had made effort to take San Day, small flying force entered the city in specific violation of orders from him and force had to be recalled and commander threatened. Gen Sibert tells me marquis has risen in the city, forcing the situation to a head and General is immediately confronted with the difficult decision of either letting down the resistance movement and following his plan or taking the city and absorbing this tremendous supply problem, which will most certainly extend the time needed for our future operations and in that respect lengthen the war.

The General was buoyant after the meeting last night and he conducted himself magnificently, speaking candidly, plainly, frankly admitting that the decision he made might well be criticized or differed, standing firmly on them, and explaining clearly the considerations that compelled his decisions in this campaign. The correspondents were delighted with the honesty of the presentation and the lack of an obvious effort to make a good picture of it. Clark Lee told story of how he and another correspondent saved tower of cathedral at Chartres by climbing to spire, hanging French flag, and ringing on the bells, for which he will be awarded a French medal. The 7th Armd Div had been shooting it up suspecting snipers. Division is new and hardly battle wise.

Juncture with Main CP of Army Group is unpleasant since installation is burdensomely large and atmosphere is totally unlike the personable one of a lower echelon. The higher the echelon in the army, the least pleasant it becomes.

* * * * * * * * *

TUESDAY, August 22, 1944

Gen was off early this morning for conf with Ike and later with 21 gp on the direction of movements, campaigning now on the drive to Germany which everyhone now thinks may go quickly with the Boche falling apart in front of us and still fleeing with small rearguard movements which hamper our progress but do not delay it sufficiently for them. Paris is question now and question is largely one of supply with the city.

Sibert came in shortly after ten with info that Maquis and resistance group had risen in Paris, fighting the Germans and urged us to come into the city immediately. Info came from a French major, a slight fellow in a grey suit with pompadour ahricome haircomb and Oxford touch to his English. Claims there is need for us to enter city immediately. Otherwise undergound will suffer severely at hands of Germans. Not much safety in being a German in Paris these days. Everyone is anxious to get there. particularly the French Armored division which has been hanging down in its area south of the trap now for days. Gerow came in shortly after noon to report to the states for testimony on courtmartial of Kimmel and Short--he was in War Dept. Tells me he cought Fr. Div sending a flying force towards Paris without authorization and he told div commander to follow orders or he would take every drop of gasoline from the division and prevent them from moving anywhere. LeClerc arrived in CP earlyin in the morning to confer with Gen Bradley without much success for Gen. had gone but Gen waited. Slight man, sharp in visage, wearing Fr. Cap, American battle jacket and British trousers with leggings. Accompanied by Colonel Lebel, the lia. officer and a lieutenant Dognin who made lace in Prvidence before war came to France and whole family has been involved in the effort. Many borthers and sisters, several of them killed and now with reisstance groups.

In view of serious situation in Paris, gen agreed with Ike on necessity for taking city immediately to prevent hard feelings, etc decided to send Second Fr. Armored in. Bradley buzzed into field in L-5 at seven, met LeClerc who shook hands stiffly, does not speak English and so depended on interpreter. Pleased with assignement, though he dis not display it. Lebel was delighted and so was othr Frenchman. LeClerc took off immediately to get his division on the road toward Paris. We were to see them all the next day.

Trap almost cleaned up now and Gen talks of brining 9th Army in through Brest already including them in plan for drive toward Germany. Movement rapid now and the situation is a fluid one. Reaching to old world war one battlegrounds.

Tours and area along the river is not yet firmly in our hands, many boche there desite our troops around the area. Boche patrols area constantly though G-2 minimizes possibility of threat as beyond enemies capabilities.

Tuesday, 22nd August (contid)

It is certain that although Brad is not getting his qqy way on the strategy he will do everything he can to follo out orders. Everyone is confident he will take care of our interests and ever Col Conrad says, "Brad'll look out for us." Interests himself particularly in the American picture and he is certainly our spokesman here for Ike must essentially be aribiter almost without a nationality. Inclined to bed over towards Monty however where special consideration is given because of the poilitical nature of the arrangement.

This may be the turning point and if we do not quickly follow up our advantage to slam through into Germany and end the war on his ground, we may be forced into a longer fight in the lowlands where the terrain is better suited for defense and where he will have time to make a stand and per prepare a line.

If he does not defend here, he has no intention of defending anywhere.

THUSDAY, 24 August 1944

After the rain of last night, we should have been discouraged by the rain this morning. A farmer broke into our barn this morning however at seven, full of gusty bon jours. The electric threshing machine with its noisy motor started at six thirty. Add to that the cackingling of the geese the quacking of ducks and the crowing of the cock and all the other barn yard noises and we were unable to sleep until ten as we had so fondly planned.

CP is off the road north near town of Serreville and is approximately four miles northwest of Chartres. Difficult finding the place. The farmer grabbed Carter by the feet, took me by the head full of good spirits and we awoke grumpily, reached for a forty five. Bob cluthed his blankers looked around sleepily and said to the fellow, "Hey, Dizzy, do you spak English?"

"Qu'cest-ce deezy," he repilied, feeling hurt and re-treated hastily with his friend. Returned afterwards with great host of freinds from the threshing rig full of good spirits. buming cigarets, talking of their wounds in the war and of the la boche with threatening gestures across the throat.

Didn't take time for breakfast. General's installation was leaving from CP near Laval where we remained with Main for only two days at 9:00. Road was crowded with vehicles. We scouted our location, fixed the sections in their places, looked anxiously to the sky hoping it would clear, realizing they would have to float the vehciles in if the rain got any where worse.

Finished recce by 11 and headed off for town where vehicles were still pouring through in a endless column of mechanized might. "No wonder, Bob said, the French all think we are millionaires. Contrast our equipment with the worn out blitz equipment of the Ger and you can see how certain is the ending of this war. Cer-tainly his machine has ró tted in three or four years of occupation in France and all the best stuff he has has been spentni Russia.

Had dinner in a leittle restaurant with a French officer whom we met in town, there met a young Capt. Patterson from Darien Conn and a lieutanent from Laconia New Hampshire from the First Division, they knew Bob Reisman and talked of Resimans' prowness with a French line and the girls he had near the Alleti in Algiers and later in Oran when the first moved back there from Tunisia.

Still fighting the battle of Tunisia and Sicily and Joe would be delighted to hear us. He and his medal for the battle with the recent and quicky recapitulatin of names from those theaters of operations after listening to tales on them all winter long in the Holmes.

Arrived at rendezvous point shortly after 1:30 after dinner with good white wine and EM found restaurant with better dinner at one quarter the price farther donw the road.

them through.

Fourth div rolling up the road, 8th Infantry and many of them, battlestained with dirt, huddling tightly in their vechiles against the cold rain, wear their unti citations and combat infantrymen badges over their dirty uniforms. Intently proud of them. Soon the sun came out and everyone felt better. Blankets were hung in the speeding turcks to dry as they sped along, infantrymen sprawled everywhere. hanging from the rail-board, their feet out along the side, asleep on the decks of the weasels, piled all over the cats that pull the ninty's of the AA bns. One truck with GI pouring wine he had picked up from Fr. civilian where carnival spirit prevails all along the route. Another held up and flew as a flag a fancy embroidered slip with trappings which caused French to laugh uproariously.

Another wore fancy brass fireman's helmet. Still another wore Beret French fashion with long cigaret holder and his fancy pose with rifle. French resistance groups in worn out trucks, hung with the tricolor, piling east on the road, armed with Brit sten gun and any other type of arm they could get their hands on. Color, color, color.

Soon spotted our columns buzzing along the road with giant van and all the others, fell in and guided them along route to the CP which was now hung with Frendh. Meanwhile Gen had gone to visit Armies or 21 group and came later by car to the CP where we had already set up his installation. With new calouflage net which greatly improved the situation.

Conference called for tomorrow of army commanders on next movement. Attended liaisn meeting tonight and mission of VII corps was described to Chatteau Thierry and then to Frankfort--Germany. We all gasped and laughed. Already talking of Sigfried line and occupation. Gen speaks of need for map on occupation. Talk now on the capitulation of Roumania to Russia and the Allies and we are all convinced the other vassal states will follo suit.

Gen hopeful, natty today in greens and day after ro-morrow he is going up to Brest in plane--C-47 to be based on air-field at Chartres. Attack developing in North as British push east to Teaurville and we begin preparations to withdraw on norhter effort after taking our objectives, push everything to the east toward Germany.

We are disaspointed in the effort of the 2nd French amored division to take Paris. They have been drinking too much wine, too intoxicated with the ovation of people running into resistance outside of Screux and going slowly. more slowly than is necessary. Need to buck them up. Bob Shackleton says they will goo into the west side of Paris and never emerge from the east. Roads already alive with division everywhere and they seem to be running about wildly with their cross of Lorraine and looking very much like any other GI except for the profusion of Triclor and wine bottles.

Sledghehammeer drvie to the east to be matched by VII corps with XIX corps following it and others. Collins may take them through.

Col Ryan, the Civial Affaires man is ready to ship in 1,000 tons daily to Paris by air soon as it is taken, certain for first three days and thereafter as operational plans may permit. Going into Le Bourget which I remember from the flight of Lindbergh. Still find little sympathy among regulars for CA work.

Plenty of food here although there is report that Paris is very hungry and people cannot get food except at exhorbitant prices on the black market. Flying column of food ready to scream ito town behind lead combat elements.

Amused here with desire of Third army to keep going. They are not concerned with supply though Brad is, holding that if he is to make his punch, it must carry through and not stall for the want of supply which would make out situation critical and perhaps untenable in a pincer blitz movemet. Secure now on the other side of the Seine.

Chartres is a drab town these grey days with the twin spires of its cathedral rising starkly from the flat plain and wheatfields surrounding the city. Allied bombers have hit rail yards accurately and there is no sign of indiscrimi ate bombing whatsover.

25 Aug 1944

COLLECTION

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

Friday, August 25th 1944

Army Commanders, Hodges and Patton in for a metting this morning with Brad after Bull was here to give us the directive from Shaef on next movement. Brad is anxious to go east into Germany and Ike on advice of his G-2 is headed towards Belgium and the Lowlands, since they insist this is where we shall destroy the German army. Some question now as to whether the violation of German border would not be worth more than destruction of the German army. His resistance will increase as we continue to the northeast as he will have to defend Ruhr or else all is lost. Brad recognizes this but fears limiting factos as they would apply here to maneuver and seeks means of accomplishing objectives in flying bomb terrain with direct attack towards Germany.

Some discussion over the fixation of authority for effecting coodination between the armies and Brad insists on fine point which can be interpreted as giving Monty operational control since it gives him authority to coordinate our left wing which is First Army with his effort. Brad renegs strenuously. "I get along with Monty fine enough," he said. "But we've got to make it clear to the American public that we are no longer under any control of Monty's."

People back home are needling Marshall on this issue now. Ike tends to lean towards Britishers in effort to bring an amicable agreement between the two. Monty has peculiar place and were it not for him individually there would be no question whatsoever.

Later in the morning while the army commanders reviewed with Brad their objectives and movements, a query came in from Monty in his private code which I had to break down asking for the situation on Paris. Showed it to Brad after luncheon: "What the devil business is that of his," he asked. And I agreed not knowing whose business it was.

Patton came in jeep and his jeep has gotten flashier each day, now has the big horns with side flags to mark his stars and the army. Later in the afternoon three correspondents came in from the city of Paris where they had gone through right up to the Eiffle tower and the banks of the Seine. First ones in and out and they took a big chance. Report fighting for the birdges in the streets with great bands of resistance groups stalking the city.

Meanwhile the capitulation of Roumania has caused speculation among us and the men and there is belief that others may follow. Ger govt boradxasts continue to ignore the fact that Germany did accept Roumania did accept an armistice. Talk now that French had armistice with the Wermacht but that SS troops violated the arrangement.

Lou tells me tonight--little info volunteered--that gen met delgation from the city of Paris the oth r day, several of the neutrals in the city and representatives of the French RR groups in effort to arrange a parley--they came out under white flag but he declined to get involved in the political questions that are manifest.

CP gossip surrounds effectiveness of the 2nd French armd division which is supposed to have gone to pot on the way in to Paris, arriving there half drunk with the wines passed to them on the roadside by the well meaning natives. Speculation has it they will go into the West side of Paris and never emerge from the East. Poorly disciplined by now, they are all over the roads, parked in a garages everywhere. LeClerc is blamed by Gerow for this breakdown in discipline. Gerow supposed to have sent him a note tell him to get the lead out of his ass.

Col Conrad was in this evening for discussion on the conventional conservatism of the British, the effort they always make not to commit themselves, sparingly entering everything they do, lacking the enthusiasm and wild drive we put in everything. Williams is supposed to have commented admiringly on our "extravagant efficiency."

Generals plane arrived today and we now have L-5, Cessna and the C-47. Possible that he will go to Brest tomorrow for this attack there with the 8th, 29th and 2nd Divs.

Talk tonight of South America and need for bringing her into camp after the war with economical squeeze. LendLease now runs in excess of 29 billions.

McClure in for meeting with general and I fixed him up for plane trip back to his hqs after tomorrow. Holmes (Gen) stopped in looking for Koenig who is to be governor of Paris but he did not find him and so soon took off with Larry Hansen, Gen. Ike's pilot.

ER B. HANSEN
LLECTION

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

Saturday, August 26th 1944

General attended the staff meeting this morning to check on situation and progress of the armies. Recall the story of the newsppermen yesterday who came out of Paris with story they were the first in and out. We offered to help them if they would remember that the city a was taken by First Army under Hodges command for Third Army ha been making all the headlines recently. Newspapers still credit the Third Army and Patton with the taking of Paris.

Boarded our C-47 for initial flight to Brest where Brad visited Middletown to review plans for the taking of that city. 2nd on the left with 8th in center and 29th on right driving in to the city. German has displaced big guns of heavy caliber until they are now firing into the city's attackers and the fighting is very intense and severe. They fight for time in an effort to contain additional troops of ours and delay us in building a supply system from this port. However with the taking of Bordeaus, there is little actual need for this harbor for suply lines are now greatly extended anyhow.

Met Capt. Knox, an old American expatriate from Paris who jumped in with OSS and was with a French colonel with whom he had been organizing French forces of the interiror for attack on the boche. Good looking youngster with a Boston tone to his voice, looking fierce in his paratroop dress as they always do. Frenchman was filled with good words for his efforts and he spoke volubly. French colonel wore black leather coat and short British type kahaki shorts. He looked a bit odd in this uniform.

Middleton taciturn as usual, looks and acts shy, never raises his voice, never particularly friendly and yet you get the feeling of his quiet efficiency. Feels somewhat isolated on the end of the peninsula and Brad says "You're running a private war of your own over here. Fighting here has been tougher than anywhere else on the front." So it has been. German is defending Brest to the best of his ability.

Brad pleased with plane which is not too elaorate for him and particularly with jeep which is fitted to take him where he wants to go from the field. Arranged for footlocker from Engla d for two bottles of Wehrmacht cognac.

Returned to CP in meadow overlooking the land north and west of Chartres to find that Ike was here, comfortably settled down with Kay and Jim Galt in the chairs outside the gen's truck taking with Bob about the 2nd Frech armd division and many other things. French didivision is now talk, everyone knows it has gone to pieces in discipline under the wild ovation of Paris and Ike is trheating a new commander.

Sibert returned from Paris; he spent the night at the Ritz and is behanving like a schoolboy, intensely pleased with the experience. Everyone who comes from the city talks wildly of the massing crowds the great celebrations.

Tomorrow Ike is going into the city and he has asked Brad and Monty to accompany him. Brad is luke warm on the suggestion and probably would never have entered the city had Ike not specifically asked him to. Awaiting word from Monty now as to whether he will come. Inclined to doubt it.

Contine to be pleased with the situation. 4th armd div is now at Troyes, many miles to the est of Paris and still going.

Desultory fighting continues in Paris though French ~~have taken the German garrison there. City is fully liberated~~ by now. Gen de Galle went in there yesterday and Gen Koenig is now the military governor of the city. Restoring order and beginning problem of supply of food for the city.

Coloel Wagstaff came from the city today with story of cheering crowds ad he was given bottle of Channel No. 5 and ~~fine slik scarf for his troubles. Pulled from his jeep by the~~ cheering crowd that is mad for Americans and they look to us delirously.

Description tomorrow.

Sunday, 27 August 1944

The decision to go to Paris was made yesterday when Ike came to our headquarters. Tho he would never admit it, I knew he was anxious to see the city. Kay certainly was; she seemed the most concerned about it. I think the idea came to them suddenly. Certainly they hadn't planned to visit the city when they came to our headquarters. Ike spoke to Bob Shackleton that afternoon while waiting for us to reutn from Brest. "I'll ask Brad," he says, "He thinks straight on things like that and he'll know what to do."

Brad was not too keen on going. Told me he "would never go if Ike hadn't come up and asked him." Realized they would have to ask Monty and they drafted a wire to him. Jim and Kay, neither of whom are Monty fanciers, bet he would not accept and hoped evidently that he would not. "Steal the show," says Kay and certainly he would never want to share it with Ike.

His replay came at 0330 that morning when I was sleeping in a secret code that only I could break down. Labored over it for better than a hour and then snatched several winks shortly before it was time to get up.

Preceded by scout car and one behind, several sedans and Dudley queezed in, Sibert leading and acting as guide. He did well in his jeep, thrilled with the chance to lead Ike in blew his horn all the way to Paris and almost killed himself twice trying to get our convoy past the line of trucks etc.

It was about 0745 on Sunday morning ahwen we left and many of the people were still in bed. Streets look stark and naked as they always do early on a Sunday morning and our convoys went speeding through the towns, their heavy tractors rumbling the streets, but almost unheralded.

On the road into Paris, the activity increased and we saw more and more people, the girls in bright a colorful prints, their hair piled chicly on their heads, in shorts, dirndls, prints and a few in black satin heavily masscared. Men looked thin and dowdy by comparison. A fresh ess in the women that seemed to shout Paris. Certainly they were chic with beautiful complexions and many of them with blonde hair, well turned legs, gracefully fashioned bodies, wide warm and disarming smiles as they waved prettily. The three flags on Gen Ike's car drew attendint to our convoy and you could see the wonderment in the people as we passed.

Everyone riding cycles to and from the city, ciclyes piled high with good, many of them going in piled high with produce and food for the people in the city. Our Fourth division was stopped around the road and the troops were still huddled in their blankets, hardly warming yet to the reception of the people which quickened the nearer we got to the city.

the inner court.
out and a church nearby, undistinguished.

Old men and young men riding the bikes with great loads of potatoes, bread, wine, meat. Young pretty women and old lumpy ones, dressed and undressed, in shorts, bathing suits, and anything else that suited their fancy. People getting up now, they sitreed in the winwos of the apartments lining the streets, in great disarray. Came out in their pajamas to wave bon jour to us. Flags and bunting everywhere and the enthusiasm was infectious. I felt buoyant, could feel it seep through my blook and now I understood why people grew sentimental over Paris.

We sped on and a truck passed us, loaded with FFI men in tattered clothes, looking savage with their guns, loaded with food, labeled Paris. Antyhing that would run this morning was on he road, some of them with contraptions that looked as though they may have been making petrol from potatoe peelings for all of the elaborate ramifications of machinery they carried. The streets were dirty with refuse, city was disorderly, drunken and hilarious. Many of them must have been sleeping off a hangover from the night before, not aided any by the German air raid they had with heavy bombing in various parts of the city.

Road blocks acorss the intersections and we passed German gun after gun, 88's pointing down the roads to the exits of the city. Buildings bore chips of gunfie, some were burned where the Ger. had attempted to destroy them. Rue de Invalides was hung with flags and bunting, we drove up to the intersection where General Gerow was waiting for us with LeClerc and later we were to meet Koenig who has been designated governor of Paris until the elections and civil government can take hands. Along the parks there in the neighbornood of the Montpartasse, the parks were torn up for air raid shelters as they had been everywhere in the city.

Again the incredibly chic women were emerging from the churches, gretting us enthusiastically as they marked the car. Went first to de Gaules headquarters in the Prefecture of the Police. The guard Republican was lined up in the building after we passed through the outer gate and into the building where de Gaulle had his office. Wide angular staircase and the Guard Republican was beautifully turn out to give it an official flavor. Dark blue tunis with trousers, red foulegere, black patent leather hat with large red plumes, white we equipment and marching sturdily out.

The place was ornate, an aide whisky the general in to the sec An aide whisked the general into another room where De Gaulle was waiting for them, tall stern dour and unsmiling, he looked like a Heathcliffe from the moors, dressed in tailored well pressed French uniform, his black hair carefully brushed, the straght lines of his face looking more severe than usual.

There was no paper about, rooms looked deserted and place had been hastily cleaned out. Cars admitted through heavy gate to the inner court. Building across the street with windows blown out and a church nearby, undistinguished.

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944
1-31

Gen Bradley broached the while thing smilingly in his neat battledress uniform with soft hat and without paratroop boots. As he climbed the stairs with the severe Rebpulican guard, he looked to me, said "Chet will you have Sgt. Stoure tighten up the screw on the shade in Kay's car while they're waiting."

As we stopped anywhere, the crowd closed in around the car, applauding firmly and nicely, groi ng noiser and more demonstrative when they learned it was Eisenhower in the car. Gerow slick as usual in parachute scarf and Jock Thames of Minneapolis or St. Paul whom we had heard was killed the day before by a a sniper in the city.

Women again were like pretty summer flowers, smiling, laughing extending their hands, throwing back their heads to let the wind blow through their hair, machine guns of the scout cars scowled menancingly ahead. Brad was apprhensive lest we lose Monty through some well aimed shot but their was not a single shot fired all the time we were there.

While the conf continued, we talked to Capt. Sapieha, a polish nobleman who knew Paris and told us something about the city. Walked around Gen Gerows headquarters which were in the Rue de Invalides and many old World War won soldiers were around. Woman came up to me with tears running down her cheeksmurming "Merci, merci."

Guard drawn up here at entrance to the elaborate gold dome marking the tomb of Napoleon. R oms were lavishly furnished with great expense and this was peculiar because the patients seldom got it for themselves.

Walked to the gold domed tomb of Napoleon where Ike and Brad entered inner room with Gerow for few minutes presumably to speak to the head man, at that time we wondering what happened to the newspaper correspondents. Red Muller was supposed to have met Ike with Thor Smith and other correspondents early this morning but there was no sign of him whatsoever. Finally he arrived at about 1030 looking red eyed and sheepish. Hat in hand he walked up. Brad spotted him, "well look who's here, he said." Red reported and Ike guffawed, asked him where he had been doing his celebrating. All the correspondents looked as though they had a hard night and their explanation of the air raid was not a very satisfactory one.

Returned to the cars and now Koenig was our guide through the city of Paris, down the Avenue des Champs Elysees past the Grand Palais with its great expanse of roof reminding me of the Union Station in Washington, the bridges of the Seine shining and white in the clean sun of the morning. People looked at us, recognized the stars and waved wildly. By that time the convoy had grown, General Koenig's bulletproof car was in the line but no one paid any attention to it, Ike and Brad spured it. Brad suggested that Ike do not ride in open car when he was asked to. "You'd be too much of a tempting target," Brad said ane he spoke wisely for it.

Left behind in the Invalides the Fr. guards with their black shining helmets, the bugler with his ridiculously short bugel and the carefully tended gardens, the women, an old woman who walked up clasped me by the hand with tears in her eyes and murmed "Merci" with a voice choked full of emotion. Brad looked tall and angular in his greens, Ike was stocky in hit battle dress and together they made a beautiful picture. Crowd did not recognize them immediately but became visibly excited and almost hysterical when told who it was.

Men from the Invalides saluted from their wheelchairs as we passed, straightened, veterans of the last war. Invalided out of the army and maintained on pension.

Rolled down past the Chamber des Deputies with great convoy of MP's and halted near the Arc de Triumph for pix. Huge triclor draped from center of arch to the street. Crowds now on the street as it was near noon. Women in all sorts of attire, more of them well dressed and exceedingly chic. Generals got out of car for pic, someone asked who they were. The report spread through the crowd and soo the crowd was upon them. Ike was blocked from the door of his car by a cheering clawing mob, Brad was completely cut off from the front. Brad climbed into his jeep, stretching his long fram quickly into it for a getaway. As he attempted to a woman leaned across the back of the jeep, put her arms around the general and kissed him. Brad reach for his hat, his face came from her embrace, reddened and smarting wit embarrassment as he laughed loudly. Ike was similar snatched by a man who kissed him on the cheek.

Later spoke to Brad about it and laughed with him as he said "Well I did better than Ike; he had a man kiss him."

Fr. tell us of heavy raid in town. Bobms reported to have killed 1,000 and we had bn after bn of AA on the road into town today, preparing to defend it for Paris is to be one of our important communications center and the most important supply center for our effort to the German border.

FFI still bouncing about the streets armed with their rifles, sten guns and carrying grenades that made them look dangerous. Great problem in disarming and controlling them for they are excitable and volatile in their present condition, intoxiecated wi h the excitement of the situation.

Wetenbaker of TIME who came in told of first day in town with shooting and street fighting all about while de Gaulle walked unruffled to his appointment with Te Deum.

Pulled back to the edge of town in our crazy calvcade where we took leave of Gerow and Koenig while crowd stood back and applauded and then we took off. Motored back swifty through streets which were now swarming with people, girls particularly who crowded trucks to the center of the street as they leaned over and attempted to kill, kiss, touch the hands of the Americans

coming into town. Boys of the 4th Division and they were lolling over their trucks, not too excited by the activity having seen the liberation of many towns in France and having participated in a good many of them.

GI's in turn tossed them candy and cigatets. Corwd was happy but well behaved.

Pulled into CP after trip through Ablis to find that Ike was here with others. NO. Met Tedder and Conningham in town they were touring in an open blue convertible sedan and this gav them dash to get about as they wanted.

While Brad said goodbye to Ike at our CP, I entertained Conningham who was taken with our rapid advance and who was especially interested in the general's trailer which he rgarded as magnificent.

Tedder bounced in, spotted the seat up front where the partition is, walked up, kneeled and said "General, I'll take communion." Both were feeling good and exhuberant after their trip to Paris and they discussed portending operations wit the general and he was likewise in good spirits and Paris seems to have the faculty of making people feel that way most of the time.

While Tedder was there I took off for Nogent le Rotreau to answer a letter from Brit civilian who wanted general to look up his American born daughter there from whom he had not heard in tow years and she was there all during the time of invasion by the Germans and during the occupation after he husband was killed in Paris. Rode motorcycle down on a good road, passed continuous stream of traffic Paris and eastward bound down the main road including a great convoy of approximately 60 British turcks emblazoned with Brit flags and labeled "Food for Paris."

Found a Brit friend of the American bo n woman and the Brit friend told me life ha d been hell with the German in the city and that Fr. had turned informers and w ere telling on one another for a price. She had bee called a British spy and now that she was riding about inour jeeps on missions for us was very obviously greeted by everyone in town who wished to restore themselves to her good favor. Town had been bombed and the effect of the anti-Bolshevist campaign there was evident. Fr. were scared of the Russians and the coming of Bolshvism, espcially the propertied classes.

Monday, 28 August 1944

Nothing of event or importance although General went to First and later to Third armies to coordinate their efforts in the current drive, arranged with de Gaulle to parade the 28th Div through Paris as part of its tactical move and one combat command of the 5th Armoed division. Made arrangements but did not go, Lou's day with old man and I was not asked, hoped to get to Valogne but weathered out on that.

General is concrned over problem of supply which daily increases in difficulty with long hault from Cherbourg and over the beaches. Necessary that we soon take Brest for bad weather will begin slowing up beach operations in another month or so. Bad storms come in the Fall during the latter half of September.

"Gosh" he says, "I only hope we can keep going."

Made trip to Chartres to look into the movement of supplies by rail and found that rail movements were on scheule and good job generally was being done but that there were inadequate motor truck companies to carry the movement of supply from the rail head to the forward dumps and that there was limit on the movements. Necessary that we soon start shunting supply up into Paris and using that as the depot of operations.

"Got the answer however in short order from the one captain whom he asked. The captain, who knew his rail movements and spoke the language said he was pleased to see the general perhaps he could do what the captain has been trying to get down but which no one else was able to see. Too big a turnaround. Gen got answer and capt got satisfaction to his question.

De Witt is here now as an observer during his role as commander of Fusag and we see Billy Harris once in a while to remind us of it. Talked for some time of the need for continuin services as insurance against war in the post war world but is generally felt among professional men in the army that the services will again be hamstrung by tight purse string control for it is there that economies can most easily be made without political jeapordy.

Marne crossed, Chateau Thir ry taken an the old names of World War one recur again in the news of much interest to the old fellows backs in the states.

August 28th 1944

Incidental

During seige of Brest, three Ger. officers came through with white flag, protested treatment of priosners by FFI and asked American intervention. Told we treated prisoners according to Geneva convention, that we were not in touch with all elements of the FFI. Ger major asked to remove blindfold and see Gen Middletown. Told he would see the general soon enough when the garrison was taken and he laughed uproriously.

Middletown asks for naval and air support on his operation. Asked for air on large caliber guns and told that the target was not a remunerative one. "I am in thorough disagreement with this view. Any large caliber gun which destroys American lives is a remuverative target for anything we have."

Brad's answer to this was concentrated aerial bombardment of city and naval craft patrols to bottle troops in the harbor and prefent free movement. Today their harbors are under our guns on heighths and they cannot move out. Well defended in concrete emplacements, however, and they will be difficult to root out. Gen. says 3 days to soften them up and another two to crack them.

****

Air Marshall Tedder walked into the general's van, stomped up to the front, kneeled on the leather seat in front of the rail and said, "May I have communion please."

****

Plan parade in Paris on the 29th with review by de Gaulle. Troops of the 28th Division to march together with one CC comand of the 5th armored. Big turnout if this comes off. I shall probably not make it.

****

Kidded the general last night on the kiss a woman gave him at the Arc de Triumph. "Better than the one General Eisenhower got, " he laughed, "a man came up and kissed him."

****

Went to RR in Chartres today for first hand story on the frail situation for ammunition and supplies. We do not have the truck companies and turnaround is too long. Lines are now 100 miles from that city, a long haul in anyone's country.

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

1-31 Aug 194

Brad hates prospect of having to stop for supply. Today we got to Chateau Thierry. Told him of general who addressed a regimental commander, suggested "Colonel, we had better bypass that next city, I made some pretty tall promises to a girl there back in 1918."

****

Letter of Instructions No 6. 25 August 1944

Brit army on our right flank, they to the sea and we advance to the lowands with Brussels just inside their boundary. Candian army to clear the Harve peninsula while Brit army advances north to the Somme river. Future advance to the Pad de Calais area assisted by airborne forces. Date and specific targets not yet indicated.

Twelfth army group to resume advance to northeast, cross the Seine, encicrcle Paris and continue advance with main effort on West flank for movement and further advance into Germany.

****

German Seventh Army figures of Dickson on 24 August indicate army consists of 100,000 PW's, 15,000 dead buried by us, 7,000 buried by the Germans, 21,000 wounded evacuated by the Germans. German general staff officers indicate:

a* their situation is helpless
b* they consider 7th army destroyed
c* burying of dead major problem and records are lst.
d* close defense ring to be used at Western Wall but sufficient troops are not available unless he strips other fronts.
e" rift between Whermacht and SS growing wider each day.
f* luftwaffe to increase activity as we near germany.

****

Paris on the 25th extraordinary with bands playing near prefecture and Hotel de Ville, crowds engulfing lead elements, clamoring for cigarets, flurry of fire and streets immediately clear, parades of variety of vehicles one in three being towerd filled with FFI and labeled "Liberators of Paris." Smoke in Lourve which was fired by Germans. Barton: "Fourth division was first over the beaches of Utah, first in Cherbourg, first in Paris and ready to do anything they were asked to do."

SEN
Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944
1-31

In visit of Gen to Middletown's CP on the 16th conference indicate that operations will start in Brest against a garrison of from 15,000 to 30,000 there. Requested that he keep 6th armored division. Granted. Plans to reduce Brest before clearning our St. Lorient. Running supply trains out now. Tracks appear in good shape. LST's unloading with supplies. Long wasteful wilderness.

29 August 1944 TUESDAY

Parade in Paris today coordinated with the tactical movements of the 28th Division and everyone was pleased to find they had turned out well in clean uniforms for the event, passing through and stepping high on their way to battle. To be fighting again in the foxholes within a matter of a few hours. For them it was a few minutes of glory before the drudgery of war again and it delighted the general to march them through. He has a soft spot for the old 28th which got off to a hard start here when it was thrown immediately into a severe attack and then subjected to A German counter attack which proved difficult and which overran one bn before it was stopped. Div commander (Brown)relieved and Wharton took over only to be killed the very next day. Now aommanded by Dutch Cota who is a remarkably good commander, proved himself one in the assault of the 29th Div where he was asst div commander.

Meanwhile our troops continue on their advance across the Marne ad we have taken Chateau Thierry, pushed advanced elements around and beyond Reims. Have already covered half the distance between Paris and Germany, aiming at the Metz border point. Patton is being given much of the credit for the advance and particularly for the taking of Paris though it was Hodge's army that took the city and Hodges army which is now pushing on well beyond it. Yesterday the gen asked why the first map truck was delivered to Patton before Hodges to whom it was consigned and he appeared angry, wanted to know what happened and why since the truck was originally ordered for Hodges who is senior to Patton and who has been in the war the longer in this theater.

Charlie Wertenbaker came through later in the afternoon following Wes Gallagher who stopped off to say hello to the general. Wes was amused by the reception given his story on the command when he announced that Brad now commanded a group of his own and was no longer under the control of Monty. This is developing into a subject particularly among officers of the lower echelons who are anxious to be rid of British command even though it no longer means much. On Sept. 1st however announcement is to be made that the two army groups are operating under command of Ike that Monty's in the Northern group of armies and Brad has the central group of armies.

Wes slipped his story through the censors and Brit were terribly angy, newspaper recpetion in Britain indicated that Monty had been demoted and this greatly embarrassed Ike who also got furious. However there were many subsequent slips and this was soon forgotten. Wes suggested to PRO that Win announce the division when he returns from Italy, this will salve the Brit public and not embarass Ike.

Charlie Wertenbaker of TIME stopped off to say hellow and report on the condition of Paris which is already the center of news. AP has now established a bureau there and Charlies is

FCTION
Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944
1-31

organizing his Paris beau, planning to make Bill Walton his Paris man. Bill is one of the best, simple lad filled with integrity and enthusiasm for his job.

Wertenbaker reports that many of the Parisiens have been sold on anti-bolshevism by the germans and that those who have property are actively apprehensive of the Russians. Commented that they are living "four years behind the times" and we asked if Paris would have been liberated today had not the Russians fought the Germans as they have.

Attempt on de Gaulle's life at Notre Dame on Saturday was apparently made by Darnand militia men who were hunted anyhow. Posted at vital road junctions and in the cathedral with machine guns. Wertenbaker reports that de Gaulle was undisturbed by the incident, unsimiling and as usual stern and taciturn. Many Fr. like him; those that show no outward siplay of emotion, shrug their shoulders and ask, "Well who w else is there?"

WEDNESDAY, 30 August 1944

Dull day in the CP and there was little to indicate that this is the focal point for the operation of the war among the Americans. Situation has developed rapidly and the corps report from the divisions that the German opposition is now disorganized, that the troops are in full retreat and that the situation is crumbling

Three fully loaded troop trains came steaming right into our lines and were taken by infantry. Gen Quesada is supposed to have objected in good fun; "You fight the war on the ground and we'll take care of shooting up the trains." This is indicative of the fact that situation has deteriorated until German no longer knows it himself. Hopeful sign. We found a parallel in Tunisia.

Met Lee at the airfield after he came in to see the gen. on item of supply and movement of additional strength up to the 3rd army for breakthrough into Germany. Second week in September two divisions will come into France directly from the United States.

Badly in need of ports and the foul weather that on Sept 2nd whipped gales of 60 mile and hour intensity on the channel will impeded our beach loading.

Met Lee at the Chartres airfield to take him up to our place. Plan was loaded and he filled two sedans with menbers of his staff, sent them into Paris, piled into the jeep along with five other officers for crowded bumpy ride back.

Lee has excellent disposition. Imperious in facial expression, he is actually short, getting tubby and a ver likeable fellow, extremely kind to anyone in a lower echelon.

Called on Capt. Robinson and Lt. Barnum our pilots down at the field in their tent to find they had been to the German ammo depot for boxes in which to pack their equipment, dumped the powder bags from the boxes in their tent together with dynamite caps, primer cord, booby traps and a similar assortment of impossible odds and ends, had the tent light with two candles less than six feet from this mess. They couldn't seem to understand that it might be dangerous, were midly surprised to find there was powder in the silk bats piled in the corner. I took off hurried.

Official Papers-Diary, Aug 1944

THURSDAY, 31 August 1944

Received notice today that our echelon is to be calle d the Central Group of Armies and that Brad is now designated C-in-C. Biggest field command in the history of the American army and he is top dog. Patton arrived here at the CP at noon for trip with Brad to Brest peninsula where they were to visit Middleton. Good day and they went via C-47 belonging to Brad.

Simpson was in for a mission and I found him in Gen's truck, had a glass of whiskey with him as the orderly swished it away the moment the general left the truck.

Middletown is not too happy over his situation. He feels that he has been abandoned by his army, which he has, they are not interested in his effort. Inad uate artillery ammo, 16 airplanes for bombing and he is sustaining heavy casualties, taking very little in the way of land.

German facing his are paratroops and the elite of the service. Handled by a tough commander.

Each attempt we have made to assault the city has been beaten back and our losses continue to be moderately heavy for such an incredible task. Possibility that we may simply contain it and let the germans starve themselves to death. Of cours this would prove immeasurably difficult for the civilian populace of Brest who would be the first to feel the pinch for food. German positions are well built, soundy placed and excellently camouflaged. It is the determination of this commander to resist in the face of impossible situation that causes the general ton wonder if we shall not be obliged to take puntive expedition against guerilla into Germany when we enter that country. With a solidly alligned home front, he may not crack as we hope he shall.

Simpson is elated over the mission he has been given though it has strings on it and he is unable to take his own units. Can perform in present situation with minimum of communi-cations ang get along nicely. Feared that war might end while his army sat in Britsol awaiting chance to get into ti.

Went into Paris with Sgt. Fiern and Mr. Hoover largely to take a look at the city and purchase some Chanel perfume for our wives. Drove down Cmaps Elysses to Place d' Opera. Streets crowded with cyclists who wave meriily and a cute little girl on a bike who said, "You have some cigaret, no" We passed them out as we drove along, rewarded with smiles of gratitude from Fr. who were forced to purchase soldat cigarets at 5.00 a package on the black market. Chanel was thronged with Red Cross girls who had found way to city, several officers from the first and ninth divisions and there was still no limit on what could be purchased. Much like Fifth Avenue and there was no suggestion here that we were at war. Salesgirls beautiful young laides immacuately attired and made up, obttles beautifully wrapped in the expsneive furnishings of the store lent incredible atmosphere to the place which only two dyas before had been wild with riot.

Streets were a riot of color, people hurrying wildly about on their bikes, lounging in the outdoor cafes many of which were open but were serving only apple juice or ordinary wine. Down near Chanel a chic woman rode up on a bike, stopped, extended her hand and said, I' simply have to say hello to every Yank I see." Falutless English and I asked, "Why how pleasant to hear someone speak English, are you British," My god, no, she answered. American. The next Yank that asks me if I am British will get a bicycle in his hair."

Talked with her and I suspect she was a crackpot, told of the entrance of LeClercs division the propertied elements of Pris who believed De Gaulle was a communist, that the advance elements entering Paris were communists, that street fighters of the FFi wer communists and that Roosevelt was simply a tool of Stalin. Results of German anti Bolshevist propaganda were immediately evident.

She talked of the difficult food situation, of the cereal they ate for months and months when nothing else was available, of the potatoes and turnips they pedalled outside Paris to buy, of the miserable cold winter of 1943 when people huddled in their apartments and froze to death, of the uncooked meals, the cold water, the charcoal stoves on the balconies, the curfew, the Parisian contempt for the arrogance of the German, the questioning of people who wondered if we would ever come, if the Allies could ever win the war, the lease on life with the invasion of Africa and the taking of Tunisia, Paris was a sad city beneath its gaiety, gay only because it knew no other way to act. Peop;e wer unaccostomed to kindness and consideration, overwhelmed with the cigarets we tossed them, with the candy we threw to the youngsters on the streets and we were suprised by the multitude of pretty girls that swarmed the streets. Not everyone in Paris is beautiful but an uncommon percentage of them certainly are.

Occasional sh ooting in the streets at night with trigger happy FFI still armed and parading in the streets, some rival organizations occasionally take to potting at one another, best to stay inside after dark. One fires and then everyone does. Marks of German guns in the town, the AA guns now surrounded by curious Frenchmen who also looked in the machine gun nests that surrounded the Ger. hqs at the Crillion hotel, the beautiful Seine smimmering in the sunlight, oblivious to it all but seeming brighter with our coming, "See even the Seine smiles for the Americans" a Parisian said.

1 Sep 1944

FRIDAY, 1 September 1944

News tonight thay the British 11th Armored has taken Aras with 50th Motorized behind it and is now aiming for Lille, hoping to be there tomorrow by noon. Mudgett from G-3 comes to report to general who is sitting quietly in trailer writing a letter to his wife that Corps report no resistance to their front, Cavalry recce out in front are simply drining through as rapidly as their vehicles can carry them and there is no susggestion that the German will attempt to hold.

"Dammit, he's disorganized. We've given him a terrible licking and now I'm sure he knows it." Casualties were heavy during the fight across the Seine and prisoners who escaped are reported to have said no man would face it again.

Mudgett questions Ger strategy in hanging on to Brest and ports in Brittany when as he says there is nothing in le Harve but the demolition crews who were left behind to blow up the harbor.

Brad "difference in commanders and troops--perhaps the deterioration in the situation." Tough bird at Brest with paratroops, he hasn't known the awful drubbing these people over here have had. Troops said it was hell--plain hell all of it."

"In Le Harve they've seen it, they known something of what it is like, they've probably talked to some of the people who escaped from here and they won't go through it again for anything."

VII corps expects to be in Mons shortly and Brad is now going to sell Ike on the possibility of turnhing his effort to the East and head for the German border, break through the Sigfried Line while the enemy is disorganized and before he can plug it, make for the Rhine and drop paratroops to bp protect the Bridge corssings.

Brereton seems determined to use paratroops as is Browning. They have had any number of schemes including the one following the breakthrough near Chartres, one in the area north of the Somme and the latest for the third which was supposed to go just on the other side of the Belgian border. Had to remind general of the parallel here with Pattons evelopment by sea when it was not necessary.

"When the paratroops here come down they'll find the British waiting for them."

"I told Ike when he was here that Monty didn't need anything to help him in his effort that what he had was plenty and that he wouldn't find any opposition going up there--that we should turn east, through everything we've got into Germany and now by Krist we can."

BOX 2 FOLDER 13

1 Sep 1944

The effort is wholly plausible.

"Give me 8,000 tons east of Paris and we'll get going. I'll stop effort over on the east flank almost altogehter and turn everything toward Germany. We can start nine divisions almost immediately. Six should certainly get to the Rhine and very quickly."

General expects to be on the Rhine a week from Sunday if Ike will give him the go ahead sign on the movement he wants to make. Had we been able to go, perhaps we should have been there today.

Brad is delighted. Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury today with a case of old Grandad bourbon which he sent over for the general and a letter saying it is "unbelievable to realize the progress you have made since last I saw you." Not at all, we were going then but no one realized it except the general.

Meeting this morning with General Patton and Gen Simpson after Patton stayed here overnight. Patton was anxious to get going, "Give me 400,000 gallons of gasoline and I'll put you in P Germany in two days." Exaggerated but there is nothing to stop them."

Simpson is here looking for a mission, accompanied by Colonel Meade and Colonel Bixell, his G-3 and G-2. Simpson, fine fellow, ascetic looking with his narrowed bald head, clear blue eyes and light laugh; like him the best of all other generals, a fine fellow in every respect.

"Came over here to get a mission from Brad," he laughed, "And by golly I've got one."

Will take over the Brittany peninsula with VIII corps of Middleton, direct the attack on Brest, Lorient and St Nazaire. Brad now questions the necessity of going after the other tow since La Harve ill probably give us all the port capcity we wnneed in this war.

Everything we talk about now is qualified by the phrase "if the war last that long."

Trafford Leigh Mallory, least cooperative of all the top flight leaders was in today, apparently enroute to the CBI theater for he told the general he hopes to see him there and work with him again. Brad replied, "Well I'm not going to settle down in an army of occupation, that's certain. General Marshall has promised that he'll give me a job out there."

Brad is certainly a cinch for one, navy has already asked for him. Would please him to get the Japanese invasion. Has said many times, "I want only one more amphibious operation, that's the invasion of Japan."

Checked today on the construction of the CP trucks and found that Hodges went to Patton after some shennanigans on the part of Buddy Sayler, the Ordnance officer. Brad was embar. since he promised Courtney his and promises to raise hell if it doesn't get here very shortly.

Shall have to go up and check on it.

Walked from airfield into Valogne, found them packing for Paris. Lucky bastards, the SOS.

SATURDAY, 2 September

Ike came today at 1130 for a conference with the Army commanders on the direction of our drive into Germany. General is adamant in opinion that we should turn east as quickly as possible, cross the German border, crack the Sigfried line before attempting to regroup for supply. Oiriginal effort with British backing called for long extended drive through the lowlands through Brussells and Antwerp. Phantom radio report tonight puts the Brit near Lille and our advance elements at Tournai which is on the Belgian border.

According to Ike the plan for airborne troops has been stalled in the drop area near Lille but there is now talk of dropping them east or to the left of the original spot north and west of Lille to assist Monty in his effort. Drop would be of no benefit to us and would instead penalize us of the need for air trsnsport to help us in this critical supply stage which now faces everyone.

Brad against airborne drop at this time, wants to instead save it for a drop inside Germany on the Rhine when we smash thru the Sigfried line to get inside the border. Meanwhile effort of the First army continues and they will turn east in Belgium toward the German border while intense effort in placed with the Third army in the south--headed directly towards Germany. Once across the Sigfired line the Third army will stop and wait for its supply.

Necessity now that we subordinate everything to the critical need for supply. Air might be used but the 8th AF would probably object. Need to consider so many personalities in the operation of a campaign similar to this. If airboren does not drop this will give us great air lift but they cannot be convinced that drop is unnecessary. Brad says he could turn his stuff losse and put them in Antwerp in several days. Once predicted that if we were turned as he wanted to he would be on the Rhine in a week and several days.

Compromise settlement now and he has the effort to the east. Getting only 40 per cent of tank cars for gasoline (60%) while the remaining 40% go to British. Believes distribution is inequitable. They have few troops and far shorter supply routes than the ones that face us.

Hodges and Patton were also here, Hodges neat and trim as usual in his battle dress; Patton gaudy in his with bras buttons and the big car. Later flew out while Charlie Codman fretted over the problem of air transport. Took off in several cubs which came to our field for them.

Cold and windy; talk now of Bolshevism in Paris and the propertied elements fear it. General learned tonight that Ernie Pyle will be in to see him tomorrow to say goodbye.

SUNDAY, 3rd September

Sunday but no different from the other days of the week; general had conference with Monty that morning at his CP with Second Army. Bimbo to provide luncheon and Hodges to meet Monty and Brad there.

A wire was delivered at 3;15 in the famous secret code of his headquarters for which I am going to give Kit Dawney hell and I spent two hours decoding it, got it into the general at 5:15 a.m. Wire saide American troops had crossed Army grp boundary at Tournai in Beligum and were blocking access to British vehicles on the road to Brussels.

General was alseep when I called him, he read wire, said "Goddamit" and smiled, gave me to feel that he was amused. Said "Probably just a patrol or something that wandered off to the town." Monty's wire claimed the 19th corps was off its axis of advance. Brad called First Army, spoke to the G-3 duty officer via operator who transmitted the message and told them to have corps withdraw those elements before first light. Easy.

Ernie came in about 1000 hrs to see general. Did not look too well, worn out thin and badly in need of a shave. Looked tired and talked that way, said he was worn out and written out which I could not believe. Lost his backlong of columns when he was ill during the last few weeks and this threw him considerably far behind. This combined to make his position worse until he was obliged to fight deadlines and that is the ememisis of any comunist since it simly cannot be done.

Will go back to the states for three months or more and eventually I am sure find his way to the Pacific theater of war. Claims he will not write any m e of the stuff he has been doing but he cannot possibly avoid it and I am sure he will.

Roy Crat Craft continues to knock out amusing little pieces on the war and things that happen behind the lines. Sho l be good for publication when this is over. Edited the Kodiak Bear.

Lady Queensberry, wife of the Marquis of came today with a Brig. Slater of the SS Brigade to paint the gen's pic for Time and Life mags. She was a charming omen as British womean can so often be, in a woolen coat that belonged to her husband, with easel and paint box and we set her up for the return of the general. She went to Chartres to look at the cathedral, going with the Brig., returned and the general came in, charming and opened faced as ever, greeted her and posed in a corner of the van while she donned a paint smeared smock and proceded to paint him.

Pic was done in three hours; she'll takeit and finish it off; other G8s and Gen Allen gathered outside and drank my

cognac with ice from refrigerator that Ike sent up -- "Goddamit, I'm tired of drinking warm whiskey everytime I come to your headquarters."

When he was here the other day, he worried about the extent of our supply lines, cauionted Brad not to extend himself too far. Brad, of course, is confident with present turn of the situation. Patton anxious to get moving, says he'll "Stake his reputation" on his ability to carry on with present flow of supply. Ike asnwered with a quip,"Be careful now, that reputation of yours hasn't been worth very much." Patton laughed "Pretty good now." This is just what he wanted.

Brad now on equal status with Monty and we kid him about being a commander in chief, which is decidedly British affectation in this headquarters of ours.

MONDAY, September 4th

General left CP at 8:30 by C-47 for Laval after breakfasting at 7:30. Entire camp up early; I awoke at 6:45 to find they had stopped serving breakfast at 6:15. General flew to Laval to confer with Lewis and others on administrative problems, thence up to Main at Trianon Palace hotel in Versailles for work with that group. He returned here by car (the CP moved today from Chartres to location at Doue, SE of Meaux) which met him at the airfield.

While there he talked to Simpson on mission of the 9th army and movement of troops, motor equipment ashore. Also conferred with DeWitt who was relieved of his cover plan assignment and will now return to the States. Cover plan was developed by Col. Billy Harris who worked to keep Germans believing that another army group in England was poised for another landing at Dieepe.

For a while it was desired to conceal Brad's prescence on the continent for the cover plan security. Later when it was impossible to do so, the army sent for McNair, a well known general of considerable repute to head the First Army Group which still mainatined its headquarters and a fictional control over troop elements in England as part of the cover plan. McNair was on this assignment when killed, a very temporary one, of course. DeWitt was then brought in for the job and given attentand wide publicity on the assignment to cofuse and deceive the Germans who thot right along that we would land on the Calais coast, tied up two Panzer division, half a dozen infantry divisions to guard against that capability, trioops who were urgently and badly needed elsewhere.

The plan w as eminently successful for when the next landing did come it came not from England but from the southern coast of France, aimed to sweep up the Rhone Valley. Progress is isgnificant and movement is swift as Germans retreat rapidly. All of the troops garrisoned around Versaille Marsaleilles and Toulons were captured. Troops in area of Bordeaux have evacuated that country and are fleeing frantically to escape the Allied net driving to the german border and cut them off in France. Meanwhile the mountainous area between Bordeux and the Rhone valley is largely under the control of the FFI which causes terror among the fleeing German troops.

That German knowledge of our advance is slight and scanty is substatiated in the story that once an armored train was ordered into an area held by us, captured with all its personnel and equipment. Many other carloads etc of equipment have been taken. In one town, Germans were drinking at the corner cafe when someone rushed in, shouted the "American tanks are coming down the road"m Germans upset tables, spilt wine in their mad effort to get away. Three were traveling on a horse, two facing to the front, one to the rear as a rear guard.

Along his main supply routes you see the evidence of our air effort against the enemy. Trucks have been bombed and strafed, rusted and twisted in wild profusion along the roads, occasionally a truck load of gas cans with the cans bulging out like a swollen dead cow, black and charred or a train with heaping mounds of bulging cans, twisted steel frames from the destroyed box cars.

In Chalon, the German blew the main bridge in the town, blew out the spans from under it and the bridge came down. Amerks build small substitue and by pass which was working well today though delaying traffic while other engineers planned to bridge the damaged one. French already working on the foundations of the bridge the Germans destroyed. Chalon is a dirty down, unkempt and completly unattractive.

Along the main road you see the piles of rocks and slit trenches that the Germans had built with civilian French labor to protect their personalle driving along the roads during the days of the air war; intensity of the danger can be seen in the considerable profusion of these holes. Mounds of rocks by each hole for additional protectionand also used to mark the holes.

CP fixed up completely early in the day though Brig. Gen Lord came with naval aide, Griswold to see Brad who did not return until considerably later. Highballs with coke and afterwards I went out with Bob to get eggs for cigarets. Exchange is easy. Many of these farm families saw very little of the Germans but they had never seen Americans in some cases. Youngsters were all healthy and normally quite handsome. Food on the talb looked good and appeared plentiful.

One farm, Annete the little daughter and Pierre the son helped us to cidre while oldsters went out for eggs. Pierre played accordian and we gave Annete her first ride in a car, a jeep up the field. Fr. enjoyed seeing us, were surprised to find young men majors and Bob rattled on gaily in Fr. while Jim Coleman talked loquaciously in English which I am glad they did not understand.

Liked the story I heard of the GI at the airfield when the engineer bn was constructin ght field and thousands of Fr. came out to look at them run the bulldozers. GI was sitting on the can when a pretty young Fr girl of about 18 or 19 came, peered over the cavas and chatted merily to him in French. He was great ly embarassed and of course did not understand her. He simply answered "Wi, wi-- ouis ouis" She promptly came around entered and sat down at a hole next to him.

TUESDAY, Sept. 5th

Made a visit to Third Army in CP near Chalons this morning, a location in a stand of pine that caused the General to say "Why, this reminds me of Louisiana." Talking of Louisiana caused him to think of home and what would follow after the war. Told him he would become Chief of Staff. He said it was a difficult job and one which tended to wear a man out. I reminded him that the army would need him after the war, probably as chief of staff in a combined staff under Eisenhower to keep the army intact during the period of reduced armaments that invariably follo wars. Public thinks of him as a kindly democratic general concerned as fully with the welfare of his troops as he is of the safty of the nation. Recalled the press furor over his comment on the casualties, probably a good thing since it focused the attention of people on his man-saving tactics.

As a matter of fact boldness has won us battles cheaply. On several days last week, battles for the two armies, exclusive of the Brest campaign cost us only 400 casualties. Told of Bruce Clark, CC leader in the 4th armored divsion that lined up a company of tanks, ran pell mell shooting all the time into a town with four 88's in it and didn't lose a tank. Antoher time he lined up 18 tanks, put infantry behind in half tracks and then with every fire arm shooting at capacity ran in and took the town without loosing a single man. Using overhelming material and firepower superiority to beat the enemy at cost of few lives. Gen. wonders why American troops will seldom advance with marching fire from their rifles. Says he has been trying to get them doing it since the last world war but they simply do not take to it. "They seem to need something to shoot at." Maybe they're too interested in sparing their ammunition and keeping it."

Third Army situation is ssentially a critical one of supply which is necessary for the advance. Indications now that the German is mounting his Sigfried line with troops. Situation has developed into a race between our supply and his ability to mount and defend the line. Air was supposed to have brought in 1,000 tons of gasoline today but weather prevented it this morning. possibility that we may get some this afternoon.

Meanwhile there is the question of paratrooper tactics; airboren people have been anxious to drop since we came to the continent. General delighted when Belgian effort was called off since it would divert aircraft and prevent his fulfillment of sup ply missions, prevent use of airborne on the Rhine as he has in mind to emply them if the situation demands outflanking the enemy in the air.

All Stiller, who met us after I ran off the road, thinks we should scrap Brest fight which ties up additional supply. Gen.

also thinks so; deferred originally on commitment of troops to Britanny effort, asked for ten delays in opening that supply route to divert troops for the breakthrough aroudn Le Mans and the gamble was evidently worth it. Brest fight is tough one before determined enemy troops and we fight with artillery and air, unwilling to throw heavy troop losses into the balance to take the port wuickly. Until the British ran up the coast to take Antwerp and the channel ports, Brest loomed as an important base of operations for winter maneuvers againt the snemy. Now, however, the British may be able to supply themselves through Antwerp and la Harve can be diverted to our use. If this is the case, we shall simply contain Brest, let the Germans starve themselves to death and as someone said "then refuse to take them."

Gen's original plan called for supply shedule that would assign supply to Third Army, hold First in place until Third got on the Rhine. Now it is planned to shoot both armies on to the Rhine in force and for that reason it has been necessary to hold them up for supply. When both are up to the Rhine, the force of the effort will go to the First Army which will then gain a bridgehead and together with the British Army plan to cut off an isolate the Rhur from the rest of Germany, the British fr. the north and we from the south. If possible, we shall extend a bridgehead on the far side of the Rhine as a base for future operations in the Third Army sector.

Ernie Pyle while speaking to the general mentioned the severe attitude he took as compared to the rosier ones held in the lower echeleons but more particularly among the people at army level. Brad believes German may either fold up with our crossing of the Rhine or he believes that as long as SS has its hold, we may be foreced into a guerilla cleanup of the entire country, a costly and troublesome process. Evidenced in the manner in which staunch SS elements are holding out in Brest in the face of overwhelming odds.

TUESDAY, Sept 5th cont'd

Thot of story of August 31st copy of which is ttached i which Daily Telegraph of British Press pointedly explains that Monty is reponsible for the success of all operations up to the time of the division in command, mentioning the Argentan breakthrough, the Falaise pocket, the pocket on the Seine and the movement south on our flank, the taking of Brest. Told the gen. about it with some measure of indigation and he smiled, said, "The commander always gets credit for the operation." Munson is furious with the obvious intent of the story, particularly since Monty was made a field marshal the very next day. Careful to avoid the impression that he is being demoted and that the division in command is part of plan as indeed it is long over due.

General issued his first order on the breakthrough on July 13th and we are curios to see date of monty's directive. Normally Brad devolves his own strategy, acquaints Monty with his intents and Monty draws up an official directive containing a rehash on the general's plans.

The decision to turn north was made on August 6th while Red O'Hare was in truck, he recalled it today while witting down with the general over a scotch in our aides quarters. "You told George to turn north and keep it going," he said. Brad smiled with the recollection, remembered that at the time there were many who objected to the turn north, wanted to get on to Paris first. Brad frankly did not expect German to stand as he did with a line, a small hook on the end of it and a completely exposed flank. "Greatest military tactical blunder, I've ever heard of," he says. "Probably won't happen again in a thousand years."

Armies are now still gasless and this was realized tonight when story came through from main for comment on general quotation with quote by Sylvester whom Brad and Patton both regard as qeakest of their division commanders. "Nothing stopped us except the orders of the high command," Sylvester said to reporter. Brad objected to the mistruth, elements were stopped because there was not enough gas to take them anywhere. Last night he told me to post the Sigfried Line which I did in great red and black lines covering the entire German border with its double thicknesses around Sarbrucken and the border where Germany touches France. Drew a huge swastika on the map of Germany to mark our objective. Gen. looked at the map, speculated that next CP would be in Metz, the one thereafter for an army of occupation in Weisbaden.

He predicted as much in earlier conversations with Thorson back in army during the planning of the operation. Received an operations report from First Army with intricately constructed sentences. and d general spent good deal of time revamping the sentence construction. Objected to the confusion that resulted in the way they were written. Indicated the clarity of his organizational mind.

WEDNESDAY, 6th September

For five days now the advances of our armies have been negligible due to the critical supply situation in which we now find ourselves. Even the CP here ran out of gas yesterday and generals commanding corps were forced to go borrowing cans of gas to keep their cars fueled during the current situation. Huge red ball express convoys are speeding up the highways with tons and tons of gas, rolling at 50 miles an hour and all night long with their bright lights illuminating the road.

Our advance elements of the Third Army are now at Metz and they have probed acorss the river where the German is reported to be building some lines of defenses in anticipation of our advance in strength toward Germany. Lower echleons have chafed over the de lay but in so doing they have not understood the necessity of waiting for supply. Brad would not have done unless he had been unrent ly compelled to. He takes risk and is never one to bank like Monty on huge preponderance in supply for a movement.

Seventh armored with 5th division near Verdun poised for a breakthrough with the 20th corps. 80th Div and 4th armored to the south with 12th corps with 35th division farther to the rear for crossing of border between Saarbrucken and Karlsruhe to hit at Rhine between Mannheim and Karlsruhe. Crossing of the XX corps is fixed in thickest area of Sigfried Line which shoes heavily on our plexiglas board with red and black bordered positions like a fence by Germany. Army bounday runs south of Luxembourg and noth east to the Rhine near Oberwesel. V corps to occupy area from Trier on the border to St. Vith crossing Rhine north and south of Koblenz while VII corps to the north of V corps crosses north and south ob Bonn. Good to see the corps boundaries jutting up to the Rhine where they now stand, to see the German cities we have read about i air communiques now within striking distance of our forces.

Boundaries now run far back to Paris and they are huge elongated strips of operations, the length of the boundaries suggesting the incredible lengths of our line of supply and the difficulties attendant on this.

Recalling our conversation last night reminds me that General once said, "When we make a breakthrough and make it stick, we shall go into a fluid type of warfare where anything can happen. Everything did.

XIX corps which is on the north forming a bounday with the Northern Group of armies is in Belgium with troops in Mons and will not particpate in our turn to the east being squeezed out instead by the turn of the British.

British are especially optimisic about the development of events in their sector. With the taking of Antwerp they cut off all the elements now hinged up in the Pas de Calais area and they estimate this bag may run as high as 150 Boche. L50,000 boche

including the troops that were up there for the operation of rocket sites against England. 30,000 flak troops, 30,000 coastal defense, 85,000 in divisional elements, 10,000 rocket troops and 5,000 from the navy. Big bag and a crucial one. Rockets are now beilieved to have stopped falling on London. Maj. Gen. Cameron was in yesterday he is the Shaef air defense officer to discuss air defense with the general, probably on the Rhine bridgehead and it is anticipated that we shall run into increasing German air activity as we hit the home land.

Dever also flew in yesterday from his command on the south/ Looking wuite tanned in the African sun in contrast to the pallid coloring of us up here, came in on C-47 over France and spoke of his effort, the inevitable linking of the tow and it is suprising that Brad should have been told so little about the effort from the sotuh. Learned yesterday that Devers is to carry army group status in his command with Patch commanding the army though bulk of Ameri forces still remain under Bradley. Devers in green battledress with high armored force overseas hat perched jocularly on his head, looking less cherubic than in England, more healthy, wide smile and presuamably in good spirits.

Day before on the 4th of September when Brad went up to visit Monty, mentioned that he was going to give him hell for always fixing the good roads and the important ones on the British side of the boundary. Brad concerned with boundary of the XIX corps on our left.

7 Sep 1944

THURSDAY, Sept. 7th

General Lee and Stratton coming in for conference with Plark and Bradley on supply situation. Stratton is brig. and G-4 for Lee. Normally pessimissitic and this causes Wilson to lose confidence in the organization. Lord, on the other hand, who is Lee's chief of staff and best known among the aides for the pretty WAC he employs in his office, is normally opitimisic. Lee shrewdley estimates that he can find the right answer on supply somewhere between the two.

Comze has now moved into Paris, taking over the George V hotel for its headquarters, the plushiest one in Paris outside of the Ritz and already there are thousands and thousands of service troops there in the city. People are getting grumpy over the fact that city is off limits but this is reasonable in view of the fact that accomodations are not yet available for them and they could not possibly be taken care of until aftewrards. Air Corps is only organization getting leaves. Combat elements are in the line of course and there is no question of their getting to the city.

Some of them managed to pass through or near the city on the way to their fronts and they stopped off. City has changed already is returning to normal though food situation is still criticial and the bars are beginning to open. Soon transport will be running and the Metro will be put back into operation when the mines believed to be in the tracks are removed.

Devers came in here today, flying up from his headquarters with the Med. forces. He looked tanned and healthy in comparison to our lightened faces, wore an armored force hat on a cocky tilt with old tank boots. Looked better if anything that he did in Engliand. Recall dinner conversation with him in the Holmes and Ryan's impression of him at that time.

FRIDAY, Sept 8th

Brad left by cub for Paris today to join Ike in the presentation of the SHAEF placuqe to the city of Paris. Wanting to check on the reception truck, I hied off in a sedan with the pic that Lady Queensberry had painted, arranged to deliver it to her at the Ritz hotel. Found the 2nd French Armoed div with tanks blocking several of the roads in the city. Units of this divisions were being used in the parade up the Champs de Eleysee for the presentation at the Arc de Triomphe.

Initial hysteria of the city has woen off and the people are going about their business tho they still surround you for ciagert while you stop and some of the prettier girls soldiers tell me are doing buisiness for several packs of camels. One told me that the standard rate was also a package of chewing gum.

Halted to watch aircraft wheel overhead and we spotted medium bomber missions high and silvery in the sky enroute to their targets, later herd them coi coming back. Many beautiful women on bicylcles again and we just f drank in the picture. Drove down to the Grand Hotel and was promptly sent by Seine Base Section there to the hqs of Comze where I went looking for ordnance officer and had to go about the procession in time to see it pass enroute. Later when it came back and I was still looking for ornance I saw Ike climb out of his sdan, stand on the running board as it drove down the avenue to acknowledge the shouts of the crowds which were shouting madly. Beautiful band and fine marching platoons of the Guard Republican with their white breeches, the black polished boots, the horses tails on their hats.

Crowds were visibly moved by the display and their emotion was relfected on their faces. Paris is a city of culture that responds with manifest depth to any such situation as this. Walked down the Champs to the building where ordnance was housed. A large six floor affair with a palatial lobby that used to be the hqs of Org. Todt and bore all the old German signs. Workmen were shoveling out accumulation of German filth and junk. Went upstairs to where Sayler was setting up his office and found Ordnance fixing itself up in a penthouse office, terraced back from the roof with gardens and flowers et al. Beautiful light oak wood furniture that suggested place might have been the home office of an advertising agency before the war.

Visited various parts of the city, drove around through the streets where curious Fr. examined the old pillboxes of the German hqs at Crillion hotel, saw Helen Kirkpatrick sdtriding across the street. Many soldiers there now. Drove through the Bois de Boulougne. Then to Versaille where rear echelon was occupying the Artillier Schol in front of the Palace and where main was in the Trianon Palace Hotel, very comfortably fixed.

General returned to CP that afternoon shortly after supper while we rolled in considerably later.

Saturday, Sept. 9th

General left this morning for visit to Brest, stopping off at Rennes to pick up Simpson of the 9th army to visit Middleton, accompanied by Allen and Kibler, ranking me out of ride. Decided to go back and ehceck on the general's reception truck and took Bailey's C-78 to Buc west of Paris. Took L-5 from Doue to Buc, flying over the city of Paris with its tiled roofs, the narrow streets between the wide boulevads, the tree li ed boulevards, the high hill of the island in the center of the city, the gold dome of Notre Dame glistening in the sun, the ribbon of the Seine and the Eiffle Tower standing before the beautiful place de Concorde with its obleiske and the mart in front of the tower. Circled the tower at low e level to look it over, crowds thought we were going to fly through and I recalled story of Ln pilot who took Sibert's sergeant through one day because his old man did it in the last war, cutting low to take a look first and see if there were any wires, while the sgt wailed in the back seat, suggested to the pilot that he do it some other time. "But I may lose my nerve," the pilot answered. Cried the sergeant, "But I've already lost mine."

Story that someone would bank through the Arc de Triomphe and a tricolor was hung there--helped to keep them out. One day a P-47 made a ps at the tower but dove in and pulled out, went home. Crowds meanwhile had scattered.

Took the 78 over to Caen and the pock marked fields of the tank battles near there, over the ruined town that marked the bastion the shells of the buildings and houses that stood there, up to Bayeaux and all the supply coast where every field was crammed with supply, piled high while trucks and RR moved laboriously up and down the roads. Hundreds of ships moored off the beaches. Lighters and LC's, DUKWS moving the stuff to shore where cranes unload it to trucks for transfer to the large dumps that seem to be everywhere.

Arrived at Thorney Island then to Hiles Hilsea where we walked to Ordnance, talked to colonel there, learned trucks had been shipped, returned leaving Hilsea about 1715 hrs. Crossed channel, came in over Omaha beach turned to the east but shortly thereafter Baily got lost. I was reading Bounty Bay by Nordhoff and Hall, paid no attntion until it began to get dark and I was worried. Saw field, suggest we land but Bailey elected to go ahead, soon found no Seine in front of us, turned back but by that time had lost the field altogether. Darker and we fired flares, lost, fired all our recognition flares for that day then anything at all to make lifht. Flares answered from ground but no airfield, dipped down to look with landing lights, AA opened on us, string of tracers, left motor developed a bad clank and we lifted the wing on the right to see tracers stream off it. Tried to pull up wheels for belly landing but wheels were jammed. Banked around, dark, could not make out nature of the ground and we came in over trees, hit nicely and rolled fast woard an orahcar orchard. Bailey turn his wing into a tree and we stopped tearing off the left wing at the engine nacelle.

SUNDAY, Sept. 10th

Glad to see the dawn and waited until 11 for Bailey who was warm and dry and who pooped around all morning waiting for some action on his delayed ship. Went to a nearby field (we had missed one by only 6 miles) and found that we could not get a ride, we had hoped to get one on a droop snnoot 38 but met the pilots shot the bull on Napom and talked to Maj. Jacobson an old friend of Pete Gables from 82nd Div days.

Found the town somewhat restored but now off limits since colored soldiers had gottin in the town shot it up a few days agom w-- Now the hqs of a transportation brigade which was moving up and I borrowed a jeep from them to take me from Alencon to Versailles. First arranged with gendarmerie to guard the plane. Effort to get them. They declined at first, argued about whose territory the wreck lay in and we finally convinced them that guard was necessary. Took off in jeep on chilly Sunday afternoon and I fell asleep while driver literally flew us into Versailles.

Beautiful Sunday evening and dinner tasted good, first decent meal other than hamburger at luncheon with the air corps in the barn of a chateau. Went up after dinner to hear Dinah Shore sing to the troops in front of the Versailles Palace with troops haning on the balconies and the roof, a truck facing the gardens with the faded banner of ETO special services setting a gaudy and maudlin contraditction to the scene. Concert over with Fred Astaire et al, we made our way to the Trianon Hotel where main was living, bummed a ride on a signal jeep into the tac hqs at doue, feeling frozen on arrival, huddling in a blanket while our driver got lost on way through Paris, arrived long after mid night.

General meanwhile had returned from his overnight trip to Shaef where he met with ~~Monty~~-- Ike on tactics to be employed in next phase and Ike holds for envelopment as dictated by combined chiefs of staff, Brad questions the picture he got on our ability to maintain armies of our own for a push through the Siegfried Line on our routes of advance.

Jumped out to find Fr. running up on us, feared they might be armed Maquis and we had pistols ready shouted "americaine" and they closed in, feared we were German agents, then thought we had been shot down by the Boche. Dirty but good natured farmers with esception of one who oned a brickyard and had a cleanly dressed son name Denise who spoke three words of English and when combined with my three of French we managed to convey to him that Baily wished to get to an airfield. I foolishly offered to guard the ship, froze to death that night and welcomed the chance to shoo cows s from the tail where they thumped against the ship simply because the running kept my feet from freezing altogether.

MONDAY, Sept. 11th

Once again Brad heads for Ike's CP down near Granville for discussion on tactics for movement to the Siegfried Line. Took stnographer with him and cleaned up a large and accumulated batch of personal mail which had been picking up here.

Some reduction now in the mail since Patton has taken the headlines, relflected even in Herby's letter which wondered where we had d gone now that Patton had taken over. Correspondents in the Third Army have gone Patton made for good copy and they are repeating the color blunders of earlier correspondents in Sicily and Africa. I do not think they will be doing Patton any good.

12 Sep 1944

TUESDAY, September 12th

General tells story of the owner of a chateau where the First army went in to bivouac who told them several days before, the Ger. arrived, requisitioned all of house but one wing. General came, looked at house, moved owner to one room with explanation that they would need all of the house--"We shall be here for a long time." During breakfast the next morning, he had a message, got up hurriedly from the table without finishing his meal, packed his bags and ran for his car. Several hours later the Americans came.

Day after on the 13th, Gen rode 1-5 for four hours to visit Monty, First Army and our new CP at Verdun.

Wire from Shaef requesting that we put stop on news of Holland border, they wish to make announcemnt on liberation which muses everyone. Packed up CP tonight for movement to new place at Verdun. Marked maps with the communications lines for area from border to the Rhine river and especially from Rhine river through to Berlin.

Group up from 7th Army includes White, the CS, Col. Quinn, G-2 and Col Guthrie of G-3 all of whom we knew as part of the staff of IV corps when Griswold had it on maneuvers. Now with Army staff having come over with patch to land on south coast and watch the pretty women of Nice pedalling along the coast. Visited us in cross country flight and nothing bothered or disturbed them on they way. Plans now being made fo liaison and tie in with that army e specially on missions and supply. They will go through south of Karlsruhe and attempt to smash through t he south end of the Line where it comes to the Swiss border. Plunging up toward the Belfort gap, arrangements made for surrender of large bodies of Ger. down there and they are speeding to juncture with our army.

"General looked at map--"Golly we have a pretty good piece of France now."

Conference of Army commanders here at eleven o'clock and Patton arrived first, follwd shortly thereafter by Hodges (Actually it was just the reverse) Hodges neat and trim in his battle jacket and ciagaret holder. Patton towering and slick in his brass buttoned jacket with the fancy pistols. Had Chief of Staff, G-4 and others with him and Hodges had canny Bob Wilson of Philly along as his G-4 representative on supply.

Wilson highly regarded by Brad as the dean of the bunch on supply tho Wilson holds no trust or brief for the Comze or other SOS organizations recalling previous troubles in Africa and Sicily.

When Patton was ready to leave today he went over to where his own G-4 was in conference with Gen Mosses, Plank and Wilson, told him he was leaving. Muller said to wait a minute that he'd belong in an instant. Patton replied, "Goddamit I don't want you to leave a moment before Bob Wilson does."

Talking to Brad after the Dempsey letter incident when Dempsey claimed in a press interview that he had been delayed in advance by withdrawal of Amerk troops from his sector, Brad thot the incident needed statement. Probable that unless he made some record of the event, history would establish us in the fault. Brad is adamantly an American though working harmoniously with the Brit in all his relationships, enjoying their confidence and their good will in all that the does.

O'Hare called shortly before arrival of Archbishop Spellman to ask the old man what he thought of giving Dinzh Shore a Bronze Star in recognition of her tour about the battlefield for the soldiers Brad took a dim view. Questioned Red on manner of address for Spellman and he was checked. Decided on "Your grace" which Brad never used.

The crux of todays movements depends on the facility of our supply. While everyone is making an effort to push ashore what they can, what we have is not enough. Pending airborne ops moreover complicate our supply probs by depriving us of necessary air lift. At group they are not satisfied with results obtained by Comze. Cherbourg lift is far less than was anticipated. Bulk of supply still coming in over the beach and the beaches will no longer be dependable after the 15th of September. Many people have commented our our Brest operation, some thinking no strength should have gone out there, others believing we should have taken it right away. Gen. sticks by his decision to force the Seine and get up to the German border on a hair.

Patton in high spirits, carries a small 38 guns these days having discarded the pearl handled guns. Reporters in his org baffled, they don't know him too well.

WEDNESDAY, September 13th

Moving day and the CP goes from a field in Doue near the town of Meaux to Verdun. Gen says he does not at all mind shoving his CP forward 130 miles in a single jump. Laughs, this is the 26 or 27th CP we have had in combat. To avoid the trouble of movement, he elects to visit Monty. Finds Monty is engaged in the morning, goes to see Hodges at Huy and then flies up to see Monty in Belgium Brussels after lunch. Originally wired Monty to meet him in the morning.

Opposed to use of airborne effort on Monty's front since he feels it will acomplish little that the ground troops could not do. Airborne staff and general determined to jump in a mission but each time it is prepared, the ground troops catch up their objective and there is no need for further preparation.

Don Faith was here last night, his boss cannot get along with the suave and polished Boy Browning who is deputy commander of the Airboren army under Brereton. Don still has love for the old 82nd as has Fred Shellhammer, the G-1 who is now G-1 of the corps for Ridgway; Has come a long way with his boss and is now doing all osrts of jobs. Don brought candy for the old man which had been ruined by the spilling of gasoline which the old man was too polite to mention, gin for Moses at five bucks a bottle which Moses coud have purchased here for 1.30 a bottle and this dismayed him slightlyp paratroop boots for Allen who needed a pair like Brads.

"You know where the old man wants to jump," Don answered and the old man laughed. Gen wants to take the river bridges intact on the Rhine. River is 1,000 feet wide in many places with a swift current wnad will form a difficult obstacle for anyone seeking to cross it. High ground on the far side of the river does not make it any easier for us. Bridges will be difficult to build, harder to keep in place. Important that we take and hold bridges to ferry us across the river at all points.

Brad returned from flight after 6:30 to meet with others, was surprised to find Beligum, saw the flags that marked the country hanging in the small villages much like the Fr. villages and the many canals that cross and crossed the country everywhere.

Our CP was moved without indient thou h the place is not much good with the generals installation far out in the open within view of a half dozen neighboring houses from which anyone might spray the CP with fire and this worries us a good deal. Sibert came in this evening and mentioned "Sir 'I've never come to you with anything like this but I am worried about the security here; they might bomb us as soo as they learn where we are and that should be easy in a town like this. The Hotel is nice, clean with a dining room and napkins on the table, WC's and baths for the gen rals, heavy and curious civilian traffic about our place but soliders do not amaze them they have watched them all their lives in this garrison town.

Bridge has been knocked out and rebuilt, center of town is dis-sheveled and people are not overly friendly in any manner whatso-ever. In fact they are almost antagonistic. None of the attractive women we found in Paris.

Last night a truck load, many of them, refugees from Alsace Lorain were carri- d by here, acting as though they were on Sunday school pinic with bundles, tightly fitted into trucks, whooping to each other, stocky peasant folk that look as though they may have been plish, evacuated to our camps in the rear while the battle goes on through their homes.

Beatuitufl country here with indulating hills, white monument on a distant hill east of Verdun from the last war, a white pillar standing in the eastern sky, standing for what, we must prevent another era of German aggressiona dnt the gen r l is convinced.

Everyone asks us how opitimisic we are and there are two thoughts; First isthat the Germans will captiulate any day, that they&vé had enough and certainly corrossing og the border should prive thate. Reasonable and intelligent Germans would. But young Nazis raised by Hitler continues to fight a helpless war, continue to fight whern everything is against them and their carnage is dreadul. They competl you to kill therm; there is nothing else to be done for men of such demented minds. Of course we don't secept during a fight on the battlegield. But such men do not want to return to their homelands. Some on the other han and the general subscribes in part to this opinion that it will be necessary to mount a full scale operation against here. Guerillas fighting in the woods and we would find it difficult to get along with hostile citizens.

The nearer yo get to the frint, the less optimistic our people are. Though he has relatively few forcex to hold use up indenitley he can make it very unpleasnat for us in Germany and cause of considerable trouble in guerllia warfare. Each day he dalyes now just contributes to the killing of Germans and the loss of more and more American unnecessarily. Continue to get G-casualty reports. This morning's chart indicated thate to date we have suffered about 75% of the casualties expected. ZUp in the 10, 150,000 mark counting the sick and injured.

Heard the story today of an paratrooper coming back from France in a hospital ship, airplane, offered the soldier next to him a cigaret. The soldier stared and the GI though he was very sick or dead. Nurse, laughed: "That's a German, he doesn't under-stand what you mean.

Few minute later draft swept the ship and they found paratrooper trying to shove German cot and all out of the ship over the channel, struggling on fllor with weakened Amerk on top; Ones of us has to go, I won't ride on this ship with a goddamed Kraut. Hanged some of his friends on the landing.

THURSDAY, September 14th

This has been our first CP in a town; we came in yesterday to find that officers would be billeted in hotel, that offices would be pitched in tents outside the Hotel Bellvue in Verdun, a reasonably clean middleclass hotel in this tourist-soldier town. For the first time in this campaign the general stopped inside the hotel, abandoned his truck and the fixtures there. Allen reneged, said he wo ld prefer the truck, Brad laughed, suspected as to how he would return to his truck in a day or so. He probably will. Now we are concerned with the arrival of a truck for showers. Gen. confesses he is badly in need of one. Took a sponge bath in cold water in hotel last night.

This morning Gen. Lee came in with Simpson and they landed C-47 in a bean patch on the outside of town where Gen. Brad came in yesterday in L-5. Worried about mines but is pilot put them down. Lee here on supply problem. Was here a week ago with Graeber from TIME which is now doing a story in him since supply has become the critical factor governing the rapidity of our advance.

Talked with Simpson on his mission and while Brestcontinues to resist they cannot last forever and we keep hacking away at their position in a thankless fight that causes us wounded and gives us little in recompense.

British effort has now turned north to avoid the trouble of the Sigfried Line causing Hodges some concern for his left flank where the ninetteenth corps has been pushing in northeast direction. Brit. are also cleaning out the Channel ports, took La Harve the day before yesterday after a shortlived campaign there which didn8t offer too much serious resistance.

Ike ansious that Brad put the main effort with the first army and push on to the north for crossing above the Moselle, concentrating the bulk of his effort on the left flank of the group. Brad is opposed to this, sensing the possibility of a brekthrough in the V Corps secotr where sharp penetrations have already been made or in the area of the 3rd Army which then may pinch the Ruhr from the south and plunge through to the Rhine. Ike, however, has his heart set with Monty on main effort to the north. Where penetration has now been made by 4th Div and 28th Div into the Sigfried Line there is every indication that Line is not sufficiently manned. G-2 has estimated that the German cannot muster strength in the line until the first week of October. Essential therefore that we break through now. Brad's plan is to favor the First Army with supply for main effort in their sector which Ike prefers but he does not wish to weaken the Third Army which today reported that it had crossed the Moselle in strength with the entire 4th Armored Div, a CC of the 7th Armored, two regts of the 80th and other units, giving them a solid footing which has enabled them to drive hurriedly eastward. Patton swears, "There's nothing in front of us; we can go clear thoug h to the Rhine." They have inisted on this right along, chafing under the need for a holdup on supply.

Harkins, Patton's deputy chief of staff, claimed all the time that supply could not hold them up whereas actually it did. They now have four days of ammunition for severe fighting and enough gas to carry them through to the Rhine.

First also has enough gas to carry it to the Rhine and ammo enough for heavy fighting. Hodges mildly concerned about his threat to left flank. Ger still has some offensive power though he is limited in gas and transport. Hodges remarkably quiet in his manner, more positive now, he has found himself with a command, asserts himself more readily in a more positive manner, you can feel the ginger in everything he does, moves quickly, highly alert. Patton still bumptious and noisy by comparison though he is ec-ceptionally quiet in many other ways. Very courteous to Brad who still calls he "sir" when he meets him, is punctilious and normal compared to the dash and fancy uniform of Patton, old man still in his combat jacket and trousers withthe paratroop boots.

Possible that if we can slam through to the Rhine we may be able to force a bridghead on the other side before stoppping again for supply. Old man needs an air mission to help him, opposes use of airborne army for he needs air for supply to ground elements. When 8 9th army moves into position, supply problem will get more critical even though rail lines are now pushing very close to the front.

Old man interested in the battle marks of Verdun, the Verdun memorial in town, construction of the old fort here, the river, the world war battlefields and thr Forest of the Argonn.e Carried a map with him today "to see where I am going" He was talkative and chatty all the way, amusing, talked of Marge and her apartment. He wonders whether Mary should continue to savee the New York Times, assured him copies are available in the libraries.

Lee a good fellow but a fraud by comparison. Brad turned thumbs down on an officer to be assigned here, "he's a good enough fellow but he rbus people the wrong way, wont do us any good at all."

SHAEF wire t his evening releases news on story of Holland invasion, again by American tro ops of the First Army.

Brad concerned about security; said we can get the bullet proff armoed cadillac which he once said he would never use; Monty now uses one in Belgium and we shall also get machine gun escort jeeps for use of the CG on trips.

Tomorrow we get three companies of a TD bn for camp guard to alleviate the mind of everyone who is worried about the safety of the CG.

CONFERENCE, September 15th

Bull came from SHAEF to discuss with Brad the effort of our armies in conjunction with the effort of Montgomery. Against our wishes we are being forced to support the northern effort of Monty who is determined to crack through the lowlands first, rim around the north of the Ruhr valley, compelling us to change the axis of attack for the First Army which had been leveled through the Sigfied Line to the Rhine for an early bridgehead there as a speedy line to a deeper invasion toward Berlin.

Brad does not wish to do this neither does Patton nor Hodges. Both are convinced they can break through the line with forces and supply now available to them. They are all also convinced that supply has not done its full job. Brad is unwilling to deprive Third Army of Supply especially now that they are east of the Moselle to help first army effort with Monty. Each getting 7,000 tons a day and they can move with that.

"Many of our ground forces have done the impossible," Brad says, "let SOS try the impossible for a while. I am not convinced they are doing all that can be done."

Patton also chimed in, "Hell, have 'em get off their asses and work the way our troops have."

Brad says "Bob Wilson down with Hodges is certain they are not doing all they can," but Bull says that SOS claims Bob is soured on the organization and has no confidence in it. Brad shrugs his shoulders-- "Wilson knows this supply business; he's run enough of it."

Brad presents Amerk viewpoint, suggests that Ike may be too influenced by report of Monty who is supposed to have suggested that supply limitations prevented Hodges from keeping apace on his flank. Brad says Monty wants to pull our effort with him; he wanted control of the First Army initially, and Ike was obliged to say no flatly. Then he wanted Corps, then coordinational control and Brad was adamant on every issue.

"I will not have the tail wagging the dog," he replies.

Patton commented afterwards, "Goddamit Brad, you kept the flag waving; I'm proud of you."

Brad touchy on that one item, gave Ike report on clipping and Monty rebuked Dempsey for inference on American effort west of the Seine when we dragged the British up to our lines.

Monty hopes to control all of effort. Ike apparently unable to say "go to hell" for diplomatic reasons which are involved. Monty is the darling of the British public, irascible and difficult to work with. However, Ike gets his directives from the Combined Chiefs of Staff.

During the conference Patton was asked about his supply and Bull said the situation might be improved if they could only take RR into Nacy. Just then Allen walked in, announced that Panthom just reported capture of Nancy.

"Damn," Patton shouted, "How do you like that. Better congratulate me." Pleased as punch with effort, had been up kicking them in the tail all week though terrain was rought with advances through heavy forests thickly laid with Ger defense positions. Losses have been heavy in his army since they ran up against the city of Metz. Difficulty in building bridges, lost many engineers from eny arty fire which sat on hill and stared down their throats.

Bull has difficult time trying to get Ike's plan across, everyone worries for fear Ike favors he Brit. too much, holding staunchly for American viewpoint and control of our own operations.

Brad and Patton agree neither will be too surprised if we are on the Rhine in a week.

Talk of the air effort and the need for getting a comprehensive air plan. Brad speaks of plan for crossing of the Rhine by heavy bombing with 3,000 aircraft and daytime drop of paratroops while craters are still hot and while arty is neutralizing fire from the 88 AA guns. Seize the bridge head while our engineers build bridges to get the troops ashore on the other side. Riveer should give good Line of Departure without trouble of other effort.

Everyone in favor of dumping more air on German towns and villages. Telephone switchboard, says Patton, will make a good target as far as I am concerned. Allen with a curious bloodthirsty bent suggests we bomb German towns just to givethe people a taste of what is to come. Everyone assents except poor old Bull who says it is contradictory to the policy of our air force to bomb anything but military objectives, why stoop to the tactics of our enemy. Difficult to make a soldier understand that.

Learned Spaatz would be here tomorrow for conference on air plan.

Paton had Willie with him today, a large ugly hulk of a dog, half the size of squat tailed Al Stiller who carried him back to the car. "He a sodomy son of a bitch," Patton said, "keep him away from the pups. Goddamit Willie get out of here.

Miscellaneous--September 15th 1944

Prepared the generals map for next phase of operations which extends from Rhine to the city of Berlin. Marked RR and autobann highways for speedy movement of large scale supplies. Good net of communications. General anxious to slam on through to Berlin. Essential that we take river corssings intact to do this and here is where airborne may prove invaluable. Patton now across the Moselle in force and an earlier decision of the general to call of his effort by Thursday evening if he did not force a crossing is now revoked. Bull here today to discuss this phase, possibly in conjunction with movement to the North. Troops in V corps now through first perimeter of Sigfried Line and they continue to to next line. Fortifications in good shape but they are not manned. Some troops in them have been running at the approach of our units.

* * * * *

Marked bullseye on Berlin, Swastika on Germany on the 250,000 map. Gen has Ger sheepskin coat from Sibert which he will return, packet of maps from the engineers which has caused to ask for additional ones. Africa and Sicily.

* * * * *

Requested bulletproof car and armored jeeps for escort duty with the general when we get to Germany and occupy that territory.

* * * * *

Operation Talisman now under discussion for occupation of Germany and quick seizure, Rankin "C" to go into effect in Norway when Germany collapses. Her propaganda speaks of sturdiness of her resolves but the troops are beginning to surrender in huge lots. Great destruction and murder of those who resist. Our preponderance in armament and materiel is telling.

* * * * * *

Passed a 6 by 6 on the road yesterday with one rear whell knocked off, tires wearing out, dangerous wabble on the wheel, foul condition and dangerous, negro driving, smiled a toothy smile as we passed, sped down the road. Ruining the truck but supply must get through.

** * * * *

Harry Karakas got the inn keeper out of jail (Bellvue Hotel, Verdun) and he is gracious with his champagne and cognac.

Amused with TIME clipping for August 28th with comment on Patton: "These facts suggest that even General Eisenhower believed that General Patton was not so much a good sculptor of victory as a useful cutting tool--and had used him in precisely that way"

"A man who by temperament always demands the impossible from his troops (and therefore sometimes gets it) Patton may be useful as a field general. Demanding the impossible can also result in disaster but Eisenwhoer ebidently believed that Pattons temperament was a good risk so long as Bradley was top boss in battle."

* * * * *

XIX corps on the 14th was fighting brigade of Dutch SS troops who continued to fight stubbornly. They were mercenaries with little to look forward to and had to be killed almost mercilessly. Compared their fighting to that of the Japs in their refusal to surrender.

* * * * *

V corps (Germany)

Troops entering Sig Line running up agasint stiffening resistance with some indication that Ger is defending positions, sticks to open positions, uses SP guns in altérnate positions and firing some from fixed fortifications. Evidence that attempts were made for hasty trenches, civilians put to work digging ditches for defense. German civilians hav ebecome more accustomed to US troops, express less fear and anger. In one village entered by our recon units, villagers expressed fear we would shhoot them. No evidence of civilian resistance, however. PW from 2nd Pz div states Maj. Gen Bayerlein and aide were called to Germany for interview with Hitler a week ago. Neither have since been heard from.

VII corps fighting against stubborn German resistance through the forests getting fire from Aachen. German names now appear through out their sitrep reports on locations of front lines.

Third Army casualties since August 1st is 31,834 up to storming of the Moselle River.

* * * *

Special plans for deception part of G-3 with special troops hqs under command of Billy Harris, Colonel from UK and States. Use rubber tanks, FUSAG etc for deceiving the Ger. Activities reported highly successful.

15 Sep 1944

On Sept 12th meeting held with rep from Ninth Army and Gen Elster of German army at Issoudun for surrender of 6,000 Army, 6,000 Marine and 7,000 GAF personnel. General anxious to effect the surrender. Brest fight still a stubborn one with moderately hvy losses. 83rd div continues to hold south flank along the river. No ger effort there. BBC once reported we were attacking south toward Bordeaux. "Attack " was column of 20 jeeps given OSS and French for movement to the south and contact with the Maquis.

* * * * *

We have taken down the Russian map to make f room for our advances into Germany. No longer need depend upon their advance and we cannot keep the situation. Shall mark it when their advance carries them well into Poland for threat to the German border. Patton told Russians will be attached to his army for observation.

* * * * *

Letter of instruction # 8 for 10 Sept. gives First Army the mission of continuing the advance to the East to secure crossings over the Rhine river in vic of KOBLENZ, BONN and KOLN.

Third Army continues dvance to East in zone and secures crossing of Rhine R. in vic of Mannheim and Mainz. If sufficient forces become available will also seize bridgehead in the vic of Karlsruhe.

* * * * *

Pleased to seep clipping this morning from the Chicago Daily News with an explanation of the command set up here in France and the relation of groups to armies etc. Accurate and well done. In contrast to an editorial by a Kentucky editor who today said "General Bradley has been kicked upstairs to make room for General Hodges as commander of the brilliant First Army." Showed it to the old man who laughed. Odd that some people can write so fluently about things they know nothing about. And another military expert from California who wrote that Monty must continue to exercise top field command and discard his function as commander of 21 Group. Rubbish. Monty has never been more than a senior coordinator since our operations here.

15 Sep 19

28th Div patrols cross German border in vicinity of Hasselt with no resistance. CC B of 5th armored also crossed in vic of Stielzemburg. In VII corps 3rd armored div crossed border in vic of Rotgen. This on 12 September 1944

* * * *

16 Sep 1944

COLLECTION
BOX 4 FOLDER 12

Official Papers-Diary, Sep 1944

MISCELLANEOUS, Sept. 16th

Brad advised last night by wire of permanent promotion to Major General. Laughed. Said he had not heard of it before. Story had reportedly been printed in the Stars and Stripes. "This means I'll probably never go back to Benning," he said, "and I'll never get Sgt. Meeds or Tweeds job." General used to be amused by the fact that he was commanding armies headed by two permanent major generals while he was still a brigadier. Perhaps this induced him to say "sir" to Patton, a habit he has never broken since Sicily and Africa.

* * * *

Sixth Army Group becomes operational on Sept. 15th with Devers as group commander, army headed by Patch, to be labeled Southern Group of Armies with mission to destroy the enemy in zone west of the Rhine, secure crossings over the Rhine and breach the Siegfried Line between Basle and Strasbourg.

* * * *

South coast Brittany ports ov Nantes, Ste. Nazaire, Lorient no longer required for maintenance of US forces, not intended to develop them. Unnecessary to assault St. Nazaire and Lorient for early reductions of garrisons--may simply contain them.

* * * *

Comments again on condition of replacements; not properly trained, called for inf sgt and got a mess sgt from an AA outfit. Got as rifle plat leader a communications O who had never commanded a plat. Men want combination raincoat and overcoat like officers, discard leggings, issue combat thoses which can be kept clean, field jacket is worthless; difficulty in obtaining office supplies, acetate and scotch tape etc.

* * * *

Investigation report on British release of stories on American troops who entered Argentan on August 13th when news was released by the Brit after blackout was placed on our correspondents. Reveals that Fyfe of the Daily Telepgraphy and Lynch of Reuters submitted stories to Canadian lieutenant censor who was unacquainted with details of restrictions, didn't bother to check them carefully with the continyity man, passed them despite balckout restrictions which were perfectly obvious to everyone. Telegraph editor confused by marking of censor number on copy, referred to MOI who was consfused by censorship number, came to conclusion that copy had been passed. Failed to get story clearly over the telephone. When 12 group was advised Telegraph story was cleared, came to conclusion that perhaps others should be cleared, Reuters story went out in meanwhile cleared by same Canadian lieut. and Brit. major

in Brit. assumed thing had been cleared in France which censorship number suggested. Check 21 Group to find they knew of no release on restriction and ordered his stories held, pending a further check. Decided to hold up stories and say nothing other than what had been included in Fyfe's story. BBC picked it up from newspapers apparently. Correspondent of BBC was sensitive to gen. suggestion in press conf. that BBC was violator but fact remains that they put on the air an aitem that had successively been stopped after the initial slip in the Telegraph.

* * * *

Clipping from Mrs. B. on bet Patton is supposed to have made with Brad and Monty that he would get to Paris first which is ridiculous since when he gets there, Brad would also have been there. As his senior commander.

SUNDAY, September 17th

Raining this morning and the general left quite early for First Army hqs in an L-5 despite the warning of others. Ship was behaving badly when it left the ground and he had to 1 fly over mountainous terrain, lost the ship at army when motor would not start again. Careless of the pilot but Bailey is no good anyhow and should not be flying the general about this way.

Had dinner with Hodges and consulted him on ops, flew in a borrowed plane to 21 Group at Brussels only to have the other ship kick out.

Bridge and I left here with C-47 to pick him up at Brussels in very poor weather and we had to fly contact all the way through valleys, often below the levels of trees on the neighboring hills, tricky, especially through low clouds when we could see nothing.

Arrived in Brussels, beautiful city from the air though it looked industrial. Passed undulating hills, the canals cutting up the land into many segments, the towns with almost nothing but greenhouses for the growing of fruits, vegetables and flowers. Thousands upon thousans of them. Wanted to get into Brussels; I understand the sity is well stocked with ice cream.

Found general quickly, coming out of staff car, wearing his old trench coat and brough him to ship but he asked us to look out for pilot and this wasted good deal of time but we finally got off and he sat quietly in ship, joking at the heighth of of our flight we skimmed the tops of trees all the way in.

Gen. shows no concern whatsoever for bad weather or danger of any sort. Rather enjoys it and feels stimulated by its nearness.

No indication as to his mission and the success of it. Saw ships C-47's on Burssels field with flak holes where they had been torn up. Operation went off at one today with Two divisions of Amerk airborne, one Brigade and odd attachments of British. Ours is overhelming strength among those divisions. Little word through we did say the losses were comparatively light.

LECTION
Official Papers-Diary, Sep 1944

MONDAY, 18 September

General had several short meetings in the morning and the fall of Brest is now regarded as imminent. Supply situation still a critical one. Airboren effort on the north coarst appears to have been successful but we wonder if airborne will ever be available to help us take bridges across Rhine in our secotr.

Took off on aircraft shortly after dunner and general was in high spirits. Found weather down on the deck but Robinson, Alvin E. Capt. flew the ship in on the deck, beamed it to the airport at Orly, south of Paris where field had been wrecked, hangers a smashed and place severeley damaged by American bombing.

Lee had open car to meet the general and we drove into the city where French had calmed down and though they looked at him peculiarly, they did not mob him as happened several weeks ago when city was still in the grip of a mob hysteria.

Drove through the University s ecion with Gen. Moses who also came to attend the meeting and don to the Geroge V hotel where Lee is living. Met by manager who knew general and escorted him to magnificent suite overlooking the gardens and the terraces, beautifully furnished place and general laughed, told he had two bedrooms, smilled, said "I can take my pick,"

Liquor sent up and Gen came down shortly thereafter to wait in lobby for the car which had gone out to get a map for the old man. Met showgirl and a Mr. Day from USO and they talked to gen. looked at him long time without recognizing him. Day asked for short snorter signature, apologized because it was not a distinguished bill, said it had the names of a couple of soldiers on it, and Brad answered "Well they're plenty good enough for me."

Talked a while and headed off into town where first we stopped at Rainbow Corner Red Cross Club where Gen. met Mrs. Gibson and others he knew in London, they were overjoyed to see him and the doughboys or soldiers there were astounded. Club located in Paris Hotel, luxurious surroundings and girls were tickled to death that General had come for an informal visit, neglected to give them advance notice, strolled through the place and signed autographs for the soldiers. Typical that when he had his first free evening in Paris and a chance for relaxation, he sat down in the Red Cross Club and signed autographs.

Drove through town and Gen was especially anxious to see Eifle tower primarily because our L-5's flew through it, asked how long I would be able to stall Marge off on a trip to the city and when he skimmed places of interested, said he'd visit them when he brought Mrs. B. to visit the city.

Gave me evening off and I went down to get him some perfume, found Billy Harris, colonel nearby on rue de Cambon with Ralph Ingersoll of PM and we went to Ritz Bar to drink champagne cocktails where Ralph revealed astounding anti-Brit. sentiments as direct contradition to his sympathies during the battle of Brit. "They were fighting for their lives then and they behaved as normal people."

Tired of their insistance on running the show, tired of what he thot was Churchill's domination of the business and tol how attempt was made 48 hours before southern invasion of France to call the thing off and shunt it through Brest and I recllaed PM's trip. Order for cancellation came from Brit. Staff and Americans with Wilson questioned it, US Chiefs sent hot wire and insisted that decision be submitted to Joint Chiefs of Staff where it was turned down.

Surprised to see great change in attitude among so many old Anglophiles. Ralph certain to do a book on it after the war, was enraged with the attitude of Brit. Told how Monty was referred to as "The Master" and how the master prior to our seizure of Cherbourg had the thing cased, that they would smash through and destroy the German army at Caen but that Brad. would be obliged to take Cherbourg, sj simply as a matter of discipline." The latter beat me znd Ralph scoffed deeply.

Talked chanin of command and he believes Brit. gave us Ike because they wanted Monty who they knew would actually run the show on the ground during its decisive phases and before Ike came ashore. Monty sought to continue this control and extend it. Everyboyd seemingly distrustful of Brit control of the situation.

Talked long while in Weber's cafe in Paris watching the women walk by on the street, adjourned to Joe O'Malley's room in Meurice with Shaef Mission for highballs and dinner with fine wine, gave cigarets enroute to an old crone who looked as though she'd need them and she hailed us mightily.

Went out to Bistro up here Rue de Collissee, crowded with Fr. and women, sat near one and danced, surprised with incident of "You will sleep with me tonight, no?" Cognac at 125 fr a shot and too much paper money in evidence everywhere while Fr. off good rate in foreign exchange, need for devaluation of Franc is apparent.

TUESDAY, 19 September

Awakened by the Gen at 0900 in my room in the George V and surprised to find it was daylight; he embarrased me in getting me up, dressed and bathed, ate wuickly, feeling poor after too much cognac the night before, hurried out to the air-field feeling like a Field Marshall in the open car and took the plane to Brest where we were to meet Brig. Gen Van Fleet.

Stopped enroute for gas, found Robinson and Barnum had gotten us some German pilstols including one P-38 for Gen and knew he would be delighted with it. Landed at Morlaix after delightful plane the entire trip with good weather, high ceilng and beautiful clear view of the north coast with St. Malo.

Gen. Elting had surrenderd the other day and loot came from among his troops. Talk of pistols sent people scurrying for them, wildly from everwyere. Most of them hqs personnel to whom pilstols continue to be a great novelty.

Van Fleet arrived at Morlaix soon after we landed and he came along shortly. Remember him best as wet and cold on the beaches of Slapton Sands during the problem and rehearsal of "Beaver" when his regiment assaulted that area with the Brit. navy in support. Gen. Walked up and down the beaches talking to the soldiers who lay on the wet sand, bitterly cold and freezing. Thot of Van as great commander. Saw him again when Gn. presented DSC before attack on Cherbourg and Van had been wounded. Comnd 8th Inf of 4th Div there and was given star sent as asst Div. comander to 2nd Div. Is now going to take the 4th for Tubby Barton who is ill. Tubby will always get a command while Brad is here. High regard for Tubby who is not brilliant but who is a solid performer and a good aggressive fighter all the way around.

Van reports that Brest is almost finished, that only elements still left are those who retreated across to the peninsula. Expect surrender shortly. City horribly hit by sheells and air. Every building burned. Street fighting has been intense, toughest he said since Stalingrad. Surrounded many positions and still Germans in them fighted on.

Huge caves and tunnels with vast reserves in stores. Thousands of cases of liquor, furniture, buildings, trucks, ordnance, ammunition. All of it surrendered. Found penetrations in pens for submarines about which the German's boasted.

Fought hard for the city, now that we have it we may not need it as a harbor.

OLLECTION
FOLDER 13
Official Papers-Diary, Sep 1944

Gen arrived promptly at airfield at Orly at 1500 when we picked him up, took off for CP at Verdun, flew contact on the deck all the way in with cl weather closing in rapidly on us. Van Fleet came up with gen, took Gen's room in hotel, gen having moved into his trailer altogether.

Last week Russian delegation consisting of General Sharapov, Cold Dounoi and others were here, had gen for dinner and had highballs in his truck. We still distrust them, do not want to tell them too much for they are extremely evasive and reveal nothing until obliged to,,often according to the Brit. cloaking their answers in false statements.

6666666666666666666666666666666

Still looking for Gen's truck which has not arrived and we are disgusted with arrangements made for its delivery.

Damned poor handling on the part of Comze.

WEDNESDAY, 20 Sept.

Gen. departed for Paris and meeting with Ike today shortly before noon, due to eat dinner in the city and go directly to Versailles, staying overnight since the meeting will last until late in the evening.

Buchanan came in to be relieved. Brig. Gen. Kenneth L. Buchanan, formerly of 28, then 9th Div with Brooke, William Lt., his aide and orderly and two drivrs, asked us to take care of them which I promised to do shortly and spent part of day lining up jobs for them.

Took Carter on tour of battlefields in this area, visiting the Verdun memorial, the trench of the bayonets and others marks around here, rflected on sandness of the graves, te million men who died here for nothing. Saw the graves of Moslem soldiers in a plot apart from those of the Fr. with their bodies buried East and West, head toward the east.

Bill Walton the TIME man came in and we had dinner. Bill pleased to learn of Anglophbe bent now apparent in every one since he dislikes what is now talk among everyone. Worst person in estimation of everyone now. Talked of dismemeberment of Germany after the war, for need of harsh dealing and display of force.

Wire has already come in from SHAEF warning of fraternization between Amerk troops and Ger. civilians, warning that this "must be nipped in the bud" and Brad called his army commanders, issued those instructions to them immediately and directed that this cease immediately.

Bill is sold on the airborne business and now believes that peace could be maintined in the post war would with the establishment of an airborne international army and Munson and I both condemn the idea of an international army, looking for spheres instead where separate nationalities must maintain peace and Bill claims this would lead to unnecessary pressure on others by those predominatnt nations.

French people have sold themselves to no one and no one is impressed by them. Fortifications in Maginot Line now falling apart, near bomb hit broke them up like harded sand. Saw the statue of Andre Maginot at Verdun with the shield behind the soldiers and the replica of a part of the Maginot Line.

Little evidenc e of real inflation here except on part of Hotel keeper who is collaborations who made mints of money on the Germans but was released to run hotel for us. German friend. Someone says Fr. has an Amerk flag in one pokcet and a German swastika in the other.

THURSDAY, 21 September

The general is now beginning to look tired. Today he showed the strain of days of worry, of the burdern of the supply problem, of the concern he has had for the tactics now employed, of his fight on the effort to the north and his determination to keep Third and First Armies employed in role he has insisted on with avenues of penetration through the line into the Reich.

General Hodges arrived at 1400 for meeting and Gem Gaffey came in from Patton's headequarters. Pattons army is stalled on the southward movement, having a severe fight before Metz and Nancy. News came of the taking of Nancy while Patton was seated in his truck and he crowed at the news. Seated in Gen. Brad's truck, talking the effort for this week where Brad refuses to recant on necessity of maintining severe effort in that sector with possibility of an early breakthrough on the line. Patton is confident, had been up kicking the others in the tail, keeping them moving as best he could.

Indication on today's meeting noted in the attached letter to Ike and Gen's statement on ops report.

Brad has attended meetings of engr with study on terrain from Siegfired Line to the Rhine. Resistance on line has stiffened ahs is now considered severe and rigorous. Many of the early pillobxes were unarmed but lately we have been running into armed ones. Machine guns to be reduced, manned by soldiers, the older of whom give way easily but the younger of whom resist with considerable determination.

Brad had returned from Paris this morning where he went to attend a conf with Lee and others on supply questions. Looked tired when he came from plane, heard it buzz the CP and we went out to get him. Painter now marking plane with name which is "Mary Q" and gen. was pleased as a GI marking his jeep with the name of his favorite girl.

Confirmation today on the Gen's permanent promotion and today Frank McCarthy sent us the original memorandum that Marshall sent out ordering that he promoted. Gave it to the gen who smiled, took it for mailing to Mrs. B.

Walton left this morning for the First Army which is now up in Luxembourg, having moved east from Huy and Hodges reportst that he has made his first trip inside Germany. Germans distrusted us initialy thought we came to kill them, lately have been greeting troops with flowers and ovations.

Concensus of opinion especially among PW's that we must deal with them sternly, but it is the official opinion here that the German will continue to fight, that there will be no mass surrender as there was in the last war but reduction of armies and small units peice by piece which should make Germany a very dangerous place to be.

Brad said once before it would be good to fight the German's alway to Berlin. Teach them the lesson of death and destruction they have carried to the rest of the world. And everyone is in hearty assent. Suggested to Bull when he was here that we bomb each town in our path but Pinky protested that this was not our way of waging war and Patton promptly declared that if was necessary that we have a miliatary objective to bomb, he would declared every switchboard in every town a military objective.

Need for harsh treatment of Gemany now more apparent than ever and it is believed by French and Poles with us that we should hang serious offenders in Germany publicly as a lesson to others. Otherwise they will regard us as week and ineffective.

FRIDAY, September 22

General off to conference at Versailles today with Gen Ike and other Army Group commanders for determination of the group mission during the coming weeks. Supply difficulties will determine the mission and the extend of our possible objective. Certain that we shall have to protect the right flank of British effort while they go after the Ruhr from the north. Allen says "We putting a lot of money into an unprofitable stock on this movement." No one is enthusiastic about it in our headquarters. Necessary now that the Thrid Army take defensive role since supply will not support an attack. Front of the First Army on the other hand will be greatly extended.

Weather was bad and Gen was accompanied by Allen and Moses together with Col Mac Cormack, of the G-4 section. Flew contact with Robbie at the controls all the way in on the familiar route across Epernay to Villacoubray or A-42 where Carter Burgess, Lt. Col. aide to Bettle Smith was waiting for us.

Gen and allen went off in car to Ike's hqs for luncheon before meeting while I waited on another car. Burgess was particularly interested in our view of the British. It is apparent that Monty has aggravated the position of everyone in SHAEF. Attitude is tense and the situation looks unpleasant. Brit. lead among his critics. Tail wagging the dog. He is heartily disliked and many there think he is acting too independently, making Ike's role a trying one, attempting to direct the tactical situation while appeasing Monty politically.

Met Kay Sommersby and Ruth Briggs, engaged to Elliot Roosevelt and found them talking similarly. Thot it poor taste for British govt to announce Monty's promotion to the rank of Field Marshall concurrently with announcement of a division in the command organization which gave Brad equal rank with Monty. British join in this condemnation. "The Master" is too big for the corduroy pants he wears.

At the time of the promotion, Ike apparently was not told of it until morning it was made. Wondered if it came in deference to him as result of premature announcement of Wes Gallaghers that resulted in demands for an apology by London newspapers and infuriated most Americans.

Amused to find it was generally believed at Shaef that Monty would not attend today's meeting. Instead he sent de Guingand, who looked harried, and Graham, his MAG, to attend the conference. Ray Bon Durant told me afterwards he did nothing that day--that there was no reason in the world why he could not attend except that he did not wish to defer to Ike. Anyohe else would probably be fired for such an attiude.

Laughed to find they were betting on his coming. Burgess was certain he would not. Difficult to hold meeting without him and it was largely a failure. CS is not authorized to make committments for him; Monty can repudiate them at will and without this necessary degree of responsibility it is impossible to come to any definite arrangement on future moves.

We drove to Trianon hotel where Jakie Devers was seated with Allen in Ruth Brigs office overlooking the gardens now filled with RAF trucks and masses of antennae. Beedle looking vibrant but hurried as he always is--short, noisy and gruff.

Had luncheon with girls and Ray Bon Durant joined us for chat with Kay and Ruth about Paris et all and Ginny's trip to NYC. Waited that afternoon in office and conversed with Bill who says there is astounding reluctance on British part in 21 Group to acknowledge the American effort. Allied solidarity hangs together on insistence of Ike. Disappointing to see things turn out this way after great respect many of us had developed for the Brit in England.

After meeting which Jakie attended with Brad, and Path, Ramsay, Tedder et all on policy and supply, Allen Kirk came in, recently promoted to rank of Vice Admiral which I did not notice until we are ready to leave. Feeling happy about the operation and he greeted general warmly.

Brad went up to Ike's place afterwards, a beautiful building near hotel, neat without being pretentious, bou coups splendid and large glass windows all over the place, foyer like the White House with outer office for Tex Lee who greeted us warmly and with much delight. Ike has had his turned into two offices--separated by a partition made of ply wood because the whole thing gave him too impressive a place, he said.

Bust of Goering in the outer office which has been turned to the wall--"He has been a bad boy." Found Tex wriring to Campbell in Germany and I added a note.

Brad spent the night with Ike while Gen Allen and I went out to the ship, afterwards to the George V hotel where we were bedded in luxury, fine apartments with magnificent bathrooms, beautiful furnis ings and I had scotch in the elaborate huge apartment of Craig Cannon and Rockroth Rothrock, the aides. Naval aide, Griswold, is a silly ass. Was feeding liquor to members of the shipping board meeting there on transportation and supply. Lee is remarkable host, however. We put Allen in Gen B's room.

On last visit there, general had stopped in lobby where Camp Shows chorister and a director were standing with luggage, Gen had his hat off, spole to him but they did not notice who he was and they asked me afterwards. The man, a Mr. Day asked the gen to sign his short snorter, apologizing

LLECTION
FOLDER 13
Official Papers-Diary, Sep 1944

because the only previous signatures were those of a private and a corporal. "Gen said: "They're plenty good enough for me-- I'd be delighted to sign yours." On his first evening in town, when he could have had a rest, he spent half the night down at the Red Cross club, signing short snorters and pieces of French currency.

Head out this evening with Cannon and Wood, the pilot, went across the river, finally wound up in the shadow of our hotel--good trip and I woke up healthily on contrast to my previous trip to Paris.

Many of the bistros are now reopening after having closed down with our entrance into the city. 36,000 duty status SOS people in town while place is off limits yet to tohers. Many GI uniforms on the Champs Ekysses. Sidewalk cafes doing a rushing business.

SATURDAY, September 23

Up early in the George V to breakfast on delicious toast, Spam and omlette in the beautifully furnished and appointed mess of Gen. Lee. Rendezvous with Gens Allen and Moses and we head off in sedan to pick up Brad at Versailles Hqs of Ike. French women thronging the streets for morning's marketing, each one of them with a market basket, half of them with long loaves of bread protruding from wither side of the basket.

Vegetables and fruits now reappearing in the stores and the bread has improved in quality. See many Russian flags along with the Brit. Amerk and French ones.

Recall previous trip to Paris where when the Gen had an evening off he went to the Arinbow Corner Red Cross Club and signed short snorters for the GI's there.

Found that Brad had not slept well and he is beginning to look tired. Disappointed with results of the conf they had. It begins to look as though we may be faced with a winter campaign here on the line and this is precisely what we are trying to avoid. The surprise and impetus of the airborne attack appears to have been solidified and we still have not put them on the run. Impossible to do anything further until we take Antwerp port, clean out islands which Brit say will take until November or October 8th and then Royal Navy will take from one to three weeks for the clearing of mines there. This means necessary postponement on our plans to go busting into Germany.

Head out to the field and Brad got early start on return trip where weather was again bad and we flew contact a good deal of the way, skimming the trees and flying almost at ground level. Robie says "If necessary we'll put her down and drive along the roads." Never stopped by weather though Gen has flown in some of the worst weather of France.

Busy afternoon of conferences. Patton had been in on the day before he went to Paris for understanding and now the gen wrote letters of instruction to his army commanders, arranged for a meeting with Monty, ta king Hodges with him on that mission to the north. This would have been unnecessary had Monty attended the meeting as he was asked to. Monty appear ungrateful after the splendid handling given him by the Amerk press.

Again the gen looked tired and we arranged a conspiracy to tell him that, convince him he whould get to bed early and get some sleep. Mr. Bailey, president and general manager of the United Press came in and had highball and dinner with him. A good husky fellow who obvious enjoys meeting th4 general. Acompanied by Fitzgerald who is himself a smooth and sharp operator.

That evening we had party in a nearby gambling palace in Verdun and Red Cross girls attended. I took Mary Pitcairn an when we asked General to come at his mess that evening, he laughed, asked if Mary would be there. She is devoted to him, abject hero worship. Party wqs a good one with beau coups champagne and the first we have had. Every one felt badly the next morning. Got Ralph Ingersoll a date with intellecually minded Texan who greatly enjoyed herself talking and partying with him.

Got home rather late to our room in the hotel and woke up on Sunday feeling somewhat the worse for wear. The other generals were very desirous of going to the party but in view of Gen Brad's declining an invitation they did the same. Next time they threaten to come on the QT. Moses likes to get out, took Allen out to dinner the other evening and it cost them twenty dollars a meal in Paris.

General's other truck is here and the thing is all fixed up now so that he can take a shower when he needs one.

SUNDAY, 24 September 1944

Rainy this morning and no one was too happy after our party of last night. General determined to get up to see Monty today and rendezvous there with Hodges. We were concerned about his use of air transport in bad weather. Low ceiling, almost no visibility and a driving rain that obscured the hills that contain this city of Verdun and wetted the soggy pasture field from which we take off down in the lowlands on the banks of the river.

Yet when he was faced with an eight hour auto trip to Monty's place, returning tomorrow with a similarly long trip, we risked loading him into the aircraft, took off at 1145 from the wet field, climb through the murk and got to a ceiling of 3500 feet. Flew instruments with auto pilot, unable to see wing tips, timed our flight and attempted to compensate for strong wind blowing us off course toward the enemy lines. We had only a slight margin of safety. 21 group was located at Bourg. If we go too far to the east we run into the German. If we got too far beyond the city, we run into Ger and if we go north and west we run into the islands up by Antwerp. Had to be very careful. Came down in the lowlands where there was no chance of running into a hill. General sat by quietly in the ship, reading the New York Times and talking to a Capt. Dorsey of Shaef to whom we gave a ride to Brussels when he was stuck here after having taken the wrong plane from Paris yesterday.

When we were lost and making wide circles to get a course after making contact when we broke through at 800 feet, general came into the pilot cockpit, soon set us on course by putting us in vicinity of Brussels, we flew there and then headed east dru driving on contact to the field by Monty's hqs. Met there by Ray Bon Durant who had a staff car and the blokes at the field stared wildly when we came in with a terrific bump for there was a strong cross wind. Great crowds of interested Belgiums on the field, looking at the ship and they were amazed at the casual manner with which we employ air transport in our army, nochalantly hopping off at will to wherever we are going.

Monty's hqs in a pine woods, well marked with the large 8 which is an unecesarily dramatic reminder of Eigth Army--recalls story of how he designated his phone Lion 6 to counter Bradley's eagle 6--

Still thin and hawkfaced, dressed in heavy furlined jacket and corduroy trousers with tight weter. Brad said "good afternoon, Sir." Puctiliously military as ever with his seniors.

Went into the trailer for a conference to luncheon shortly thereafter while waiting for the arrival of Hodges who

was unable to get off and consequently came by car with Bill Sylvan.

Bon Durant bitching to me on the behaviour of the Brit. They have been extremely jealous of our successes in great sweep across France and of the headlines given our effort and acknowledge it grumbingly. Still have our equipment there in S hqs. Jeeps, MP's and several officers on their staff. Allen once asked Brad if he would ask for their return and Brad said if he did he was sure he would lose the battle and he won't start one to lose one. Not worth it. We simply write them off. Monty gets C-47 and additional equipment from Amerk army and bragas about them. Ray describes him as man of great conceit without a sense of gratefulness. Does not approach the greatness of Bradley who is entirely untouched with all of his success, purely unchanged, great enough to absorb anything that comes his way.

Ray and Trum Warren, the Canadian, have a great time working over their Brit. Brethren. Noel Chevasse is difficult to get along with. Somewhat discouraged over the map truck that we built and they never forgave me for it--largely because it is so superior a one.

No indication on the success of the meeting but at 1530 Brad came out with Monty, took his leave and Hodges went off by car while we drove to airfield where plane was waiting with five glider pilots, beating their way back to England and we gave them a lift to Brussels. All of them greatly amazed by the friendliness of the general and they enjoyed the ride keenly, were most surprised to see the September 18th issue of the New York Times on the floor of the ship.

Flew back contact over the Forest of the Ardennes and often skimmed the hills but farther down we got the higher the ceiling and flight was uneventul except for its roughness. Brad smiled when he talked about the trip up, said he did not relish the prospect of ending the war as a PW. Thot shocked us.

Met at field after a punding landing with heavy ross wind and Brad met Allen for discussion on what had transpired at the meeting there today. Maj. Gen. Peterson, the Inspector General from Wash. and Maj. Gen Hughes were there. Hughes had given a Bronze Star the other day to a negro truck driver as part of a ceremony to publicize the Red Ball highway t and the supply effort. Bill Walton told us the other day of the great effort Col Lawrence has been making to have Lee made a cover story in Time magazine -- unable to resist them any longer especially in view of the critical supply situation in which we now find ourselves.

Bull is temporarily in command of the 4th Div while Tubby Barton recuperates from his illness. Bull anxious to be off and extremely happy to ake over the job. Van Fleet has gone back as ADC th re with his star. Good soldier.

MISCELLANEOUS, 24 September 1944

Bill Sylvan, who is most anxious to get home, told me Dickson came running into the Gen. tent the other evening with fantastic story his monitor group had picked up from the German radio. Von Rundstedt in his hqs at Cologne had received orders from high command, transmitted to him by SS colonel and he questioned the orders as suicidal. Refused to obey them for it would mean destruction of his forces and he wanted nothing to do with them. Resulted in altercation at his refusal to shoot Ger soldiers crossing the Rhine into greater Germany proper. Altercation and someone shot the SS colonel. Other SS troops were attacked by the Wehrmacht and von Rundsted proclaimed himself military governor of the city of Cologne, urged that the people rally around him in effort to conclue an honorable peace with the Americans. This is the end ~ill thought and he went to bed happily only to wake up on the following morning to find that the propaganda was one of our programs put on the air in Luxembourg at part of the P&PW activity.

* * * *

Brad and Allen were particularly delighted with the story that we were fighting OCS troops at Metz. Instructors were firing the At t guns. Students knew every inch of the land. Fought well for they were the cream of the German army and our troops were having a helluva battle there while the Germans resisted furiously.

* * *

MONDAY, September 25th

After trip to Brussels yesterday for conf. with Montgomery, Bradley s ettled down to day of paper work in his office. Major General Virgil Peterson, IG from Washington arrived with Major General Hughes for conferences on IG activities.

Bing Crosby was due to visit us tonight for a show in this camp. Persuaded General to attend the show. Has had no form of relaxation. Asked me the other day if he was looking tired. Despite ordeal of conferences, the constant movement from one hqs to another and the necessity for making difficult decisions day after xay, he looks surprisingly well. Said that he will take off two days when he can, take a trip to Paris and sleep for two days in the comfort of the George V.

Crosby dinner arrangements complicated and changed a dozen times. He arrived shortly after dark with Col. Conder from SS and the general met him at entrance to his truck. Crosby completely nonchalant and relaxed. Went inside for a highball or two and talked of finshing and horses with the General.

Sgt. Cutler went in for photographs and Crosby pretended to be telling the general a fish story. Posed willingly and with much hamming.

Gen. walked to show like any GI although hq comndt took precaution of sending a guard along. Guards always go into these tasks with great fervor, walking with arms in a readied position, stalking up and down the dark streets.

Show aas good with Crosby, a straight man, a short square legged sexy looking blonde who panicked the GI's and a tall willowy lass with a dress that pointed to her navel. Also good fare for a group of celibate soldiers.

One gag: Crosby: "You can't tell dirty stories like that in here. Don't you know that General Bradley would object."

Straight man: "Well General Bradley told it to me."

Crosby also said: "There is nothing I wouldn't do for Bob Hope. Nothing Hope wouldn't do for me. In fact the both of us go through life together, each of us doing nothing for each other. "

Have arranged now to show movies occasionally in the Gen truck. He refuses to go to theater spec serv has set up, "They make too much of a fuss of my coming--competl the men to stand up when I come it. Would rather not go there."

TUESDAY, 26 September

Another day in which the General remained in SP, partly to keep with his situation and partly to meet General Hodges who came down from First Army alone in a cub to meet him. We are opposed to General's flying alone in a cub for fear breakdown and forced landing--if one occurred-- would not be reported.

General Peterson and General Hughes were here to see the General. Peterson is IG from Washington and Hughes is intinerant, no one clearly junderstands just what he does. Was around often immediately after the landing; left his bed roll with us and we carted it about until we got to Doue where he came and called for it.

Later in the afternoon General Nye came in from SHAEF. Nye is General Sir Archibald Nye, vice chief of the Imperial General Staff. Tom McGrail, lt col and formerly aide to General de Witt, called on arrangements. Gen. Brad said he would see him anytime, arrange any itinerary he wished to. Tom was pleased; General was only one in the theater that would handle a matters as informally as that.

Nye is brilliant in appearance, well trimmed and handsome in the manner of Anthony Eden who he closely resembles with a smart military carriage, smartly gorromed hair and dark brown grey eyes that look coldly and smile lightly. Made a great hit with all our people. Talked to him of air transport while General consulted inside with a delegation of AA people from States and from ETO. Nye says we taught the British how to use air travel, taught them to assign planes and use the time saving advantages of air travel. Certainly this is something they never understood before.

General Green, chief of AA in the States and his counter parts from ETO were here for dinner with Nye and the others. I had to put Nye in the room Peterson was using, not recalling that he was returning to our headquarters that evening. He did and the shift was slightly embarrasing. But there is some recompense in rank since one general will always bow courteously to another senior in rank!

Our weather continues to be intolerably poor, making everyone feel depreseed under the grey skies, the cold misty mornings. Robinson likes to fly his airplane and today he went up to Brussels to view the city, returned the next morning. Gen. heistates o to authorize trips others than those which might be described as official. He is frugal on the use of gasoline and transport. Reacted this way when I suggested taking the ship up to Paris to pick up some furniture for the truck. "Let's wait until we have to go up there on business, he suggested. Yet today the aircorps sent us a box from England in a special ship.

COLLECTION
FOLDER 13

WEDNESDAY, September 27th

General was in all day today again. General Lee arrived early in the morning for conference with the General on supply plans for the next offensive operation. Urgency of Antwerp becomes more apparent each day and the situation here cannot help but recall the one that faced us when we were headed to Cherbourg. I remember the evening with Ralph Ingersoll and the story he told me about the master's minions who assured that they would break out of Caen and destroy the German Seventh Army were certain likewise that "the master will order General Bradley to take Cherbourg purely as a matter of discipline."

The German must know how badly we need the harbor and for that matter is properly concerned with holding the islands that control its approaches. British problem is a difficult one with deadline staring them in the face and I do not at all envy their position.

General Sir Archibald Nye, vice chief ot the Imperial British General Staff spent the evening with us, impressed us with his charm, his brilliance and his incredible friendliness. His aide, a Major Earl tells me that the General came up from the ranks which is unusual enough in the British army--that he is regarded as a brilliant man and is the diplomatic cit tie in with the Gen. Staff of Britain. When we learned of his coming, Brad was entirely informal on the arrangements, suggested the general come wherever he wanted to and name his own ticket from here on out. The gen. was to have gone up to Monty's headquarters today but weather is bad and he cleared instead for Paris, planning to return some other time and visit Monty. Flying in the C-47 that belongs to Beetle Smith with a crew that has the ship filled up nicely. Gen. Nye asked if ours was as elaborately fitted and I answered no wryly--adding with the smile that we were field soldiers. "He told of Generals who customarily compete with oe another in the luxuriousness of their accomodations, when excelled console themselves with the reminder that after all they are field soldiers. I laughed and so did the others.

The gerneral is in reasonably good spirits now after having felt somewhat depressed during the latter part of last week. When the general is feeling good he is exuberant, comes out to talk with us, tells us of letters he has received from Mary, of the gossip at home, suggested that we get an official picture of the official family. Lou was laid up with a cold and I tol general with photog here it was good time to get pix of the instal-lation he agrreed and we took several while he posed willingly and good naturedly.

Took several news shots and followed them up anothr time with several shots of the general playing football. Does not evidence too much worry or concern for the situation. We are not disposed defensively waiting for supply to cath up with our capabilities and the wait is a wearisome while G-2 continues to report each day the arrival of new German units on our front.

BOX 7 FOLDER 13

He is now pulling stuff out of Finland, bring them down the length of Norway to reinforce the front here. Troops inside Germany meanwhile are finding the population quickly inclined to discard their attitude of hostility and while the measure is forbidden there are signs of fraternization which is natural for our troops, difficult to have them snub even the German children. Meanwhile Stars and Stripes carries an excellent editorial of a German youngeter (illustrated) who stands begging, "Haben sie chewing gum, Comrade," warning that the youngsters we are killing in the SS today are those who only a few years ago were asking the same thing from our occupying troops in 1918. Morale, get tough and not to indicate to the German people that we are a weak people without direction. Evidence in the army today that the soldiers want to negotiate a severe peace with Germany and repress her thoroly, preventing her from once again asserting her claim and rise for power in a world war.

Went to a movie this evening with Lana Turner and Robt Young and the theater full of GI's cheered the suggestiveness of the thing. Good for moment of relaxation, like a bunch of youngsters cheering a Saturday afternoon serial.

28 Sep 1944

THURSDAY, 28 September

This morning the General looked at the sky, we could see the hills east of the city of Verdun and the sky was blue, the sun high early in the morning. "Today," he said, "I'm going to get out of here for a few hours." During the last few days he has been bound to the CP, waiting on persons, making plans, meeting with Lee and the others on the critical problem of supply to support our effort when we get going once again.

We took him down to the airfield, a small grass strip by the side of the river that flows through the forts and moats of old Verdun where an L-5 was awaiting him for a trip to Verdun. Afterwards General Ridgeway asked why we allowed him to make the trip alone, wondered what might happen if the plan were forced down or crashed and he were critically hurt. We agreed that we would compel him to take one of us along hereafter to avert just such a circumstance.

He was off to visit Hodges on the effort to the north that we are now preparing for. Supply, will of course govern the spped with which we can make our preparations. It is possible that when the effort comes we may break through to the Rhine and carry our effort through to the other side of the river.

General Ridgeway was here today to see the General on the airborne effort in Holland. No one is particularly happy about the way this has turned out. Brad originally questioned the wisdowm of the drop, weighing its results as against its employment elsewhere. British are believed to have lost their First Airboen div. and the 6th is hardly fit for operations after being in the line for so long after D-Day on their left flank when they were bottled up near Caen.

Airbone has now been in 11 days and it is doubtful that they can reconstitute within three or four weeks. It was expected that if they were pulled out shortly they could be used again for an effort on the Rhine. Ridgeway says you might use them shortly but the results must be evaluated in terms of their preparation.

"If you push a man out of the window, you can't expect too much of him on the ground."

Ridgeway stayed here last night with Don Faith and Billy Kellogg his aide, Bill has a decoration of the Alexander Nejivsky awarded him by the Russian govt for gallantry 18 days behind the lines with enginneers making demolitions in Italy. We kid him, tell him that Martin Dies will never permit him to wear the thing when he returns to Texas.

After dinner, Ridgeway, a fine man, lean and hawkish, sharp as a tack, clear eyed, cold faced but wzrm in the heart came in our room and talked with us, recalling old days at the point while we drank Cointreau after the champagne we had at dinner.

29 Sep 194

28 Sep 19

The general came in from First Army today with a smile on his face, carrying a large paper wrapped bundle. It was a bronze bust of Hitler, lounted on a base approximately two feet high and on the base there was affixed a note, "This ersatz bust was found in Nazi headquarters in Eupen, Germany. With seven units of fire and one additional division, First U.S. Army will deliver the original in thirty days."

Ike saw it on Friday, both laughed loudly and it is contempated they may send it to General Marshall in Washington.

Relations between Brit and Amerks are not improving. Survey of mail indicates Americans dislike of Brit have increased since we came to France, that the negro situation has been alleviated by their fraternization with Brit girls in Britain and with Fr. girls here. White troops resent this greatly and Negro troops resent their resentment, promise to straighten the thing out when they return to the states.

Boy Browning went in with the airborne on this hop. He is not liked too well by his American subordinates. Louis Breereton in this morning to see the general, saw general Allen instead, accompanied by his aide, both natilly dressed. Ridgeway recalled their bombing in Einhoven the other night, claims he is bombed everytime he goes anywhere with Brereton.

FRIDAY, September 29th

General Eisenhower due to come in this morning at 0945 according to call from Tex Lee and Brad went down to the field to meet him. Pilot shot by, landed in error at Etain and threw the 3rd Army into a tailspin by his unexpected arrival. Much furour there over his arrival any time.

Returned to this field and Brad picked him up, carried him to CP for conferences over coffee which was waiting in the truck for him. Great coffee devotee.

Talked first of assignment of inf. bns for guard duty in the comze zone and Brad objects to emasculating regiments by taking bns away from them. Would rather inactive one entire division for the duty although this too is criminal in his mind. Suggested instead that they deactivate many of the surplus AA bns now in the theater and give this duty to them. Seems to be solution and the Army commanders are especially anxious that Bradley win his point.

Ninth army is now enroute to new mission on the line and they will soon be engaged with their corps in a secotr up in Bel. between the First and the Third Armies. Place made for them in he movement of the First Army effort to the north to cover the flank of the British in their abortive effort to the north with the paratroops movements. Brit are still attacking channel ports of Calais and are soon expected to throw weight of their effort against the approaches to the port of Antwerp. However it is not expected that this attack will develop in any force until later and it is not anticipated that Antwerp will be cleared of the enemy until the first week in November. This means that the port will not be available for heavy tonnages in any importance until December 1st.

Tonnage is now at most critical stage. It is apparent that beaches will no longer be usable after October. Despite the critical condition of supply, however, the General anticipates the possibility of a general offensive in the middle of November that may give impetus to a movemetn across the Rhine into the heart of Germany. Our mission now is largely a stactic one, concerned with probing attacks, bettering our position. The British drive was destined to carry us into the Rhine but has obviously failed in its purpose and has instead given succor and aid to the enemy in his propaganda for the home front.

According to Col. Harris, the airborne people were too anxious for the operation. It is known that Boy Browning was particularly anxious to use his force. Monty is alleged to have said that had the drop come on the 23 instead of the 17th he could have made juncture in time and avoided the catastrophe which struck the British first airborne division.

Now, of course, we are interested in saving the 82nd and 101st at quickly as possible to hold this airborne trump for our future operations, particularly on the corssing of the Rhine.

Official Papers-Diary. Sep 1944

General Brad accompanied Ike to Pattons headquarters at Etain for lunch and Stoute was amused by the honor guard they turned out for Ike. The old I Armored corps has never lost its touch. Lou accompanied the general with Jim Gault who was with Ike on his trip. They returned here, presumably after talking to Patton on his activities and returned here hurriedly at 1500 hrs, announcing that the Gen. would leave with Ike by cub for First Army hqs at Verviers immediately.

Late in the day for a return trip and we started them off, called Hodges to meet them there and take them on their way. After the meeting at First army, Brad flew with Ike to his hqs at Reims and spent the night there.

SATURDAY, September 30th

Bob mistook this for his wedding anniversary, although actually his anniversary came on October 1st when we were in Washington and the night before we left for our overseas station. We joshed him on this.

Went down to the landing field at 1045 to await the coming of the general but weather was poor and it would be doubtful that he might get over the Argonne from Reims into Verdun. Several planes came in, including one pilot who said the gen ral left Reims before he did. Assumed immediately that he had turned bacm because of weather and we waited patiently.

Soon call came in for hurried trip to Reims to Get the general. We had been to Paris the afternoon, before, hurrying up to Orly to pick up General Moses and bring him home, incidentally picking up a load of furniture at the same time and making the return trip at 196 miles per hour, arriving here in 48 minutes.

Talked with Col. Billy Harris at field before leaving. He is in charge of special plans and we discussed the command. He spoke of Brit. col. on Monty's staff who is alleged to have said "There is only one field commander in France today and that is Brad." Monty is believed to have gone too far down in command to exercise control and save whe he can of the Brit situation. Ike appararently has reached crux in his command organization.

Perhaps with the ending of the war in sight we fall prety to the old story we fought over for twenty years after the last war as to "who won the war." Certainly Allies fight better togethe in reverses than they do with victories behind their belt.

Reached Reims quickly and searched field for General only to find him unshaven but happy in the office of Col. Schwartz the group commander at the field there and he immediately came aboard ship for the trip home. Weather was bad and we flew contact all the time at extremely low levels. Often below the heighth of a church steeple.

General Simpson arrived here with his G-3 and G-4 for movement of his army into the line and we kidded Jack Horne at great length on the rumor that Ninth Army was the army of occupation. Perhaps its. We almost had him believing that.

Conferences all afternoon on movement of additional units from the ports of entry down to the battle lines. Several of the divisio s originally destined for the 9th army, including the 26th, the 94 and the 104th have been inactivated while their trucks are being used for the movement of supplies. Place is now filled with anecdotes of negro truck drivers who drive the Red Ball route and who are speeding the cargoes through but raising hell with the maintenance of our motor transport and with long supply lines, this is now a critical consideration.

HANSEN
ON
DER 13
Official Papers-Diary, Sep 1944
1-3D Sep 19

30 Sep 1944

COLLECTION
BOX 4 FOLDER 13

Article by Hanson Baldwin today from early in September tracing the encirclement maneuvers of our troops and crediting Brad with them. They are well done and his analysis was a keen one. Many questions now about memoirs. Brad had letter from Jack Thompson suggesting that Chig. Trib be permitted to bid on meoirs if he plans to write them. Brad wrirtings after the war will be confined to what he v believes necessary for the good of the service. He is sure Ike will write the story of this campaign and that Ike should, he is good and will proabably make a living by wrirting after the war.

On the other hand, no one can write a clearer or more lucid order or letter of instructions that Bradley. His letters of instructions are certainly as clear and consicse as his thinking.

Original plan for the org of another Fr. division inside our area will proabably be abandoned. Campaign has proceded too swiftly tactically for such consideration and supply cannot be diverted to any such org at this time.

G-1 is already concerned with policies affecting the transfer of troops to the other theater at the close of this operation the retention of men in the military service and the release of ind. who are no longer needed after the cessation of hi hostilities here.

Troops will fall into four categories when new missi on is assigned this theater commander:

1. Those continued for further service t here.
2. Those for transfer to States or another theater.
3. Those to be reogranized for 1 or 2
4. Those to be inactivated.

Will proabably maintain force of 400,000 or more over here for occupation and cleanup.

Party tonight but party was dull without the Red Cross girls and Red said they would not be here but that they were in Belg. serving troops instead.

Movie for general tonight: Cover Girl. In truck..

SUNDAY, 1 October 1944

Like the many other days, today it is raining, the sky is overcast, the weather is bad for aerial operations and the greatest air force in the world continues to sit on the ground while the German plants turn out jet propelled fighters for the Spinrg of 1945.

Learned today that Brig. Gen. Eyster will come to see Brad on the problem of guards for comze lines of supply and possibly come to an understanding on what is to be done for this. Recommended that division be turned over to Comze since transp. is not now available for divisions we have shore.

Eyster arrived at noon with Capt. Davis, flyer for Gen. Lee, and Ann Huff, a Red Cross girl from Seattle, Ore., formerly secretary to publisher of the Seattle Times, dirty faced after running Red Cross supply truck to Cherbourg by way of Paris. Someone stole here musette bag and she felt disheveled though battle dress helped to conceal it.

XIX Corps sitting tight awaiting for weather to signal attack from north to pinch off Aachen and make juncture with VII corps forces which have come on town from the south. Will not jump off without weather. Ten groups of fighter bombers have been allocated for the job. Fighter bomber missions now range over the Ruhr, cutting lines of communication, railroads and attacking transport.

Conflicting reports of opposition from Ger. civilians. Some observers report extremel orderliness and no reports of underground organization opposing our troops. Others report that civilians have been mustered hastily into service, sent into the Siegfried Line to hold the posts given them unto the death. Organization is loose and indistinct and men often do not know the senior headquarters commanding them. Often they cannot give you the chain of command to the next higher eh headquarters. Ger. propaganda reports that civilians near Tiers are busily engaged in constructing defenses and digging ditches for the defense of that sector. Escaped British fliers who were forced down near Manheim and made their way to our lines report that Siegfriend Line in sector of Third Army is completely unmanned--that all troops are holding the line on the Moselle River.

Conf with Gen. Kibler in afternoon in company with Eyster. Gay came up afterwards from trip to Cherbour to work with newly landed divisions on supply and motor equipment in effort to get them on the line. Armored elements have tanks ashore but motor vehicle tank transporters are not available to put them into position and rail movement of the division would mean diversion of 6,000 tons for an entire day.

Evident, therefore, they must be moved overland on roads on own tracks, requiring maintenance problem and add. time.

3 Oct 1944

correct day?

TUESDAY, Oct ~~4th~~ 3rd

The general today decided to go to First Army by car and follow the effort of the XIX corps onthe sceneu. Wanted to go by car to avoid dependency on air traffic. Weather has been bad and certainly undependable all the time. General seldom gets a chance to get out as he likes to see the units. On Wednesday of the 10th he told Johnny Walker that he would trade jobs with him for a week or so. "It's been weeks since I heard a shot fired," he said.

No escort tho we made plans for Sylvan to pick him up when he hit the area of the CP. Put Sergt Mueller in the car today for the first time and sent him along on the trip. As a bodyguard and a linguist. General going into Germany. First time. As a matter of cact he covered France, Belgium, Luxembourg, Holland and German in the same day. "Gosh," he said, "that's almost hard to believe."

Soon after General left we took off for Luxembourg to make a recon on available airfields. Buzzed the field at Esch but found nothing, looked to the north and then went gingerly to the east. Fly three minutes too far east and you've had it over the enemy lines. You must hit the field gingerly and accurately. C-47 shot down there on the 7 or 8th of Oct by circling too far and running over enemy lines. Went down in flames.

Landed at field in Luxembourg, cold day and wind was driving across the field, red cheeked, round faced youngsters came around, stood with their mouths agape while we trundled off a jeep, piled in it and headed for the city. Route and roads were beautiful, knifed our way down along the gorge that runs through the town, passed a bustling dairy, over the huge viaduct in the center of the city down into the business district. All the stores have modern fronts, town looks incredibly prosperoud and very clean in contrast to those we've been living it. Many small coffee shops serving apple turnovers and peach tarts. Coffee is a vile acorn subsitute and quite unpalatable when you have coffee in mind. Shop proprietor was handsme and incredibly well poised with plain but beautiful face. These women are so much unlike the Parisiens. The whole place has a basic stolidity that French cities never had. You feel that the people are going somehwere while they hurry about. ,Welcome us and everywhere the is a pic of the Duke in the storewindows. One day he made a triumphal entray but few people on the strets ackowledge him.

Stopped off at the Machine Agricolo, lined up additioal school buildings for the rest of our hqs. Enemy barely 15 mis off and we have been asked if we knew that. Now we're sitting on a CP that will be good and comfortable.

HESTER B. HANSEN
COLLECTION

Official Papers-Diary, Oct 1944

TUESDAY - OCT 31st

Luxembourg was a new and delightful town in an operatic setting, on two sides of a hill with a deep valley cutting through the town. It presented a pcture of enduring and antiquated solidity and yet there was a modernity about it that looked encouraging. Women were solid and well scrubbed. They looked at us curiously along with their men fold in white shirts and shiny suits but there was none of the frantic hand waving we saw so frequently in France.

SHAEF mission had gone to town to take over the civil affairs in company with the government and they were allocating space along with the town majors office. Coffee shops were particularly delightful where you could go in for apple turnovers, tarts, cinamon buns in a clean little shop with colored prints on the wall. Coffee, however, was a beverage made from acorns or something as tasteless.

We visited the German legation which is deserted, one old burned out Ger vehicle in the school yard across the street. Pictures of Felix and the duchess in all the shop windows wogether with pix of his son. All of them in their full dress..He looks quite different in a field jacket on a rainy day in the mud as he was when we saw him in Laval when our headquarters was there.

Crew stopped for ice cream but they tell me it was icy and unlike ours. Piled in after shuttling crew to the edge of town for we had been stopped by MP for overloading the jeep. Took off in the late evening and boiled back home in a hurry flying low and skipping over the fields where the peasants were taking in their crops.

Soldiers of the 83rd Div now stationed in Luxembourg tell us that patrol came into the twon night before last and took a couple of prisoners. General afterwards told tme that two lt cols riding in a jeep just east of Luxembourg were stopped by some Amerik soldiers led by a captain. Turned out to be Ger. in Amerk uniform and fight resulted. One lt col got away but the other was killed.

Our CP is moderately close to the lines there and there is some apprehension about security. CIC ordered to keep busy however, and line there has been strengthened.

corrected

WEDNESDAY, 4 October 1944

Brad returned late this afternoon after long trip to First Army by car with stopover at First Army and visit to XIX corps, then to the forward lines in attack on AAchen. It was the first auto trip of that type he had made in a long while. Visited Luxembourg, Belgium, Holland and Germany on the trip and was reassured of the effort ot the XIX corps. Shortly after-this, the effort on this side was given to the IX army which is to develop the area on the north and on the south side of the Brit flank. while Britons are being given our 7th armored and 104th Infantry Divs as of the 10th to help them clean up Anterp. Brad had offered them once before but they turned him down. Now they have overextended their effort and it has bogged down al-together.

Col Lack was in with a British Major and they wished to place a call to England War Office for ammo on a test shoot for tank. I got the call after one hour of wrangling with the operator. Gerow also returned this evening. He had a hurried trip to the states and was there only five days for testimony on the Peral Harbor court martial.

Jock Thames was met by wife in Washington and subse-quently returned to Minneapolis to visit family but had aeroplane trouble and spent all his time traveling. Last night his wife got sick in Washington and he returned less 1,000 dollars won-dering what the trip was all about.

Tubby Barton has been here these last few days with his aide, Bill York, a captain. Bill wne t to the party with us this evening and with Joe Ryan. Barton has been in hospital several months while several weeks while recuperating from effects of extended field command and now everyone is pleased to see him h going back to his old division. He is not brilliant but he is a fine steady command, tough and grizzled, highly respected by all the senior commanders here.

Red O'Hare and his group from Rear have a party tonight. It was a brawl. Too much champagne and too much cognac and soon the colonels were tight. Few Red Cross girls and we danced with the French women who were there. They weren't but they looked like whores.

Whenever I danced by with one of them, Joe Ryan would lean out from the table, look at her and shout, "Hello, you silly looking sunovabitch." Se smiled nicely. Party grew worse and we took off for home after sending Red Cross girls back in our car.

HANSEN
CTION
Official Papers-Diary, Oct 1944
1-31

THURSDAY, 5 Oct 1944

Night before at the party Mary Pitcairn had asked if she might have ride to Paris with us and Col O'Hare and I assented readily. Weather was bad this morning and they recanted, took off instead in a car. Woke up to find heavy grnd fog and we checked weather, hoped to get in by eleveln. Took off at ten and made good time, landed Villa Coubrey by 1040 where Capt. Stewart from SHAEF secretary's office met us.

Meeting at SHAEF was one of commanders and included Gen. Brad., Monty, Devers, Ramsay, Mallory, Spaatz and others of comparable rank. Devised plans for push to the north, for assistance to Monty in his mess in Holland, for early taking and clearing of the port of Antwerp and for solution on the supply problem. Everyone is talking supply. In the states they may be talking of the elction but here wer are talking supply and talking of it very seriously.

Brad in shack suit, Devers losing the rich tan he had, friendly but slightly bombastic--day after he told me in speaking of his effort that it was the first time the American army had ever employed boldness in the taking of an objective. They seem to reagrd our effort as a diversionary one.

Smith was felling good, this was his birthday and his staff had presented him with an ash tray cut from a German shell. Highly pleased with it and the box in which it was wrapped, a box which was really the replica of the Trianon Palace hotel.

Ran into Leonard Bessman while having dinner with Larry Hansen and Snuffy Nixon, pilots to Gen. Ike. Leonard was looking well though feeling lishgtly depressed after having reported to SHAEF and remaining there. He had escaped from the prison camp. Told fascinating story.

After being hit inthe leg while shooting at the Ger. with his 45, he lay behind a rock for several hours while the German shot with everything. He feigned death and for a while thot it worked. Impatience, however, defeated him when he tried to make a getaway. They hit him in the leg and immediately he went down, was subsequently taken a captive. Had he waited until dark to move, he would have been overrun by our troops. The German officer there said, "Why did you move, we thought you were dead." Dixon meanwhile had gotten away under diversion of of Bessman's fire.

Bessman was taken to hospital where food and medical care was poor, attmpted once more to break by jumping off a train but was captured and put under guard for his attempt. Evacuated by air to Italy and place d in an Italian prisoner of war camp. Northern Italy. Italians were lenient but the place was a dirt

heap, crwling with disease. Guards were slovenly but easy on the prisoners, hoping to court their favor. They had lost hope of winning the war and were anxious to get out of it as cheaply as possible. Food was rotten and insufficient. No baths, few toilet facilities. Depended heavily on Red Cross packages to keep alive. Melancholia was worse than anything else. He wnet over his movements a hundred times, feeling horrible regrets for his bungling. Place was hotbed of rumor. They knew when Campb- pell was captured, Gen Ike's aide and this made good conversation for several days.

Finally there was news of Italy's capitulation. The senior officer at the headquarters a colonel, forbid them to attempt to escape. He played on their fears, told hem they would be kniefed if they made to the hilss, shot if they were caught after escaping. Actually Germans recognize the right to escape, develop pride in the prisoner's willingness to. Bessman ashamed by attitude of many who wished to remain the camp and come out of the war alive. Feels he should have disobeyed the order. Nearby in an enlisted man's camp, the men broke after the Italians left the walls and took off for the contryside. Were contemptu- ous of the officers when they learned they did not break. Finally floodlights lighted the place before dawn one morning and German paratroops appeared on the walls. This was the time and Bessman made his break with two others. Got civilian clothing and kept to the hills where people took good care of them. Got about easily but moved frequently. Were not once betrayed by the people. Avoided rich homes which might house Fascists despite desire of friends to go to the best places to sleep each night.

Stactic situation made it difficult to get through the German lines and join their own. Spent five months behind enemy seeking to come through. Finally made their way forward with great hazard, waited through an attack on the wrong side of their artillery for the Americans to come through and pick them up.

Leonard Bessman is young lawyer, 35, from Milwaukee, Jewish lad who seem desirous of proving that Jews are doing a good combat job in this war. Was sick at missing northern Tunisia and later Sicily. We think of Len and graduation when he worr almost as many marine corps medals as Barton did the others.

Returned to the hotel George V with touselheaded, screwed faced Bessman in a sedan but first had to deliver a fish line from the beautiful moderne house of Bedell Smith with wide floors and plate glass windows to the home of Ike which was larger but less pretentious and certainly older and less comfortable. Delivered the line to Air Marshall--no Sir John Dill--no Sir Allen Brook--Field Marshall who wanted it for a trip. Recalled the story of the fishing tackel for FDR at Casablanca and how the Navy was thrown into the tail- spin when army called on them at 1030 one evening to have some on deck in the morning.

Delivered the cord at a cocktail party Ike was having before luncheon for his guests and found that Gault had invited Chevasse there. That afternoon, billeted the crew in their ships and Gen. Brad went to Ike's office to attend the decoration ceremony for Adm.Stark who was presented with the Army DSM for his work prior to the invasion. Found Kirk there in good form, Adm Wilkes was not, he was down somewhere near Paris while en-route to the city.

Went in to the city with Len for billets at George V, cocktails with Col. Conrad our old Anglophilic friend on the top floor in a comfortable apartment and had dinner downstairs. Left shortly afterwards for Hotel Paree where Mary was staying and bummed ride there in Adm. Wilkes hotel from Gilenski, his driver. Took tank transporter back up the rue de Champs de Elysee where we visited several bistros with Mary and Len, talked long hours into the night over spensive bottles of champagne and talked of Africa, Sicily, the many other places we had been.

FRIDAY, Oct 6th

This morning it was necessary to first pick up Mary Pitcairn of St. Louis at the Paris Hotel, then the crew at the Raphael and then hurry off to Villa Coubrey for a transfer to Orly and pick up the general by 0930 when he comes out to the field with Ike. I got started on time but soon realized that one sedan would be insufficient to get our party, hunted additional transportation, got another car and finally got the ship down on Orly by 0915.

The gen had been there with Ike and Smith and had since left for a return trip to Paris! Scores of newspapermen and cameramen about including Ruth Cowan of the AP looking blue faced from the cold and shivering mightily with an unpleasant grimace on her face as though she need a pair of long woolen drawers more than any friend in the world that morning. I know she probably did.

Ike and Brad finally came out, I told Brad Adm. Wilkes was in town for the Stark ceremony the night before and he wished to see Brad. Invited him to fly up to Verdun and have luncheon with us, return by air that afternoon. He agreed to meet us on airfield. Had been forced down east or west or Paris the night before. Landed in a corn field. Bummed a ride in a passing jeep and was stopped by an MP who demanded to see his trip ticket. I have non, the admiral answered, not knowing what a trip ticket was. The MP was not too satisfied. Well then are you going into Paris on business or pleasure, he asked. Admiral Wilkes measured his answer, "Youhng man do you think there pleasure enough in the world to drag an old man like me into a jeep on a rainy evening in order to find it."

Recalled the story of Terry Allen and Gen. Heubner in a jeep. Terry was scratching his head when an MP saw him, stopped us and walked over to Terry, explaining that this II Corps area and that helmets were essential. Terry tried to buck out as a general by pulling up the helmet but the MP insisted on giving him a violation. The vehicle behind had a long trip over through the area. Heubner in back protested an the MP eyed him, said, "And you must whear helmets--what's your name sir." Heubner had been wearing only a helmet liner when he protested the arrest of Terry Allen.

Recalling stories there is also the one of the paratrooper who was being returned to England on a transport aircraft and offered a cigaret to the soldier in a bunk next to his. When the fellow did not reply the paratrooper called the nurse and told her that the fellow was either very sick or dead--he did not answer. Nurse laughed and said that is a German prisoner. Went on out and soon pilot noticed a draft in the back of the plane. Someone hurried out and found the door had been opened, the paratrooper was out of his bed, trying to drag the German prisoner from his cot to the door where he intended

to push him out of the ship. Protested when he was stopped and offered to jump himself. He was not going to ride in t he same airplane with any sunvabith of a German.

Marshall's ship was dubbed the honeymoon special and it came in swiftly on a flight directly from North America to Paris.. Marshall was firt out and Ike and Brad stepped up with Smith to greet him. Marshall had big tough smile on his face. Followed by Gen. Handy and Col McCarthy, a soft spoken courteous littl Virginian who keeps the general's trip in line. Mac told us he had come in with the thrd div down south--that this was just another trip across for him as certainly it has been.

Impressed mostly by the vigor and emphasis of Marshall and by the complementary manner of Handy who is obviously a very trusted assistant and deputy--completely professional--a relaxed pipe smoking soldier.

Picked up Wilkes after the VIPs drove off to return to plane where Mary Pitcairn was lined up in formation with the crew. "We've got a hostess for the ship," I told the general and he laughed. Introduced her to Wilkes.

Wilkes bitching freely about the SOS attitude on supply, says it is getting more and more difficult to work with them, wishes he had his mission directly from us instead. Also dislikes dim view Ramsay takes on his need of shipping.

Remembered at field I left guns in the car and tried to find them. General also lost his charm bracelet on this trip. Actually we recoverd both in a few days.

Returned here for lunch and Mary, Peyton Moss and I had it in the Bellevue while Gen talked lunch and we returned to Paris at 1600 for many things to do. Flew over to Villa Coubley to see Tex Lee and used the jeep in the deal. Was asked to stay overnight and simply had to buy a new set of toilet tools.

Called on Mary at the hotel with Len Bessman who came with me the night before. Tonight I saw Craig Cannon who is going home and Lieut. Griswold, both out in Paris. They took me to the flat of a couple of English friends of theres but the evening was dull and quiete uninteresting.

Lou apologized for being a few minutes late when the plane came in--Brad smiled, "We've beeing waiting here for hours. "

SATURDAY, Oct. 7th

We stayed in Paris overnight after I had rushed up there in the afternoon. I saw Tex Lee that afternoon and he advised me to stay overnight after speaking to Gen. Ike. It was Ike's suggestion that I could then determine what the itinerary of Marshall's trip would be. Accordingly I went in to Paris. Following morning (today) I was up early in the George V, drove in car given me by Lt. Griswold, naval aide to Gen. Lee and called on Tex Lee. Effort had been made by Col. Frank McCarthy, ADC to Gen Marshall, Jim Gault and Kay Sommersby to find me in Paris the night before but unsuccessfully.

They wished to leave for our place at 1030. Called Gen. Brad in middle of morning conference to notify him and asked to have our C-47 sent down. C-47 was being maintained and cowlings were off engines when word came, rat race followed and the crew got off by 1100. Meanwhile we alerted the C-47 of Gen. Smith's and had it standing by. Ten minutes before Take off Robie and his hells angels came in. The party arrived with Gen. Ike and they all came aboard.

Marshall chatted with Ike all the way down, talking with great emphasis on everything he saidk mostly recalling stories from the last war on the terrain over which wer were flying. He asked several questions in a direct and pointed manner, causing me to stumble over the anxers but we squeezed through. Once while crossing over the Marne, he asked what river that was, I answered and he asked about Chalon sur Marne.

Came in over the Argonne in good and sunny weather flying at 4,500 feet to erase the bumps and as we came in over town we buzzed the CP and pitched the props to warn the mess of our coming. ? Actually we hadn't left until after eleven and so were delayed slightly on arrival. Gen Brad was there with several sedans and we took the party up to the hotel Bellevue while Lou stayed behind to help Sgt. Powder with the baggage.

Luncheon in the back room with omlette and Gen. talked informally with Marshall who is stern and blldoggish but wonderfully human in all his relationships. Highly regarded as a general with great democratic insticnts. His attitude is a firm one, but he is open minded, modest and friendly in his behaviour. Reminds me of a tough Marine sergeant whenever I see him. McCarthy studied elaborate maps and dispositions on his way down, composed a few telegrams from the brief case he carries with him continually for administration continues even on a trip such as this.

Settled down for discussion with Gen. Brad after lunch in the CP truck until almost three oclock when they decided to pay a visit to CP of third army near Etain. Patton had been notified and was prepared for our coming with a huge escort of motorcyclists. (General just stepped in with a big smile on his face: "Well, I see you're pounding them out."

Marshall desirous of viewing tactical situation at front, talking with commanders down to divisions. His reception here was entirely informal and he met the G's at dinner. Most of them were late, having worked in their office not knowing of his arrival and they came to dinner in their worn field jackets. Brad made a concession and wore his shack suit as did the rest of us.

The trip to Third Army was uneventful. Rode down without an escort but were picked up near Etain by five or six motorcycles who took us screaming into CP in old house and hotel on east side of the city. Patton was there with staff in formation, Patton wearing the brilliant battle jacket he normally affects for such occasions. Marshall looks careless and worn in his, Handy is an embullient as a country store keeper.

Reviewed the tactical situation and were given explanation on proposed attack of 80th dividion in effort to straighten its line. (Attack afterwards yielded to 3600 prisoners--might have gone clear through the crust had supply permitted us to develop it.)

There in the briefing room with the heavily marked map of the Moselle and Germany before us, with the reports and periodics, Marshall st with Bradley on his left and Patton nearby and quizzed Patton on the operation of his army. Indicated amazing alertness and an uncanny familiarity with what we throught were the details of this war that wouldn't involve or interest the War Department and Joint Chiefs.

Marshall talked of replacement officers with Brad and Patton, both asked if it might not be possible to assign an overstrength in company grade with units, give them battle trained men to assist when leaders are lost. Biggest need is for adequate and competent junior officer leadership. Marshall spoke to mcCarthy, suggested that this be looked into in Washington with view to doing just that. Spoke of the conversion of officers from other branches into officer training for the infantry, of huge cry that followed his program and of his convictions in the necessity of it.

Spoke then of ammunition allocation. "Brad, here you have the probem of global supply on a reduced scale. You've got to give it to one, deprive another fellow of it." This is parallel to situation on Atlantic and Pacific. Supplies must be allocated and the allocation, like the meetings on ammo

allocation, are the most dificult elements of command in the army group. While armies squabble for allocations, the lower units bitch freely. Everyone in the Third army is convinced the people in the first are getting to much and it works the other way around

Marshall talked freely of the Russian effort at Petsamo, of the effort of the Navy in the Pacific where in three weeks the Navy accounted for 125 ships and 1,000 aircraft with the loss of 15 ships and forty five men.

Speaking of channels of approach to Germany and Patton hazarded the guess that crust is thin and once we make breakthough we will go through rapidly. Bradley agreed and repeated story of the British airmen who came through found all the Germans up on the Moselle. Brad believes German has underground plants in the mines of the Alsace country for manufacture of aircraft and vital war materiel. Is primarily interested in saving and maintining those sites.

Talked of censorship and small unit identifiecations. Marshall and Bradley see eye to eye on this, agree that the unit and its commander must be identified as quicly as possible because of the effect such revgnition has on unit morale.

Brad reminded Marshall that he had done just that, sought to clear censorship through all channels to assist thte commanders and Marshall thought it was a good idead, reminded Brad that singular release of his name in the early part of the invasion was not a good thing but still Brad was attempting to release names as quicklyas possible. Rule shall be to rlease them as soon as there is some reasonable doubt to believed the Germans know they're there.

Headed off in car quickly with two minutes for orientation of motorcycle escort and we buzzed down the road. Handy delayed slightly by conversation with Patton and we started late, spent much of the trip looking for them weaving in an our of the carts with giant baskets and tanks full of grapes for wine.

We took off for St. Miehiel, driving through co ntry Marshall knew as a general on the staff of Pershing in the last war, down to the town of Souilly on the road to Verdun where First Army hqs was located in the last war. It was a modest building, very much like a city hall with an equally modest placque to mark the spot, quite unattended, shabby and forgotten, difficult to realize that here was the nerve center of the Amer i effort in the last war. The ground had covered the scars of the war and the people did not appear too interested in the scene of several American staff cars. Many of them probably had enug of it in the last war.

We dismounted near the church that Marshall recllaed. He looked for the house, while Stoute rapped on the door to act as interpreter. Woman came to door, suprised with the collction of brass and pointed through a wooden wall to ahouse in back. Again it was a modest house, stone and cold with a bare garden in front and several fruit trees behind, standing next to the village church, a mounful looking structure under the dead grey sky. A kindly faced housewife or housekeeper of about 30 opened the door. Soon she was followed by the curate, owner of the house, an aged gentlemen who had been picking fruit in the back, lifting his cassock as he walked, came into the front room where the organ sat with a littered desk and the accumulation of sixty years of clerical service.

Marshall thrilled as a schoolboy and he took the cure back to the room in which he had lived, pointed proudly too it, looked at the walls, noted that the book case was an addition. Otherwise it was much the same with bare empty walls, a few religious prints, a single wooden bed with a table for a desk and no signs of heat. Everywhere the hoae was cold and damp and wet. Cure was horribly excited, he pulled out books on the last war, showed them to Marshall who knew most of the generals pictured in the book, particularly those of this war.

Pointed to room across the hall where he had his mess and to the garden outside where he was standing when knews came of the armistice. Marshall had narrowly escaped death when several days before a bomb landed in the field, spun the ship into a ground loop.

Took gracious leave of the folks, shook hand three times while cure walked him to the gate and he turned about with cap in his hand, laughed, smiled, looked around and mounted the car for Verdun.

Dinner with the General and we entertained Frank McCarthy while trying to work out itinerary for the next day. Difficult to fiz a scheulde wh since they work on hour to hour basis but we prepared one for submission to Brad and he thought it OK. Due to deliver boss to Devers tomorrow at 1400,

SUNDAY, October 8, 1944

Preparations made hurriedly last night on the visit and intinerary of General Marshall to Field Marshal Monty's headquarters and for movement to south to see Jake Devers at Vittel. We made many calls last night, worked out an itinerary at 1100 pm and submitted it to the general.

Everyone up early the following morning and with takeoff scheduled for 0800, Marshall was seated in the car in front of the hotel by 0740. Meanwhile, Ike had called Brad to ask what the schedule was and Brad becmae involved in a long conversation with Ike on the probem of the campaign. While Brad talked, Marshall took a walk down the street and back up again. Meanwhile Tom Handy, relaxed by the car, smoking his pipe, drawling in an easy old southern manner, feeling completely relaxed. Col McCarthy had his situation well in hand and the bagge was stocked and ready for the trip.

I went ahead, checked the plane to find them still washing the jeep that Gen. Bradley had suggested 30 minutes before be put in the ship. Helped them roll it up the ramp andwas the loading the vehicle when their party came. Got them aboard by eight and the ship taxied down the field for a takeoff. Meanwhile the fighter escort we had arranged with ehe aircorps had not yet arrived. I ent in to call Colonel Lee, found he was still in bed or at breakfast, and waitied when suddenly four Thunderbolts made their appearance over the field.

They buzzed once and everyone assumed they would pick up the 47 in the air for the trip. Instead they came around on another leg with wheels down while Robbie was coming out on the field. Leader pulle d up sharply and turned off while Robie hurried plane off the runway into a thicket. Others meanwhile came in, bouncing lightly in the mired field taxining to a slow down with mud flying in all directions. As the third ship came in, he attempted to land in a soft spot on the field, turned his ship and m ed it up to the hub of the wheel while the tail ran well out into the narrow runway. Tried to dig him out with little success and finally Gen decided to take off anyhow. Rob pou ed the juice and ship took off easily on half ot the 3700 ft runway, turned and banked away.

The first fighter came down quickly, turned on the mercury and took off with spare room, turned into theeast and jockeyed for his escort position. The second came down immediately, failed to pull of the ground, lifted only feet from the parked ship, torn off its tail and climbed into the air with part of the tail of the first ship sticking in its wing.

We expected him to turn down and crash but he pulled her up, fighting for altitude and was last seen streaking west for his base. Meanwhile the pilot of the mired ship, climbed out to look at his tailess aeroplane, none the worse for his experience. At that time the fourth plane came down, hoping to avoid the parked plane, pull ed far to the west and almost lost a wing on a treet at the end of the field. He, too, pulled up and turned after the general's ship by that time well on its way to St. Trond.

Gn. Brad, Marshall and Handy flew with McCarthy and Bridge to St. Trond, NW of Liege where they rendezvoused with Hodges, picked him up and went on to Monty. Ground at Monty's place was socked in with bad weather and Robbie made four passes before coming in. Fighters meanwhile looked about suspiciously. One came in, made a pass, banked away and came in again, hoping to slideslip into the approach as the only way of getting it. He stalled and the plane fell like a rocket to the ground, lost its motor and went hurtling over and over again to a mass of burned wreckage on the filed. Fire truck with fomatie came out immediately, covered the ship and when foamite blew away, a crane was called and pilot was extricated uninjured except slight burns on his face. "Thot I'd burn to death, he said simply and later rode back with Marshall in the plane.

Met Monty and afterwards took off alone while Brad stayed to work out his business with Monty and Hodges. Marshall flew directly back here to Verdun with pilot but because they were then late, elected to skip his luncheon here and go on instead to the 6th group.

Meanwhile Bob Shackleton and I had gone down to Vittel, found the 6th group in a luxurious hotel in a town filled with hotels surrounded by barbed wire wherein lived the American and British internees in the country during the four years of war. Place was nice but restrictive and cold. Officers tell me Germans used to bring Red Cross officials here when wh they wished to inspect conditions. For that reason, conditions were better here than anywhere."

Saw Devers in his large well lighted office with light oaken desk furniture, a rug and separate offices for the rest of his staff. He was cordial, greeted me nicely and showed me the shell case from the Gneiseau that Patch had sent him, beautifully embossed and engraved.

Also saw Lt. Col. Shumaker, his aide and Major Harrison, a new ide whom I had not seen before. Had luncheon there in elegant atmosphere surrounded by MP's in pith helmets and shortly afterwards took off in car to Bulgneville to meet the ship. Devers was alread there with his ataff, big fuss imminent.

We went off to the plane, found the crew talking about the escort trouble. They gave the pilot a chance to fly slightly, regain his nerve in the air after his crsh. But he seemed neverless as most fighter pilots do and ahad apparently already forgotten about his accident.

Returned to the CP at Verdun to find papers sky high on my s desk. Waded through them until the general returned at 1630 in Gen. Monty's plane. This plane subseO quently took off for Luxembourg where driver was to spend the night and we heard nothing further from it. Last word was when Gen. Monty's hqs called on Monday evening to ask what had happened to their plane they had lost it.

Brad was not at all troubled by the escort be fuddlement. He said hell, pinned my insignia, said, "You'll be falling apart to a private one of these days." Worked hard in the truck on accumulated administration all evening. We worked out statement for the American Red Cross. Red O'Hare had sent several in to us but they were of citation type written by someone who obviously wrote citations. Gen. suggested I try my hand which I did and which he approved. "Want to tell something about the Red Cross that makes it a home overseas for our soldiers."

MONDAY, Oct. 9, 1944

Today the supply problem catapulted itself into a conference where SHAEF was called in to arbitarate on supply arrangements between the Armies and Comze. Continued expressions of dissatisfaction with cupply arrangements which tactical units insist have prevented them from exploiting the great advantages they once had on the Moselle and the Siegfried Lines.

General Smith came from sHAEF along with General Crwaford and a deputy. General Patton, Gen. Gaffey, Col. Mueller, G-4 and Colonel Nixon, Ordnance, represented Third Army. General Kean looking stern and tired in a shack suit with customary long cigaret holder came with Bob Wilson looking drowned in his old African helmet and Col. Medaris, looking tired and a lot less volatile than is his custom. Moustache was dragging and drooping at the ends. He is tired, "Chich, a man can't fight continually for the things he needs without getting awfully fed up with the process. I'm beginning to think as the SOS--well perhaps it can't be done, we won't worry about it. I should be able to keep my eyes on the front all the time without worry about what is going on behind. But I can't."

Bob Wilson who is well known as an atagonist of the SOS and consequently feared by them, says he must devote most of his time to bucking them up, wrangling for the things he needs.

Medaris tells me there is nothing to resupply the stuff army is now taking out of SOS dumps at the beach. "When we flush the toilet, we're going to have to wait until the tank is filled again." Another chimed in, the G-4 of Simpson, "Yes but the faucet's turned off under the tank." In other words they had better not pull the chain.

When Mueller saw Wilson with Medaris, he immediatel sent a hurry up call for his ordnance man. Medaris is known to be a fighter, raising hell all the time but normally obtaining precisely what he is after. Kean is tough and Bob Wilson is rough as hell. Third Army has to sit terribly tight to keep up with them. Patton continually exhorts his supply men to look out for Wilson and Medaris. "I know them both," and he laughs, "they once worked for me."

Simpson looking tall and gaunt with bloomered legs in his full shack suit trousers, tall and bald, an ascetic contrast to flashy George Patton who balanced himself carefully on the balls of his feet, rocking easily as normally he does.

Bradley looked tired today. The conference started at 1030 and lasted until 1630. They wrangled all the time. I asked Medaris what they accomplished. "Nothing," he replied, "but at least we've interested SHAEF in the picture."

Up to this time, disputes between Armies supply and comze were referred to Lee as deputy theater commander and normally, it is alleged, he rulled in favor of comze. We have straighted out the problem of what will be needed in types and proportions of ammunition but the problem of getting it here is a big one.

Brad was in his office until late last evening. He was concerned slightly over the itinerary of our VIP and where he would go but we have no information on that score now and can do nothing but wait on them for it. I went down to 6th Group this morning to learn what I can and they gave me the intinerary for the day, referred me to XII corps where I saw General Eddy at Nancy and told him what was coming off. He promised to send an ln officer with the story and we are awaiting him now.

Talked to Major, Davis, aide to Gn. Eddy there and he was particularly vehement on the problem of supply. Combat elements allege that somewhat slipped in not providing an adequate cushion. Port capacities of course have hindered us badly and the slowness of Brit troops in the north in clearing the port of Antwerp has not helped in the slightest. There is now an indication, given me by Munson that several of our divisions must be relayed to the British to help them in their situation. 82nd and 101st Airborne have been in the line now for three weeks when they were supposed to have come out in forty eight hours and the airborne people are concerned with the loss of highly trained personel in regular infantry ground roles. Bob Browning has not been heard from though he is commanding the effort. According to Col. Eaton and Lt. Col. Fred Schellhammer, the NY school teacher who has proved such a flash in the airborne organization, Boy is too ambitious, looking forward to the role of airborne troops in the post woar world and driving hard on it.

Meanwhile there is little probability of our being able to undertake any sustained offensive until well in November. Everyone is now resigned to another winter of war though it will be far more difficult for the German. Great air effort now ranging over his cities and the Rhineland with the great Ruhr valley is no longer tenable.

Had a note from B P and PW that Bill Traphagen, the youngster in Cedar Grove New Jersey was played up in a story on his ltter to the general, that he has his dog and will probably be deluged with a great many of them.

TUESDAY, Oct 10th

Morning on pix, Lt. Col Kalisch from movietone outfit and now with Signal corps watned to catch the general for part of his study of a day with the general. Took pix at breakfast with great movie set up and then pix of general getting to his office, meeting his aides, driver getting ready for a trip and all the little things that go to make up the start of a day.

Not many guests today and the general devoted some of his time to mail and to the accumulation of paper that has piled on his desk.

Set off huriedly late in the afternoon to call on Gen. Patton at Etain. Patton occupying a CP in a small house near the road, near the place where Lt. Col. Charles Codman of Boston, his aide, was shot down while flying with the Lafayette Escadrille in the last war. Charlei went Al Stiller to the roundhouse they had bombed in the last war and was disappointed to find it still standing. "After all," Al reminded him, "you must remember they've had thirty years to repair it."

Found the CP greatly agitated over the goos and the gander. They had a flock of geese and secured a gander from nearby, are now worried becuase the gander passes up the geese and they wonder what he's coming to. Tell the story of the nigger on his porch watching a hen run by with a rooster in pursuit. Nigger threw a handful of corn to the ground and rooster put on the brakes, "Man," the old nigger said, "I just hopes ah never gets that hongry."

Bradley now looks to the Rhineland for his next move which will depend largely on supply. Wants to hit for the Rhine on a northern drive through to Cologne and a southern drive in the direction of Karlsruhe, turned them both toward one another on the west side of the river and pull another pincers. Is currently unable to muster the forces for a breakthrough of that nature and supply would not support if we were able to. Front looks straight and stabilized now. Brad, unworried, however, when there is the time for a breakthrough, he will go. Now working on brdging and rockets for a crossing of the Rhine. Contemplates the use of several thousand rockets and the full employment of aerial bombardment to saturate an area altogether and simply driver across behind this overwhelming firepower.

Patton spoke of the use of barges on the river and said that air is destroying them. "Not all, I hope" says Brad, "we hope to use some of them to help us bridge the Rhine." Patton is certain there will be enough left over. German is heavily dependent upon the use of these brdiges for his g transportation system. Running no low ongasoline and strategic bombing on this item has hurt him badely.

Talked with Gen Allen on the trip up there and they talked of am many things. Weather was bad ans and their talk turned to security then to the technicque of hand grenades. Gen. told me to get some handgrendes in the car he uses and to keep them there when we go on trips. Arranged for that and a tommy gun. Joked about going into Etain on instruments but it was almost that with incorrigibly poor weather.

Voted to use escorts when we go anywhere with Gen Marshall, there is a danger particularly in using the new CP field at Luxembourg. You can't afford to miss it, if you do you go right directly over the enemy lines in short order.

Need for greater security measures in the new CP now become apparent. We shall get body guard to stick with the general, sa stay with him at all times.

Patton lighthearted though they always accuse us of coming for something when we go to their CP and we probably do. However, the general is feeling good and acting qith great buoyancy despite the probelm we face each day in supply. Each day we must m fight for what we need. There is no guarantee h whatsoever that we can get the essential materials. Meanwhile we sit in a static situation and the German continues to build up his strength.

Combat elements short of weapons and replacements all of which are difficult. We shall have to eat a large luncheon, supply is running out.

General was tired and he asked for a movie. Arranged for one in the truck, a showing of Heavenly Body with Bill Powell and Heddy Lamaar. He enjoyed it a great deal and Monk Lewis came in to see it with Red O'hare and allthe other G's.

Went over to Red's truck for perfume for Marge and found it loaded with perfume, whiskey, etc. Took some candy and left a note for red.

WEDNESDAY, 11 Oct 1944

While Marshall continues on his trip from the Sixth Group up across the front of our armies, we find greater difficulty in keeping up with his scedule. He is moving on an hour to hour basis and it is continually necessary to check on him and determine where he is going, where he shall be the next day and then keep Ike informed.

Going up to Army Ninth tonight. There is danger that enemy may know his whereabouts. Intercept tells us that Ger. is maintining a maximum air effort to put on Luxembourg in the event he comes there. Place is not identified but we fear they may know it. Today Lou called on room assignments and there was danger then that they might have learned of it. General voted to house him in Verdun overnight if w he came here and to postpone the move to Luxembourg.

Ninth army effort is being shifted to the north or to the left of the First Army on the north. General Bradley has given the 7th Armored and the 104th Infantry div to the Brits to help them clean up the Antwerp situation. They can't do it alone, have obviously overextended themselves and already have two of our airborne divisions being severely used in ground roles.

We offered those divisions once but Monty turned them down, did not think them necessary. No one likes to surrender the role of Amerk troops under a unifed Amerk command, least of all Brad, but the capture of Antwerp now is far more important than even any principal. Situation can be guarged by the fact that we have port capacity as of D plus 60 while our troops are now equal those we expected to employ on D plus 300. Differenc there accounts for our difficulties.

Beaches are no longer dependable. Cherbourg is now bringing in 7,000 useful tons a day. More tonnage is coming ashore but much of this is rolling stock and we cannot count it as credits in our dumps for a battle. Instead we must continue to hoard our ammunitiion, expend it with great care, hoping to save enough to use in a push by diligent employment now of our artillery in a holding mission.

Brad plans to bring up three more divs and Marshall asked him why (on Thursday) Food was no problem, Brad said, Marshall asked why infantry didn't simply come up. Brad wants to keep them all together. Food and gasoline are no problem at all since the divisions will carry their own gas for the movement. Large problem in supply is artillery ammunition and this is where we are bogged down so badly, unable to execute any aggressive movement forward.

Brad obviously does not believe that Comze is doing the job it might and everyone is agreed of this opinion. Marshall comments that supply worries must present big problem to Ike and surely it does.

We drove up to Patton's place near Etain shortly before noon, to find the gander still impoetent and Patton asked "Well, what are you going to take away from me today" with a smile on his face; he is feeling in good spirits these days.

George Fann, the New York City lawyer and now the secretary to the General Staff of Third Army kidded me at length on what units we might take away from the third. Whever group comes up, he says, they walk away with have our strength.

Luncheon with Patton in attractive dining room of a former air corps German headquarters and the meal was excellent and fastidious as they always are in Patton's headquarters.

Talked of Nancy which was in great demand for a CP town. Now is being bomb and everyone who was once so anxious to go there has cooled considerably. George laughs and estimates that soon there'll be lots of room in Nancy. Hit one building directly next to the headquarters but no one was hurt.

Also s tells story of the first man in the first column of the 26th Div to go into the line who w s hit in the head by a bullet and killed instantly. Laughed as he told the story and thot it a great coicidence. Johnny Walker was in for lunch from XX corps, heavy and paunchy around the belt but he continues to wear his breeches, pink ones with shiny boots andcuts a smart figure everywhere he goes.

After dinner in his dining room, Patton showed off his new burp gun, a 1944 model which is vastly larger than the old model. Reported that they were being issued generally to the Ger. army which indicates the army is now definitely defensive minded. Sibert interrupted to remind us that this was evidenced in the German fighter program to supplant the bomber. Patton made statement that the heavy bomber in the next war will be as useful as gas in this and Sibert objected, pointed to what he w said was the very important use of hvy bomber as strategic weapon, largely reponsible for destructon of German war potential and certainly for the loss og gasoline which has so seriously bogged the German effort.

Gen worked that afternoon with G-1 and G-1 is now interested in rest camps for troops when they are pulled out of line and even later when hostilities are ended. Tentative leave policy in Paris --pass in Paris and leave elsewhere. Te Red says troops going into Paris go for two reasons, the first to get drunk andyou know the second."

Bradley and Allen like everyone else takes a dull view of Comze in Paris, object that is is unfiar to troops on the front to have SOS in Paris. Furthermore objects to loss of operating

efficiency in Paris. When they moved there from Valogne, they completely botched up the situation. Gen would move them all out into tents and feels very strongly on the question.

Talked to Col. Timonthy on engineering problems in the co crossing of the Rhine river and afterwards Prof. Harlowe came in to meet the General with Col. Fitzgerald. Prof. Harlowe writes for MOI circulation sheet under name of Veritas. Man in Fitzgerald's office admitted that he new Tass, the Russian agency but that he was not familiary with Very Tass.

Jimmy Byrnes of Spartanburg, SC arrived about 1810 small, dapper but keen with a brigt eye and a stern face under his shaggy eyebrows and his lean face. Accompanied by a Maj. Russell, old side kick in Washington and Spartanburg and by Lt. Col. Tom McGrail.

Brad and Byrnes got along famously, Byrnes told him stories Brad talked tactics--review the story of the break-through and told of the decisions that accompanied his moves. Byrnes whistled when told of the chance we took on the Avranches hinge and was impressed.

Byrnes interested in seeing the 30th Div which is an old SC outfit. Brad told him not 25 per cent of those he knew came overseas with the Div, that it had had about 11, 137 casualties to date, and that it would require several days to visit the men who were in the front line.

Byrnes sobered, obviously the story of these casualties struck him deeply. Not interested in getting shot at "?Civilian has no place on the front." I don't mind getting shot at--that has been going on all my life but I wouldn't like to be hit."

Talked casualties and how non-battle casualties in the 1st and 9th div have mounted as result of malarial recurrent which comes when men are wet and fatigued. Gen. knew of many incipient cases in those divisions but insisted on bring them in. He needed their know how and would take care of them after malaria broke them down. "The dirst division--"On the first division, depended the success of our invasion. Had not they landed on Omaha that morning, it is doubtful that we could have taken b the beach." Greatest tribute paid them. Theirs was the critical operation of all that have faced us. Similar story on ndeed for malarial cases even in 82nd Airborne division where know how among veterans was needed. Gen claims that longer div. remains in battle, the greater the know how it accumulates.

Byrnes photographed with Gen holding statue of Hitler and we laughed. Told story Jim Farley told him on ability of Ann Sheridan to acclimate herself to the situations in which she has found herself. In a plane when trouble developed, everyone grappbed a chute, Ann took one, put her finger in the ring read directions, grab ring and your testicles--She stood next to big fellow--Hold your ground I'm jumping with you.

B. HANSEN
CTION
Official Papers-Diary, Oct 1944

THURSDAY, Oct [illegible]th 1944

Last night we learned from Frank McCarthy in a call from First Army that he would be taking off in the morning from St. Trond and Brad elected to go and meet Marshall, have one more talk with hijm before he returned to the States. Byrnes was at our headquarters overnight with Major Russell, his former law partner from Spartanburg. Byrnes interested in visiting the 30th Division which was originally a S. Car. Nat. Gd unit but Brad told him of changes that affect such units and of the casulaties they have suffered since operations. Byrnes, therefore, went to Third Army by car. Patton came to our headquarters to pick him up for a trip, took him up near Etain and down to visit the spot where Patton was wounded during the St. Mihiel offensive during the last war. A frenchman came up, offering to show the general the e cemetery nearby. "Look at the cemetery, hell," the General replied, "I was almost in the goddam thing."

Charlie Codman went out with Stiller to look at the roundhouse he was bombing when he was shot down and expressed disappointment at the fact that it was still standing. Stiller found it difficult to remind him that thirty years had intervened in that mission--that the French might have repaired it in the period between the wars. Charlie, however, was unconvinced.

We got off without the escort that was supposed to have rendez voused with us and headed instead for St. Trond, arriving there in C-47 forty minutes later. Large operational field with two groups of fighters around and several washed out bombers that came in on distress from missions over Germany.

Waited while I lined up escort, General Marshall arrived with Mac and Gen Handy about 1130 and we got aboard plane flew to Paris. Marshall in good spirits and he complimented Bradley on the situation he found, had visited all the corps and divisional commanders while he was here. Brad talked at great length to Marshall, showed him the movement order that marched 28th Division through Paris enroute to battle.

Arrived at Villacoubrey while Mac gave me bundles of magazines and newspapers for distribution to the corps and army commanders. Cars were waiting there with Tex Lee and we took off immediately. Charlie carried Frank carried packages back to the States for us.

General back in ship and we returnd quickly to our CP arriving in the early afternoon after eating luncheon enroute. General was served sandwiches and coffee while St. Cutler, our photographer got sick from eating. Brad says he prefers K ration to sandwiches. Tells Stoute to keep them in the car, "Helps to be independent," he said.

Learned of Gen. Ike's arrival for the following evening. Relieved to be rid of Marshall without icident especially in view of tacky enemy situation which might have endangered his life in Luxembourg. No demonstration, there, however.

FRIDAY, October 13

Still sitting in the mud of Verdun awaiting our movement to Luxembourg which had been delayed pending the departure of Marshall because of a reported leak in security on that score. Today is the day Red Cross is to visit us and we laid on transportation early for them. I was to send Robby and his plane in to Paris today to pick up General Ike's cake which we were having baked in Comze George V hotel, together with a projector, and plates for the car.

Went down to the field for Red Cross with jeeps and sedans, found it a perfect mire and it is now getting exceedingly dangerous for almost anything. They came in on a 47 and the pilot flew it in, splash through a sea of mud and almost mired the ship at the point where the P-47 had failed during Marshall's tour.

Tranported the party which consisted of Mr. Basil O' Connor, National Chairman; Mr. Richard Allen, National vice chairman, Mr. Harvey Gibson, Mrs. Sloane Colt, an asst of Gibsons. Party was badly disorganized as such parties invariably are and Regan had a hard time corraling them together.

I had spoken to Red O'Hare, carried them up to see him before bring them around to ghe general for luncheon that day. He looked surprised when I came in with almost 16 of them and Gregory in his section laughed loudly, wondered what was coming off. Went from there to Gen Brad but we emascualated party and Henry agreed to take small fry to dinner at the officers mess while I took the top dogs into the general's truck and then to luncheon with him. He enjoyed the meeting, talked easily. So normal of him, once during an important meeting, he walked off to a latrine, paused to throw an apple at a tree. When he king was here the other day, he stooped to pick up a spent photo flash bulb. The old man elicits admiration of everyone who see him not only as a great man but as an intensely human person with a great expansive heart, heaver excited or aroused by whatever develops.

Red Cross particularly enjoyed talking to the general and inspecting his trucks there in the baseball field across the muddy street from the seedy Hotel Bellevue, Verdun. Afterwards, we returned them to the airfield, put them aboard their plane for trip tp Third Army while Sibert finnaly arrived in our C-47 for trip to Paris though now it was too late for him to complete all the missions I had requested of him.

Red Cross ship barely got off, Robisons took off easily and slirped his Mary Q into a tight bank, went around and was on course almost before the other plane got fully into the air.

Ike came through about four that afternoon, driving up to our CP via Chalon sur Marne from Paris where he had been spending the night. Kay, Micky and Gault with him. Gave first cabin, they took off for coffee, played bridge until amost 12 m. with the general in his reception truck.

SATURDAY, October 14th

Scheduled departure for First Army headquarters from Verdun for 0745 this morning. Stoute discovered flat on car an no spare and so we borrowed Ikes car, Gen and Ike rode in lead vehicle with Gault while I followed with Gen Allen and tommy guns, hand grenades--apprensive of security. Took road to Arlon then up through Belgium along the Luxembourg border, through neat little towns and marvelously green valleys. General commented that here the towns were at bottom of valleys rahter than at the top as in Sicily. He is observent all the time. Recalled the day a driver from Shaef took us in to Versailles from Villacoubrey. He drove and suddenly the general asked him who he was with in the armored force. It startled the driver, I am sure but he gave the answer. General had noticed the left handed tilt of his hat, took a chance in asking the question.

Passed miles and miles of forest which far-seeing Belgians had planted after the last war. Dense forests of trees of uniform height, all of them planted in straight and even rows.

First Army was at the top of a muddy hill overlooking the Bastogne road to Verviers. The place was ankle deep in mud and as we swished our way to the headquarters, we were halted behind a truck or tow spreading ashes on the road in anticipation of the coming of the King. Another several trucks were unloading the band and the MP's who were to be inspected by the king as part of his escort of honor a. There was a long period of waiting and the newspapermen were with us all inclduging Drew Middleton and Pork Harris. Found it hard to recognize Drew Middleton in his warriors uniform. He was co vering the First Army beat on the front while awiwint the return of Hal Denny from London.

CP was in an oversized chilly barn on top of the hill with officers and men living in the mud, eating in a mess set up in a stable. Family still living there, including once countess about thirty, a jaded blonde who may have been goodlooking in her day, neat and trim and being played hard for by Red Akers who has obviously been off too long in the wars. Kean met us, agitated to find that the gravel truck was blocking the way and Capt. Williams in charge laughed. Master CP always runs this way.

King arrived with Americak motor cycle escort from headquarters of 21 Group. He was accompanied by General Hart who went up to meet him and bring him down at Brad's request. Hart is good looking cultured genetleman and suave enough certainly for any situation. While driving along, the general sensed that jeep drivers in the convoy were anxious for a halt. He had the car stopped and the King asked why. "A sanitary halt," Col Ha t replied asking if kings like mortal men did not occasionall feel in need or organic functioning.

King lined up with the general and the soldiers at the side of the road, was obviously fascinated with Hart's description of the halt, asked for it again and turned to his equerry, said "Now you must be sure to include that in my diary."

Ray bon Durant and Kit Dawney were also in the party, Kit having been decorated by the king for his part in the affair. One of the honorary decorations that accrue to persons for such duties of an inconsequential nature.

As the king arrived in a lightly colored staff car flying his royal standard, he dismounted, wearing the army uniform of a field marshall. This caused the jokestars to ask if he outranked Monty. Band played ruffles and flourishes with five ruffles--most I had ever heard and the car carried five stars on it. Recall Kay's story of Brereton who flew blue stars and was requested to get rid of them. Die hard aircorps and worthless for a ground role--not at all ground minded nor is he even interested.

Highballs inside before dinner and we were ushered out to mess in the back with the photgraphers and pressmen while King slipped Bradley his Knight Commander of the Bath informally without a speech or remarks of any sort, no one realized what had happened until it was over. Kidded him as Lt. Gen. Sir Omar N. Bradley. Was also awarded a Russian decoration today for his leadership in the breakthrough, order of the Kutusov. Clark got the Order of Suvurov.

After dinner party came out and while others stiffened to talk to the king, Brad was as informal as usual, laughing merrily, completely at ease in the situation. Posed afterwards with King and Ike and Hodges. Hodges looked small, trim and stern. Soon afterwards Patton came out with Simpson to join in the pix.

King walked over to review the guard and Brad enroute stopped to pick up a photographer's bulb, flipped it into the bushes. A characteristic thing for him tod do.

Soon the king was gone and he drove again to 21 group where air informed him that weather would prevent a take off. Remained there one additional night and the next day they got a destroyer to carry him from Ostend to England.

Red Akers, meanwhile was working hard on the King's autograph, hoping to put himself into the big time with the Countess by securing it which he assures me he did. Also got all the generals. King appartnely had a good time for he talked incessantly.

Returned to Luxembourg, leaving Army at 1430, arrived our place about five thirty and Brad went directly to room with Ike. I had kidded Gault about being the senior aide and he took very serious and objectionable difference with me. Was furious and behaved badly I thought for a little innocent joking.

General's room consists of bedroom an a sitting room in the Alfa Hotel. Nicely furnished with light furniture and the place is exceedingly comfortable. Had highballs while we set up the cake which was in form of a shoulder patch, similarly colored with the inscription to Ike from Brad, Happy Birthday, 1944.

BOX 4 FOLDER 14

After dinner Brad and Ike went to a movie showing of the pic "Christmas Holiday" which everyone thought exceedingly dull and an impressively poor vehicle for Deanna Durbin who provded to be entirely unconvincing as a nightclub blues singer. She was a trampy looking tramp.

Luxembourg is a delightful town in an operatic setting with its grey stone fronted houses on the sides of the hill, the giant palace of the Grand Duchess, the pix of royalty and the ruling flag in all the store windows, the solidity of the people, the beauty of the stores, the cleanliness of the place with flower pots and incredibly neatness everywhere, the red tousered musicians and the cops parading up and down the streets in their peculiar hata s and capes which they wear on patrol there.

Taverns and inns are nicely maintained, beer is sold and isvery good and almost as cold. Gangyway has now moved into town along with gangway pre s and there are beaucoups people around though no restriction as yet applies to our fraternization with the people. Bob and Henry are still social butterflying while Bill Sylvan asks of them and laughs. Everyone calls us high level people, forgetting that our CP is actually closer to the front than theres, that we are in fair contact with the situation.

(Wednesday, Oct 18)

Chatted with Medaris who claims that Gen is not getting accurate ammo pic from his G-4 section, that the situation is better than he thinks it is. Situation at Cherbourg has improved with balanced load and elimination of unnecessary tonnage and we are now being provided with necessary maintenance tonnage regardless of the totals for the day.

Ammo is on beaches now that unloading has been cleaned up. Medaris claims gen has more ashore than he thinks. Claims reports are not accurate, that situation is better than has been pictured but that overall ordnance situation is critical--more critical than even he realizes.

SUNDAY, October 15th

Ike and Brad breakfasted rather late, arrived at the office about 0900 and Ike prepared for drive to Reims after the moring briefing. Gault still huffy afrer objecting to my addressing him as an aide last night. British aides have a peculiar relationship and are normally regarded as commissioned orderlier of a junior ranks. To do the duties we normally perform they have MA's and PA8s who are in reality nothing more than aides. Yet they severely object to the title.

General Bradley left at noon for Paris there to see Lee and Lord on the new allocation of specific tonnages in order to get a blanced load of ammunition. SOS had promised balanced loads in the quantities we thought necessary by the 24th but Brad could not believe this, questioned the mathematics of their figures and went to see them on it. He was right for the system could not possibly become operative in that time and afford us the tonn ages we thought necessary for preparation of any tactical move.

SHAEF is now in the supply picture as a result of the conference we had at Group about a week ago when Medaris and his group from First Army precipiated the supply p rblem by objecting to Comze's double role as arbiter and allocator.

Odd that Lee should have been so heavily publicized just at a time when the supply system broke down and we were unable to move for the lack of supply. Middleton calls it the kiss of death especially by Time magazine and Colliers.

Lee stories are among the best in the army--widely quoted one is the one where he eats bread from a garbage can to impress his troops with the necessity of economy. Another is the one where he picked up scraps of paper thrown by an officer on the street, pieced it together and called in the officer for a reprimand. Third is his insistence on using both sides of the paper in a report. Similar to Ickes in this respect since the latter dictates that mrgins on the letters be no more than one quarter of an inch wide.

Luxembourg was quiet atfer the general had gone and I devoted the afternoon to letters, played the radio that evening and everything was much like home--nothing to suggest that the lines were only eight miles off--that the division holding this sector had its headquarters in the same town as wel.

Stolidity of the people continues to be impressive they are undemonstrative compared to the French, show little signs of recognition on the streets and almost never wave at cars going by. Esch has signs that read "A heartly welcome to our liberators. "Welcome in the G. D. of Luxembourg." Steel town and the people are inclined to be r friendly.

MONDAY, October 16th

Gen. at Vittel overnight in Devers hqs where he had gone after driving from Paris to Reims for conf. with Ike and then on to Vittel. Not using the plane altho we sent it down to the field. Weather looks bad and threatening and there was no assurance of his getting in if he went down by air.

Marshall interested himself in supply situation while he was here and visited Normandy base. Story there is different than ours for while tonnage comes in, it is not balanced tonnage and sometimes the daily maintenance drops to ridiculously low figures. At one time when tonnage was a critical item, they unloaded nearly 100,000 tons of housing for supply services officers according to Roy Craft and he was bitter over it.

Clipping came today on Bill Traphagen and his dog. The Daily Mirror bought him one at Gimbels and it was good publicity for the both of them. Subsequent letter from American legion official who has interested himself in Traphagen.

Called at town major for a hand on furniture for the general office, found a fellow named Matthewson, completely disagreeable on everything, barnstorming his way through the place and he was of very little help to me. Called on Civil Affairs in the enormous ARPED building which is home of the steel industry here and the pillar of Luxembourg's economy.

Met Helena Pringle who was wandering around looking for story material for the Woman's Home Companion and also inquired for Ralph Ingersoll. Several days later they got together. Dinner and afterwards we chatted with Red Cross girls, Odette and Irma, from clubmobie cinemobile group. They professed they wanted to serve troops yet they appeared more interested in getting to Paris than anything else at the moment.

Red Cross has done a magnificent job but many of the girl that came looking for glamour have found nothing but hard work and disagreeable living conditions and it has soured some of them. Others take those things in their stride and enjoy talking to and palying t with te the enlisted e men--fulfill their duties regularly in bringing some companionship to the troops.

Unsuccessful in my furniture hunt was directed to the town majors office where I talked ith attractive and acutely inteligent girl who chided me for saying that I thought the Germans had not been too severe in Luxembourg, having reagarded the people here as part of th ir Aryan brotherhood. The girl o told me of people exported or deported to Ge many, of compulsory labor, of executivions and resistance and I changed my tune

Also whent to the Union hqs. Union was leader of the underground movement which came to the surface when the American's came in. Now many of them are armed and they have set up provisional committees or departments through the city. Tough looking people. Heavy faced fellow that we went to see, writing out papers laboriously as though he enjoyed being a beaucrat yet chafed under it.

Visited aparemtn of a lower middle class German who also kept records on the Luxembourg men deported to Germany for slave labor. Place was swarming in all the fixtures of the trade with loads of paper, files, stamps and a lot ov it very important information to determine what had happened to them afterwards.

Modernistic furniture of grotesque design and lamps fitted into a table. But I didn't like it--would much prefer the hotel that we are living in.

TUESDAY, October 17th

Gen. arrivel from Sixth Group at Vittell at 1100 surprising Allen who had been informed that he would not be back for several days. Went to see Devers on the possibility of tying in his effort with an anticipated offensive by us. General is anxious to throw everything against the German at once and prevent him from reacting or responding to separate drive on the line with the same reserve. Also view the move in the light of Russian developments, feeling that a general constrcition of the Western Front in combination with one from the East will have powerful effect on the Reich.

Left shortly after dinner today and I went with him on drive to First Army at Verviers. Gen. was reminiscent and talked of his family, Mary is now on WAC advisory board. Gen smiled, "We shall have to see if we can't get her commissioned and bring her over here."

Talked thoughtfully of difficulty in post war readjustment for our troops and the difficulties we shall have in making them with wives who do not understand what their husbands have been through and of wives and husbands who have so little in the way of common relationships--that is common to the both of them. General Marshall is apparently concerned with this probem as are all thinking people and it is one we shall have to face shortly.

Marshall's magazines have been sent to corps and army commanders as he suggested. Talked of this thoughtfulness and kindness.

Talked then of Pacific ooperation and general suggested we listend on November October 20--suggested it would be news. Actually it was the day of the paratroop xxxx

Brad suggested we listen to radio on the 20th of this month for news that would be of some importance. Recalled a similar sgestion from him on November 7th before Africa and late in Salerno. Suggestion was a simple one "You'll probably want to listen to the news broadcast on the 20th or the 21st," he said.

Surmises frankly that he will probably be Theater Cmdr after this operation--that Ike will retire. Does not feel too keenly on the Pacific operation since then allready have their plans of command worked out and Ike could never go somewhere where he would play second fiddle there.

Viewed the forests, talked forestration and the need for long range views such as those of the people here. Also discussed market in an edition of the New York Times.

General asks--"Can we bring our wives over here."

WEDNESDAY, October 18th

Spent night with First Army in their CP near Verviers before leaving in morning for 21 Group Main for conference on Antwerp and port operations. Drove in car through Liege which is a primitive Belgian town with cobblestoned streets and gabled buildings, though to Louvain where destroyed library stood with its burnst scars in the village square. Beautiful building with Flemmish archictectural trim, inside had been burned out and with it the library American funds had helped restore after the last war. Shop windows looked uncommonly well stocked and one large department store was trimming its windows for Christmas. This was the fondest sign of normacly I have seen. Along the roads, the booted farmers were steering their heavy waronloads of sugar beets to the refineries that dot the muddy roadside. Railroad ran along the road and the cars stood awaiting the small chugging enginge, loaded high with beets. Surplus of sugar and milk in Belgium as a result of breakdown in European transportation system has given the people a great deal of ice cream and you find signs advertising this in all the shops.

Towns, however, are still off limits to all troops and the streets are bared of American soldiers. Few Britishers in towns within their sector though we did see some headquarters personnel in Brussels. Brussels too is a disappointment with its narrow streets on the siderows, the tightly packed houses. In the newer suburban sections, houses are modern, constructed wisely with good use of glass for light and decorative effect. Many of the store windows had pictures of Leopold in them, several had pictures of his father, the King of the Belgians during the First World War. Colonel Hewitt who accompanied us tells us, however, that people are more devoted to the Crown Prince who is Leopold's son by his first marriage. Down in Luxembourg, we saw shop windows where pic of Theodore Roosevelt was displayed in his rough rider uniform with the caption, President Roosevelt and the American flag in honor of our gallant allies. Papers there also carried pic of Felix coming into town with General Macon and described Macon as "General Patton."

Arrived early in CP of 21 Group which was luxiously located in a giant apartment hotel there that had been used by the Germans. General de Guingand's office was the one that had housed General Falkenhorst during his period in the lowlands.

Monty came in shortly after us and then Eisenhower with Smith. Ike had driven up from his CP in Rheims. He was looking fit, Gault still seething as a result of my ADC conversation, carrying his red tabs while wearing the organizational patch that Kit Dawney tells me is forbidden. John Henderson was there, flinchingly British and Kay came, her usual charming self. Smith was blunt and noisy, obviously feeling rough as he does occasionally.

Meeting was apparently called to clarify the situation on Antwerp and determine our course of action on the Northern flank of ou ssector. Prevalent opinion now among many relatively junior officers among the Americans that if the British had devoted effort to Antwerp initially instead of breaking through wildly

on the unsuccessfuly parachute effort, we might have been able to mount the full scale effort that would certainly carry us through to the Rhineland if supply would only permit. It has been necessary to immobilize divisions that should be used to rest those now in the line simply because it has been impossible for us to move them up and maintain them. Attempted to move only the infantry units up, to relieve infantry in the line but Brad does not cotton up too readily to this idea, causes division commander to lose control of unit, hard to match it up again.

Marshall is obviously desirous of getting more infantry overseas and apparently believes that additional weight of infantry here could tip the scales, put us on the Rhine. If we can force our way to the river bank, prevent the enemy from using the Rhur that gives him his machinery of war, we would deprive him of his ability to wage any sustained or organized warfare. Guerilla activity, however, would most certainly continue all across the face of Germany just as long as there are highly inculacated and fanatical SS troops to fight the Americans.

The Antwerp situation has discouraged many people. Four divisions are now being employed there by them, four American ones in addition to their own. We have 7th armored and 104th Infantry of Terry Allen committed on the port attack. The 82nd and the 101st are in the British sector, fighting as ground infantry. No relief in sight for them and Ridgeway is as angry as Schellhammer. Originally were supposed to have been relieved wit in forty-eight hours. Now people find it hard to accept Monty's promise that he will have them out by November 1st.

Difficult to say what was accomplished today. One thing is certain. The optimistic picture Shaef gave Brad on their ability to supply a northern flank offensive was entirely too rosy a one. He answered "It doesn't work out that way in my mathematics." They were compelled to revise the estimates of their teams of experts and agreed with the General that hope of near effort is a slight one.

21 Group TAC is moving back into Brussels from their tent camp in Eindhoven Monty to live in house there, a luxurious place which Main has picked for him. Ours is again the most moderate of a high level CP. Also nearest the line, sharing the town with the 83rd division which is engaged in operations on our front. Last night we had a parachute scare with a report that enemy chutists were dropped between Luxembourg and Arlon.

Luncheon was excellent with veal cutlet though Monty declined dessert, while the others were eating, accused them of getting fat picking on desserts. They continued to pick, however.

After luncheon Ike and Smith headed off--fact they headed off without luncheon, Monty flew home to his place and we drove to Verviers where Gen. Brad met Gen Simpson who came up from Arlon to talk with him on the proposed sector of the Ninth Army which will paroably carry the offensive on the right lfank.

THURSDAY, October 19th, 1944

The General left army at Verviers at 0930 with General Simpson, driving to Luxembourg hqs via Arlon where the Ninth Army is stationed pending its move to Mastricht for the northern effort of that army. Honre and I followed the generals in another car,

Exchanged greeting s with Dickson, Thorson, Hart, Patterson and many of the others there. Patterson, Gc--G. C. Patterson, Colonel in AA and AA officer of the First Army, one of the most brilliant young officers in the Army, thoroly wrapped up in his job. Talks AA practically all the time, devised the AA warning system for the Eastern Defense Command. Was in charge of AA on the assault; has established a good record for his section.

Horne tells me they were akanw awakened at his heqdquarters with a parachute scare the other night, last night in fact when it was reported that German paratroopers had landed between Lux. and Arlon. CIC is becoming increasingly worried about the security of the General and they are now assigneing men to him and holding these men responsible for his personal proection.

Corlett was awaiting the general at our headquarters when we arrived. Has been relieved from command of the 19th corps for his health and ordered back to the states for a checkup and a rest. His aides, Roy Craft and McDaniel were considerably agitated over the manner in which the general had been notified of his relief and the stigma that seemed attached to it until General Bradley made his explanation of the situation.

Apparently the order came through message center from Group Hqs and was relayed in ordinary channels, opened by a T/5 in the message center and sent through AG to the General. Came to him while he was visiting Hobbs at the 30th Div and Hobbs cried, thinking he had let Corlett down in the fulfillment of his mission. Ernie Harmon subsequently wrote a letter to the General, telling the old man that his division had accomplished its mission as well as might be expected and that they were all highly pleased at Division level with the caliber of leadership offered by General Corlett in his capacity as corps commander.

Joe Ryan stopped by enroute to the Second Armored Vi div for duty with phantom and he had conversation with Craft and myself on the relative merits of this beach assault as compared with those in the Pacific. Craft's attitude was similar to that of the people who came up from Sicily with us and who believed that war down there wasthe big show in our American effort--that this w effort was important but that it was primarily a side-show. Reminding me in this war that a man's first beach is his first love. Great deal more attractive about the war in Africa, it was small and relatively intimate compared to this enormous operation.

R. B. HANSEN
COLLECTION
FOLDER 14

Official Papers-Diary, Oct 1944

FRIDAY, October 20st, 1944

General applied himself to paper work in his basket this morning to erase the pile that accumulated there during his several days with First Army. The secretary of Prince Felix came by at 1045, Mr. Robert Ginsbach, to arrange a call of the General on the prince at his palace. General went at eleven in car with Sedretary and Prince Paul Sapieha of G-2 Section preceding him. Went up to the old bronstone palace, through two giant polished wooded doors into a private side entrance where a flunkey and the Prince's aide, a major, was waiting for us.

Escorted the general upstairs, a beautiful public staircase of marble and heavily carpeted with rugs, the halls hung with attractive paintings, the rooms studded with fine needlepoint Fr. chairs, heavy in gilt but still within the confines of extremely good taste.

While General visited the prince, we talked in the anteroom with its delicately curved ceilings and arches. They told us that many of the principal people of Luxembourg had been evacuated with the Germans, that many of their men had been deported to Germany for compulsory labor service and that the German occupation of Luxembourg had been a severe one despite the appearances which would indicate that it was relatively moderate.

Reich govt. apparently attempted to incorporate Lux as part of the Reich. Destroyed its autonomy and eliminated its currency system, its system of national revenues and anything else that would seem to give it independent status. Incorporatated its police and educational system into the German orbit. Oddly enough, many of the intellectuals of Lux. were sympathietic towards the Germans.

Lux. people objected violately. Were primarily interested in retaining their autonomy, their freedom and the polygot culture that went with it. Deportation of their labor enranged the citizens who were unable to prevail against the heavy influx of Ger. civilians into the town. Now their flats stand empty and are housing either American troops or other Luxembourg families who lost their own homes.

Prince escorted General to his car when their meeting was over. The prince is stockily built, has glittering manner, yet conducts himself with a democratic solditiy that has made him increasingly popular among the Lux. people who once looked on him with some suspicion.

Open faced and honest, he served with our troops before Paris in our headquarters. Wears the uniform of a Brigaider in the British army. Recalled me from Laval and we enchanged a friendly greeting with him.

First time I met him, he walked up to ask directions to the G-2 section. Said, "I'm Felix of Luxembourg." I amlost countered him with a "I'm Hansen of New York."

Early in the afternoon, Tooey Spaatz and Vandenberg paid a call on the General. Gangway is located in town down near the RR station and for the first time in many months.

Ammunition balances are now beginning to reassert themselves and we have been promised 6,000 tons of ammo per day for the group. Situation grew critical when in a period of unbalanced unloadings our ammunition unloadings for several days dropped below one thousand tons. The general wants to put more infnatry on the line to relieve that which has been fighting right along but he is unable to move up additional divisions without ammunitin with thihc to supply them. Moving them up simply for relief will confuse and complicate the already strained supply system.

Elliott Roosevelt, head of the photg recon came in for dinner this evening with the general and stayed afterwars with us t to see a movie calle d "Hail the Conquering Hero" with Eddie Bracken which everyone enjoyed mightily for its lampooning of war heros and the bawdy receptions and emotions of people in the states today.

FOLDER 14

SATURDAY, October 21st

Quiet day with virtually no visitors except General Simpson who came in to see the general again on the movement of the First Army and the Ninth Army on the northern sector. Patton once told the general that every time he came down there they lost one division or another and the others of his staff chimed in loudly. Brad laughed, "Yes, and they give me hell everytime I take one away from you."

Simpson has a new aide, A Capt. Harden from South Carolina, has been with the 8th Inf Div for three years, served with them here and through the fight at Brest as a company commander.

Buzz bomb came over shortly before noon with great noise and a tail of fire, kep going at altitude of approximately 800 feet and disappeared in the general direction of Verdun.

Sorted out mail for the general including great collectio of casualty letters which seem to increase as we progress. Many of the mothers who write are evidently frantic for news of their son, are hesitatnat about bothering the general but confess they do not know how to approach so official a question and they appeal to him in desperation with apologies.

Answered one letter where a youngster was killed by a booby trap and the general with his usual acumen, changed the "booby trap" to a mine to which there was attached a wrie which the youngster tripped over while going to a nearby stream to get some water near his regimental CP. Occurred up in Normandy.

General back to te hotel for dinner moderately early and there were no guests.

Hal called from his CP near Liege to report that he was moving to Eupen and was anxious to see me. I shall get there firstchance I get but oppotunity to break away is dificult--especially finding a day on whch there is nothing doing as one where we have decent weather for flying.

SUNDAY, October 22nd.

(Note: Omission from October 24th: Sir Ronald Adan and his MA, Major Harding, accompanied by Major General Barker of SHAEF visited the General for luncheon on October 24th. Adan is AG of the British Army.)

Monty is attacking westward with his forces today in an effort to speed up the situation at Antwerp where port is still urgently needed for supply of any anticipated large scale offensive.

We left in morning with General Allen for visit to Patton at Nancy and discussion on his supply requirements and trop needs for the next drive. It was another grey rainy day, too poor for flying and we took the general's car, followed in another by CIC personnel with guns for bodyguard.

Peaceful trip through the great mining and smelting center of Esch with its modern steel works and the industril appearance of a stell town anywhere. It might have been East Chicago or Lackawanna.

Down through the valleys of France to Pannes where I made a bad turn, took the General on a circle that slowed us up twenty minutes and embarrassed me greatly. Down through Toul and across the main road to Nancy. Streets crowded with the Fr. on their way to church. We were met at outskirts of city by motorcyle escort that guided us into the city--six of them eventually--and took to us General Patton's office. Arrived there at 1230 and he immediately took us to his house on the other side of the town for dinner--a grotesque place owned by a coal mine operator and filled with the most impossible bricabac including gilded angels three feet high and cherubs hanging from the ceilngs, cheap and showy statuary lining the halls along with the dull green brown and purple taspestries you find covering the walls of such hourses. A mournful place and a depressive one that would drive anyone to distrction in several weeks there.

Patton was locquacious, talked of dogs and he and general discussed how a dog follows his track, why they couldn't hunt in the winter time, of dog hungint barometer to measure the ability of a dog to follow a scent when the ground is warmer than the air.

Patton too suggested that Brad immediately wire War Dept to see why mechanical traverse had been left off the 105 tank and explained that the Sherman was able to beat the German Mark IV and othrs only because it has greater ability to traverse quickly and range in its shots in half the time of the other fellow.

Also asked for more machine guns on the tank to assist infantry in fire power. Claims that tanks have now learned how to use marching fire and Brad reinterates as he has so many times that this is the lesson most difficult to teach to the doughboys who have

a special need for it when going through the well defended hills and forests down in that country.

Patton was a trifle inclined to overexaggerate his ability to take the ground in front of him and of the supply necessary for the movement. He uderestimated the supply he would need and was off base on that score. General weighed the situation gravely, doubted that Patton would be ready to go as quickly as he claimed he would.

Patton tells story of how he visited afront line unit and how he told Ike they killed "200 of the sons of bitches."n "How many George," Ike is supposed to have asked. "Four" Patton answered.

While we were eating dinner a buxx bomb went overhead, crashed somewhere in the city just one fraction of a second after the motor stopped, shook the windows and we continued eating-- Patton said "If its going to hit you--it will wherever you are.

Fatalistic view held mostly by people in the army.

Made trip home in better time though it was six by time we arrived at hotel. Drew Middleton was waiting with a SS sword he had picked up in Aachen to carry to Sulzberger. Filled with stories of the taking f the city and he was especially anxious to get back to Paris where he was to head the Paris bureau of the NY Times and reunion with his wife who had arrived here from England.

Hald Denny the other Times man is getting tired and is now fifty fifve which is quite old for front line reporting duty though he was coming up here to relieve Middleton.

Dave Lr Dave Lardner, the youngster son of Ring Lardner and a correspondent for the New Yorker was killed the other day while riding in a jeep with Russ Hill, the herlad Tribune correspondent. They hit a minefield while drivint through the city of Aachen and Russ feels badly in the hospital, blames himself for their death since he selected the route over which they were driving.

The currency situation has not improved and Paris is prohibitively expensive for anyone stationed there if you attempt to do anything in excess of the GI routeine. General often speaks of the need for a revision in the value of the Franc but the thing is so irrevocably bound up in politics that there is little chance of any revision whatsoever.

At the same time internal French politics continue to forment and once again procedures are bound in red tape as they were before France went to war. Army attempted to purchase cars but the purchase had to be referred through official Frnch govt channels and the procedure was hopeless.

Streets in Paris were crowded wtith automobiles and the city was gayer than any European one I have seen since the start of the war. Incredible scene to watch the long line of cars hurrying down the streets, the brilliantly lighted shop windows, the beautifully dressed women and the honkking of hors. Reminded me of New York City in the winter time.

Somber colors, however, is reminder of face that winter is here. Hart Schaffner and Marx have huge signs now on the Champs d'Ellyse--searching for Amerk business after the war.

MONDAY, October 23rd

Middleton was exceptionally well pleased with his meeting with the general last night and came through with glowing accounts reiterating what Lyon said when Joe Liebling of the New Yorker told him that Bradley was the greatest man after Christ to hit this world. Surprising statement for Joe to make in view of his pronounced cyni cisim.

Middleton tells me that Kean misses Bradley up in Army as does Dickson and the rest of the staff there. Dickson is getting tired and reverts frequently to German to snow the bunch under when he gets into trouble on his press briefings.

Middleton cynical on ability of the world to make anything out of Europe and also on the sterility of American foreign policy. Claims that Britain is far ahead of us in agreements with Russia--that our waiting game is costing us prestige and power in worl politics. At the same time he forsees the resestablishment of many ot the prewar states of Europe, the expansiion of Soviet influence in the Balnkans. Viewed by the Russians, too, as a good friend of theirs. Contradictory to Hansol Baldwin who was termed by them, the "Admiral of the Inkpot," shortly after his articles on Russia where he prophesied that first the war woruld never break out between Russia and Germany and afterwards predicted the quicky collapse of Russia's armies.

Commented too on a curious statement: "FRance will never forgive the United States for liberating her and France will never forgive England for not surrendering as she did in 1940."

France is a nation of lost people, unable to find themselves, still suffering from the ravages of her eugenic bankruptcy in the World War when 5,000,000 of her best young men and leaders were lost.

We flew Drew to Paris in the General's C-47, through a heavy mist that compelled us to fly instruments all the way through, settled on Villacoublay rather than Orly for ATC would never clear us in this weather. Wanted to go to England but that was impossible in weather. Returned at ground level, skimming the trees and hopping very low. Escorted another AT-6 up to Belgium airfield before turning to Lux. and simming housetops to buzz the hqs for a car.

Simpson was in to visit the general this afternoon and line up completely on his mission for the north. General has selected date for attack after conference with Simpson and with Patton and after hearing from Coze on the state of supply to support the effort. Will wait on good weather for the big breakthrough.

General reluctant to push first one army and then the other but would rather hop them off togehter to prevent German from palying reserves before us.

The skin before Patton is particularly thin--estimates that there are no more than 35,000 troops holding his secotr and a very bare handful of tanks to oppose his armies.

Necessary, however, that when we go we have the drive to carry us all the way through.

Allocation of supply continues to be the critical problem here.

Danger of war becoming a stactic situati n. Headquarters have gone into winter quarters. 21 Group Tac has moved back to Brussels and Monty has a house there now.

(During the meeting at Brussels he came in as a little monarch with a fantastic parachute scarf wrapped around his battle jacket and hanging halfway to his knees. -- Does everything with a grandiose flourish. His chief and other officers were apologize for the luxuriousness of the mess which had prepared in anticipatio of Ike's coming. Monty was interested in houe being provided him which I understand is an elaborate affair.)

FOLDER 14

TUESDAY, October 24th

This morning the General met with Lee, Salyer, the Comze ordnance officer and his ammunition man to discuss ammunition needs and promises for support of the offensive which has already been fixed by date. Critical governor of the time and rate of any such offensive is ammunition suppy. British effort is getting wound up for a large scale movement against the enemy in the north and ours will presumably carry us through to the Rhine.

This effort is necessary now to coordinate with tht Russian drive in East Prussia and the general is anxious to hit the German with everything at once on the north and on the south. When he carries through to the Rhine, he will link forces in the middle and attempt to pocket enemy forces west of the River. This effort will deprive the enemy of his essential Ruhr and Saar basins and presumably make an industrial war through h the winter impossible. It would e seem necessary for us to elminate the Ruhr as quickly as possible to prevent the German from rearming through the winter. Time is now working on the side of the enemy and we dislike the propect of giving him an additional winter for the production of jet fighters and the further development of rocket or buzz bombs.

The latter are now falling is some quantity on Antwerp where port facilities czn be damaged by such effort and t he usefulness of that critical city imparied. Meanwhile the effort to clear the approaches to the harbor is not going any too well. Canadians are encourtering stiff opposition everywehere. The terrain is flat affording the enemy extensive fields of fire which he uses with customary skill and proficiency. At the same time, weather has prevented us from using tanks which now bog down in the soft mud of the lowlands. Patton is solving this by equipping his machines with extra wide treads designed to prevent the tank f rom bogging down and further distributing the weight.

Aachen has fallen and with it the first city of any size in Germany. Germans, however, do not appear to be unduly discouraged while the radio fumbles for rallying cries for the German people, reving old stories of Russian and Polish atrocities and applying them with the same techniques to our American forces. High command has ordered the troops to stay away from the civilian population at all costs and this is being done. The Stars and Stripes in an editorial earlier this week criticized the activity of officers supervising the evacuation of civivilns from Aachen and charged they were laying the basis for another Europe an war is relaxing their intention to treat the German harshaly. Heubner too severe exception to this editorial, charged that it was attempt ting to undermine confidence of the men in the ledaership of our army. Bradley underscored this endorsement with the attached statement.

Question now before the general is one of buildup in ammunition for extended operations over the winter for this is what we must prepare for, especially at this á vel where preparation

must precede the operation by several months. Lee has made assurances of adequate deliveries of the essential ordnance items.

Repeated criticism heard of the effort of the supply forces here is a in assisting the movements of our armies. The laudatory articles on Lee in Time magazine and in the Satevepost came just at the time the entire effort on the front bogged down for the lack of supply. Middletown terms it "the kiss of death."

Air effort has been virtually non-existent for the past week and the air people are discouraging with the weather which has plagued. us. German continues to haul in his supply by train, running several of them each day right up to the front lines in Triers.

Red O'Hare came in on personnel problems and the Gernal has issued directive that all overstrengths in units be eliminated and that provision be made for transfer of personnel within the armies--otherwise ordering that surplus personnel be ordered to the replacement pools.

Had a letter today, a tragic one from Mrs. Bruce McDonald of Moberly Mo regarding her son Donald who came as a replacement in August and was reported missing in action on September 22. General instituted search for circumstances surrounding her son's disappearance. Frequency of such letters now and all of them are tragic notes.

----------First Division on the beach, D-Day: "Men we are being killed on the beaches. Let us go inland and be killed."

Visit from Brig. Jones of the SHAEF mission in Luxembourg who called on the general to pay his respect. Garrulous brittanique of about fifty, handsome as are all professional British officers of his age. Luxembourg is cleaning up its German elements and comitting them to concenstration camps around the country. Room is hard to find and there is possibility that we may be forced to make room for the germans and for the Lux. collaborationists.

Jack Belden came in late this afternoon to see General for m permission to examine records of the First United States Army compiled during the planning phase of operati ons to pr vide him background material for the writing of a book. Looked tired and discouraged after Aachen. Fitzgerald advises that request is premature, that access cannot be denied others if given to one, that matter is one for SHAEF to decide. General believes it is a War Department issue.

Harry Butcher, now a captain, came in afterwards with George Lyon, Scripps Howard newspaperman, for dinner with General. Butch in charge of communications now for PRO and Lyon is with OWI as Elmer Davis assistant. Formerly of NYC and Buffalo Times

COLLECTION X 4 FOLDER 12 Diaries-Diary, OCT 1944

file CTSH-JOURNAL

file

COPY

Summary of Correspondence: Ltr Hq 1st US Inf Div sgd by Gen Huebner, dated 21 Oct 44, re: article in Oct 20 issue of Stars and Stripes entitled "Don't Get Chummy With Jerry,"; 1st Ind dtd 22 Oct 44 to CG FUSA sgd by CG VII Corps agreeing with basic communication; 2d Ind to CG 12th Army Group sgd by CG of First US Army.

3rd Ind.

HEADQUARTERS TWELFTH ARMY GROUP, APO 655, U. S. Army 24 October 1944

TO: General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force, APO 757, U. S. Army.

1. I concur in the statements made in the basic communication and 1st and 2nd Indorsements.

2. This article is a direct criticism of our commanders. It will tend to destroy confidence in our leadership, which is one of our greatest assets in this war. This is particularly unfortunate when the article is based on incomplete information.

3. This is not the first article that has appeared in a Stars and Stripes issue which I consider detrimental to the military effort. Any deserved criticism of the action of subordinate commanders is a function of command and not of a paper, Since this is a military publication, I suggest that some steps be taken to prevent occurence of such articles.

O. N. BRADLEY,
Lieutenant General, U. S. Army
Commanding

WEDNESDAY, October 25, 1944

General left hurriedly this morning at 0820 for First Army at Verviers. Yesterday he had planned trip to Ninth Army, an overnight jaunt. Then this was changed to an airplane trip to Mastricht. Last night he had a call from Hodge's that necessitated his going up there. He went with Red O'Hare.

Took along a Bronze star to present to Hodges for the capture of Aachen. Publicity ordered for the presentation, largely to enhance the importance and the meaning of the Bronze Star. Called Colonel Fitzgerald and asked him to give it a big playup.

General returned about 1630 today to catch up on paper work preparatory to trip to Paris tomorrow morning. He also had short conference with General Hoge who commanded the group of Enginer Brigades on Omaha Beach for the landing. Hoge came here with excellent reputation but accomplished only a moderate job on his beach, handicapped by the loss of critical and key personnel on the first day.

Memorandum from Gen. Moses today to the general on the place and function of Comze in an army of occupation. Many consdierations now being given to this occupation phase of the army. Effort will be made altogether to prevent fraternization with the German people, fraternization of any nature whatsoever.

For a while it will be necessary to continue supply lines through France until the German ports are developed and a change in supply base is made. This will demand political understanding s with the French. Believe the General will probably perform as senior commander of the army of Occupation with all its attendant problems and service of that type should not be too unpleasant if we are permitted to bring our wives over with us.

Broad provisos made for an army of occupation in Germany giving us permission to requisition our needs providing we do not endanger or menace the health of the civilian populations. It will be no longer necessary for us to put civilian accounts first as we do in those countries we have been liberating in our march across Europe.

Tenor of letters to the edtior in Stars and Stripes indicates that are soldiers do not want any policy of levity toward the enemy when they take over. difficult, however, to prevent our troops from faternizing with any poplation since we are by nature a gregarious population, anxious to get along with the people. Greatest fault inf raternization comes from among the rear e area elements and the su pply forces--not among the front line units where hate for the German is real and deepe and firmly bedded in thir minds.

No guests today. Question arose on the award to the General of the Order of Kutusov from the Soviet government. This was announced to him in a War Department cable several m nths ago but announced only recently.

Alerted the air crew and the plane for a takeoff tomorrow morning for Paris and possibly for England if I can persuade the general that it will be worthwhile for us to run over to England to get a pistol fixed up for General Marshall as a reminder of his visit with us.

Henry and Bob continue to prepare for a party in town this Saturday night and we have the grand ballroom of Luxembourg for the event--gala occasion.

Girls, however, to be problem since local talent is scarce, the Red cross girls are not available and nurses are scarce around here.

THURSDAY, October 26, 1944

General off early in the morning by air to Versailles for conference with Ike on lineup for the next movement and we had uneventful trip to the city while he sat in the co-pilot's seat and Lamb operated Gee.

Came in for easy landing though the visibility was poor and we immeidately left him there with G Jim Gault while I went on with air crew to England to bring pistol to General Marshall to the Ordnance depot there to have it worked on.

Trip across was uneventful though visibility was bad over the channel, we passed huge convoys still turned towards France in long lines like little bugs on the water very far below us. This has been a familiar sight to us since the start of the war.

Landed at Thorney Island and proceded from there after clearance to Hilsea--landed and immediately callef for gasoline while we unloaded our jeep much to the consternation of the Brit. on the field who could not fancy our carrying our own jeep about with us. Thot it a neat trick and it is.

Drove to Depot 65 hqs where we grubbed meal from the colonel--Horne and asked him to do the work, then went to the nearby Qm depot for sev ral cases of salad oil which we got while arguing with the gent in charge who refused at first to take out Belgian money.

Hurried back to the plain plane, fearful lest the weather bind us to the ground, prevent us from getting in to Paris this afternoon but it went along satisfactorily and while we had trouble gassing we were also frightenee by a Mosquito attempting to make a landing in the heavy ground fog who almost crashed into the side of us as we stood on the end of the runway awaiting the signal for a tkeoff.

Went on Gee as soon as we were airborne and flew onthe Gee until we got to Paris and found the set carried us directely into the landing marker at Villacoublay--Poss Poor visibility most of the way and the channel was barely visible below us.

Billeted the air crew with great difficulty at Seine Base section where they refused to accept a VOCG and I had totype an order for them. Got them billeted and arrived at George V in time to find lights out--had dinne r and walked about before retiring.

Meanwh le the general had gone hunting with Ike and Smith on the former preserve of the President of R France and they had beaters to drive the game for them. General got t seven pheasants and shared one with Smith. They had good afternoon, general was more relaxed than he has been for a long while and was pleased to carry his string back with him together with a bottle of olives

FRIDAY, October 27

After his day of hunting and late game of bridge with Ike (he talked until almost two in the morning--"Never accomplished so much on a single trip in my life") the general slept until 1030 and had a late breakfast. He was tired after many consecutive weeks of an unrelenting schedule and badly in need of a rest. Ike enjoys having him as a guest--he is one of the few people Ike really enjoys talking to and Brad returns this favor.

He stayed with Ike at his home in St. Germain while I went into Paris to the George V hotel there. Awoke early for breakfast and shopping trip to the numerous agencies we always hit during our visits to the city there. Went to the Exchange and negotiated a purchase of perfume through Mrs. Lithiby, to Sp Service for music for Bob's party.

It was a dark rainy day and Robbie was certain we could not get through that afternoon. The general concluded his talk with General Ike but was asked to meet General Bull and General Crawford for a few minutes in the main building of the Trianon at the time he left to arrange details for the dispatch of additional infantry regiments to the front to help relieve the troops who have been on duty in the line since our landing.

This meeting which was supposed to have lasted for only one or two minutes dragged on into a long affair that took until four and we then climbed into General Moses heavy Packard to drive to Verdun that evening, planning to head on to Luxembourg on the following day.

Through Paris and soon darkness hit us on the other side of the city. Moses car was comgin on the same road from Verdun and we had planned to meet it, change cars and continue on the trip with a driver that knew the road. Our car had no plates, it was the first time our driver had driven that car.

At Meaux where the road forked into separate roads to go through the town we feared we migt meet the other car and miss it. Accordingly I got out on the west side of town while the car continued and the General got out on the east side to stop the car if it should come through. He waited alone by the side of the lonely road in the duk with the rain falling, the three stars showing plainly on his helmet and yet none of the jeeps or GI cars that went through stopped or showed him the slightest attention. I don't know what they thought of it.

Missed the car however and when the driver tired of his routine, I drove and he sat in the back with the general "Gosh, I'll have to tell my kids about this," he was extraordinarily nochalant about the procedure, however, and apparently enjoyed it greatly!

We met guide from Verdun at 2100 hrs drove through a driving rain and mist to the CP where General Lewis had laid on dinner for us with scotch to warm us up. Good treatment at the Visitors Bureau there at the Vaubann.

Sat bout for several hours talking army with the people there while the General trundled off to Bed at 1000. Long drive and a wearisome one. We chewed candy all the way down however, to alleviate the hunger.

SATURDAY, October 28, 1944

We awakened early in the Vaubann after a quiet night following the long ride from Paris and found General Lewis waiting to take the General to breakfast over in Eagle Main headquarters. The staff foloowed us in there--wer were particularly early in a room still decorated with the lacivious drawings of some unkonw German artist who depicted the Luftwaffe and French girls at armor. Much whiskey flowing in the scenes.

Met Col Haw from the Coast Arty who reported here for duty although quite overage in duty. Wrote an appealing letter to Ike begging for overseas duty and the letter was nice enough that Ike couldn't turn him down, asked Brad to find a job for him.

Talk at breakfast resolved into conversation with General Moses and his deputy on the fight developing between XIX corps and First Army on organic supply items of the corps now that it was moving from the Army's orbit to the Ninth Army. General is tired of these squabbles, threatened to chop off a few heads unless the practice is soft-pedalled.

Drove in old beat up car of General Lewis--an old Chrysler that General Eddy drove through Tunisia and later passed on to Buchanan. Mud heavy along the route and we passed elements of the 5th divions back in the rest areas where they were resting and getting their ord ancne ready before returning to the line.

General and I talked economics and general shows same sense of reality and fairness in this discussion that he does in matters requiring military leadership. Believes in form and system of social security but believes that we also need means to prevent the man who does nothing from reaping his undue benefit in such a system. Rather than adopting large scale relief programs, he suggests government employment offices where a man is provided with form of work reliev of only when it is clearly demonstrated that work is not available for him to match his talanets and abilities. Would take those that refuse to work and put them in a form of communal housing where the government could feed and keep them more economically than otherwise. Depriving them of normal family life would be consideed punishment sufficnet for their failure to coperate with the othrs by doing their just of share of worm and joing the commBnity in its effort and doing their party.

Arrived before noon in Luxembourg to find that the party was all laid on for that evening and that Luxembourg's Prince Felix was calling on him that afternoon. The prince calld at 1430 with his aide. Truscott also came in about noon with hs chief of staff and his aides, Bartasch and Wilson. He looked 20 years older than he did last time I saw him--aged terrifically during his time on the Anzio beachhead.

Prince arrived with the General for dinner and Sgt. Dudley had laid on a fancy meal of 8 courses.

While the others wished to going to the party, the Prince was unable to because the shelling the night before had killed several people in town and he was reluctant to incur the displeasure of his people.

He talked until 1030 and they were unable to leave. The general finally got to the party about 1045 and we had been waiting in the foyer for him most of the time while my date, Mary Metcalfe of St. Lous was sitting unattended with the others of the Red Cross girls in the corner. Party was a lavish affair in the giant grand ballroom of the town and everyone enjoyed it hugely. Band stopped at entrance of general for the ruffles and flourishes and he stood at attention. Largetable at the end with his stars and the American flag. The glass chandeliers, the red uniformed Strauss waltaz band and all the other fitting combined to make it a very gracious and beautiful party.

Sussette Gretenw as particularly anxi us to dance with the general and she asked me to introduce her which I did while she gurlgled with her thick German tongue in a beautiful form of English that sounds far more attractive when strained through so heavy an accent as that.

SUNDAY, October 29th

After the party of last night, the place is still littered with Red Cross girls all of whom are very attractive companions for too early a breakfast on a Sunday morning after a ball.

General Patton came in with General Gaffey this morning for beif conference with General Bradley and left almost as quickly as he came without noitice of arrival or departure. No aides.

Later than afternoon, General Strong came in with Brig Gen Sibert for conference presumably on the plan of attack and the shift in enemy position on our o front.

Went to the hotel to meet the Red Cross girls for luncheon and found Henry Munson trying to slip himself a closet cocktail before they po red into his room but he was unsuccessful at it and soon a pre-luncheon cocktail party was on its way.

That party reminds me of the cocktail party I found myself giving the previous afternoon--one I didn't know about until I had retured and one which turned into a route after Joe Ryan and the others got going. Came home one other night to find that Joe Ryan, Geroge Rice and Bibby Chatfield had been partying in my room and it was still rank with Martinis.

Off to the office in the afternoon but the day was disconcerting and I soon abandoned the office and the headquarters for a walk about town and so I strolled over to the Prot church for services with an army chaplain.

The prot church was an ugly building--in a severe churchly way but the service was particularly impressive with he mingling of enlisted men and officers you normally find at such places together with a generous sprinkling of negro soldiers. Met Bob Rushton after an afternoon of very vigorous hymn singing and we walked home together. Then mess and a moderate dinner,

General returned to hotel early to read and leaf through the poop he ordinarily carries home with him to read when he retires to his room. His room is on front of hotel causing us some concern about the place and we are afraid that some one in an adjacet building might attempt to hit him through the h window with a rifle.

SATURDAY, October 29th

Awakened early in Vauban hotel, Verdun where we spent the night with Eagle Main and Monk Lewis. Monk is good host, things went like clockwork and he met at hotel to take us to breakfast in the large stone building--Fr. barracks we are using for hqs building. Room is square and unattractive but Ger had decorated it with mural depicting Ger soldiers in armour with Fr women and well hung over on drink.

We were early and as section chiefs came in, many of them were surprised to see the General and we heard variety of excuses on why they were late. General laughed, however, told Monk he would eat when they did, said to keep the same mess hours he always did and Monk turned to mess sergeant, "Sgt Meyers doin't I get in by 0745 each morning."

Brad complaine d this was leading question, suggested that Monk simply ask what time he came in for breakfast in the mor ing.

Spoke at breakfast of need for arbitrating on supply controversy between First and Ninth armies on equipment issued the XIX Corps which is going to the latter. First has been taking all surplus stuff from it, ordering a stripped down bn to help re-equip with what they need, the remaining battalion.

ESTER B. HANSEN
COLLECTION

30 Oct 1944

Official Papers-Diary, Oct 1944

SUNDAY, October 30, 1944

General and Truscott arrived at office long before we did this morning. Aides had overslept after a long and tiresome evening, arrived in office after nine. Gen. meanwhile had conf. with Truscott on his mission with t he 15th Army. Reviewing the staff now. Truscott and aides off for trip to 9th Army and then to England via Paris to await arrival of staff from the US. Truscott has aged considerably since I saw him. Bardasch has gotten heavy. Truscott lined face, grey hair, popping eyes that seem to stand out from his head. Handsome, however, and powerful--great impression of keeness.

Before luncheon, General Strong, G-2 of Shaef, came in to see the general regarding our mission in forthcoming offensive. Directive from Shaef on ours, the northern group of armies and the souther group of armies mission with the ball going to Brad. Antwerp still has first priority. Bigland arrived with his moustache from a trip to 21 group today, reports that they will not take objective as early as had been planned.

Red Cross girls for luncheon and interesting conversation with Jane Phillips who tells me that Ralph Ingersoll is seriously ill in hospitak in Paris, with Betty Metcalfe and Mary Metcalf--Betty Chatwood. General stopped in office jubilantly this morning to tel us how much he liked the party. "Good exercise in dancing," he said, "first exercise I've had in a long while." Mary however tells us the general was feeling almost flirtatious last night. "Good for the boys to have girls around once in a while," he told her. "I like to talk to an American girl." He greatly enjoys having the Red Cross girls in occasionally. They are all passionately devoted to him.

General Whitely was in to see the General this afternoon on problems facing their supply system. Brought Colonel Poole along with him--considerably cleaned since his rough days on t he dessert of Tunisia. General was told we would supply 15th corps which has now been assigned 6th Group. "Not on your life," he said, "they were transferred there to ease the problem of supply."

Bringing up more infantry these days for the troops in line. Many of them have had little rest, General is bringing up foot troops of division when compelled to leave arty behind.

Ammunition shortage in theater being repaired by vigorous action at home on very top levels with Jimmy Byrnes shooting trouble between army and industry. Used Ike's wire appealing for types and quantities as ch clincher for the order.

General wound up paper work late on desk, hurried home for pheasant dinner of those he shot. Arranged first for trip tomorrow to the XIII corps and the 7th armored div.

Prepared maps and got ready for trip. Gen to bed early.

MONDAY, October 30, 1944

Left Luxembourg at 0830 via beautiful valley and woods of Wiltz for visit to Eindhoven, stopping off enroute to visit General Gillem at XIII Corps. Brad was accompanied by General Sibert, his G-2 and myself. Road through Wiltz beautiful this morning, through the heavy fir forests, the tree lined roads, the bubling streams by the roads, clear in the fall air. Found the towns enroute deocrated with fir covered pillars carrying welcome signs for our soldiers.

Drove up through Bastogne on road to Liege and through the crowded city of Liege with its bridges still lying mortally acorss the river while traffic filters slowly over the military structures built by the army. Much merchanidise in the store windows, there is ample of things to seel and some of the windows were beautifully decorated, several in anticipation of Christmas. First sign of the approaching holidays.

Drove north from Liege through the town of Tongres where the XIII corps was located in a large Belgian barracks, a nice red brick modern looking building. General was cordial to us. Bradley thinks well of him. "Everyone thinks well of Gillem," he said. Talked a while and went over situation while I chatted with Col. Blanton from the old 28th Division in the hall. He lost a son in Normandy, serving with the 83rd Division and has a younger one coming across now tiwh with the 66th Div. Seems less tired and less discouraged than he did before although the prospect of being a combat observer is wearisome to a man of his unusual activity after he commanded his regiment in combat.

Germans had built two additinal buildings in the Belgian encampment area, the architecture conformed to the original. They were destroyed by the Germans however when they left and are now only burnst sheel shells of the former buildings.

British MP's ignored the stars on our car and we had trouble getting through the traffic to where we were going. At that time, General Bradley suggested that we put flag on the car the next day but this was of little help. "ith our flag we still waited in traffic.

Arrived in Eindhoven and called Monty's main headquarters to arrangem meating with him on the next day at his TAC in Eindhoven. Turned about shortly afterwards and drove down to Marheeze where the CP of the 7th Armored Division was located.

Found Silvester there with his staff, burly and taciturn as always, not inclined to say much. Although he was a hero in the first war and is heavily deocrated, he is normally regarded as an unintelligent commander with ut much tactical or command sense. He seemed surprised to see us as he was and showed the general the situation with an explanation of a very intricate plan

of attack which the general afterwards showed a distinct dislike for when he got in the car. Too complicated to follow, he thought, much less execute.

The division had been involved in a counterattack where the enemy thrust deeply and hard in an effort to crash through to Eindhoven and cut British off from their base of supply. The Brit were never worried about the threat however, although they were concerned with its drive. An armored brigade was available and could be used to stem it along with two other infantry divisions then in positin against the attacker--on his flanks.

Brad took Silvester outside and stood at the door to the CP while talking to him in serious conversatinn. Silvester looked bad but he normally scowled anyhow. General soon afterwards said goodbye and the atmosphere was chilly as we co climbed into the car for the trip down to Ninth Army.

"Well that was a dmaned unpleasant job," the general commented very simply. He had just relieved Silvester of his command. We drove down to CC "B" which was then going in to relieve "A" and found Gen. Bob Hasbrouck in a field on the edge of town south and east of Marheeze, bitter cold afternoon with rain and the wind pelting on us. Tanks were coming in out of the line and the troops were hollowed eyed, with long beards, showing the effects of the fight they had just been through. Cannonading several thousand yards to our flank and here for the first time in a long while there was the feeling and the smell of combat.

Hasbrouch was stern and tough looking that day in t he field. He was impressed with the effort that faced him. Had been with the division only a month since he left his job as deputy chief of staff with Group.

People in that area looked slightly mystified at the tanks coming out of the line. They probably thought we were in retreat much as the Germans had been oly several weeks ago. Meanwhile the 15th Scottich was rolling up the road in their great assortment of vehicles to take over that sector while the 7th moved farther south. Many Bren gun carriers, they have peculiar faith in these tiny unarmored vehicles.

Drove to Maastricht in the dark on a strange road and I was pleased by the time we picked up a guide after narrowly avoiding an accident enroute. Harden picked us up and brought us to their headquarters. Struck with cleanliness and modernity of Maastricht.

TUESDAY, October 31, 1944

We remained overnight at Conquer--Ninth Army hqs at Maastricht and after a good breakfast, started on the trip to Eindhover where Brad was to meet Monty today at noon. Jack Harden, the Carolina aide of Simpson's from Citadel followed us in a jeep. Simpson, looking ascetic and stern as usual, riding with the general while I steered him on hisroute.

Holland is clean and orderly. People are red faced, slightly pudgy but the girls are healthy looking and clean with a bloom on their cheeks. Houses constructed of red brick with great gleaming windows everywhere.

German has methodically destroyed the bridges over the cnalas. The Meruse canal Meuse canal bridge from Tongres north to Eindhover was collapsed into the river and we had to make a detour over the lock gates where the engineers had constructed Bailey bridges.

At the Albert canal, the bridge into the city of Maastricht had been totally destroyed and was lying on its face at the bed of the deep canal. The canal at this m juncture had walls that were steep concrete abutments and resembled a huge anti-tank ditch better than 100 yards across. The crossing down below was covered with pill boxes built into the sides of the cnal. This one of the really formidable obstacles faced by the Germans who got across when all the bridges were not destroyed by the Belgisna as they were supposed to have been.

Fort Eben Emael covered the terrain at this juncture, a huge affair of masonary and pillboxes, considered the most tneable position in the world until the German captured it with paratroops in a two day fight that all but destroyed it and stunned the defenders.

Up the road to Eindhowver, the roadside was littered with wreckage of German equipment and on vital street corners in the town, there were marks of anti-tank guns, small arms fire. It was in this area that the American paratroopers had dropped their forces to seize the Eindhoven bridgehead.

British, too, are piling their ammunition up alongside the road where it can be picked up easily by their supply convoys instead of in the muddy fields and the General heartily approves of the idea, suggests that we may be able to do the same with ours.

Raod was crowded with traffic and the traffic discipline was not nearly as good as our own with long convoy halts at intersections that we would have solved with clover leafs or traffic circles.

Eindhoven, particularly, was jammed heavily with traffic and again there seemed to be a lack of direction, no comprehensive traffic plan similar to those you find in American areas. Brit. traffic control is far inferior to our own and convoys take far longer to do the work ours do.

Arrived without guide through Eindhoven to Monty's Tac headquarters which are situated on edge of town in a public park and beautifully fixed with many many trailers and lavishly comfortable trailers for aides et al.

Monty plainly dressed in usual uniform of corduroy trousers, flying jacket and beret. General Brad now duplicates the insignia on his hat. We hat II corps, First Army and 21 12 Group insigina put there. He liked the idea. Then recalled. "Little flashy, isn't it," he said wondering.

Bradley effectively sold Monty on idea of discarding his effort to the north. The Brit have had tough going in Holland in attemtping to clear out Antwerp. They have had to keep our airboren divisions in their line despite outraged protests from Ridgway, they have grabbed a tiger by the tail in attempting to flank the Sigfired line and come down from the North. They know now it cannot be done. Accordingly they are obviously pleased to join our effort to the east. This represents a definite change in control where Monty is now tagging along on an effort rather than directing one. It is also indicative of the overwhelming American power now in France to continue the fight into Germany. Accordingly it is probably one of the significant turns of the Allied effort. For Brad, it allows him to push on through to the extent of his ability without the need to worry about his left flank. He can be assured that this flank will be closed by the British. At the same time, ti returns to him the 104th Division he was determined to get, gives him the promise of the early return of the 7th Armored Div, prevents the further disposition of American divisions to the British army and insures Amerk control of Amerk divisions.

We left after dinner that day, eating with Monty and Brad in a large mess tent with napkins and flowers on the table. Meal was boiled and not palatable. I could live neither long nor comfortably on British rations.

Coming down we ran into darkness but with Harden to lead us we had little trouble finding out way into Eindhover and then to Ma stricht where good dinner was awaiting us at Simpson's headquarters.